



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

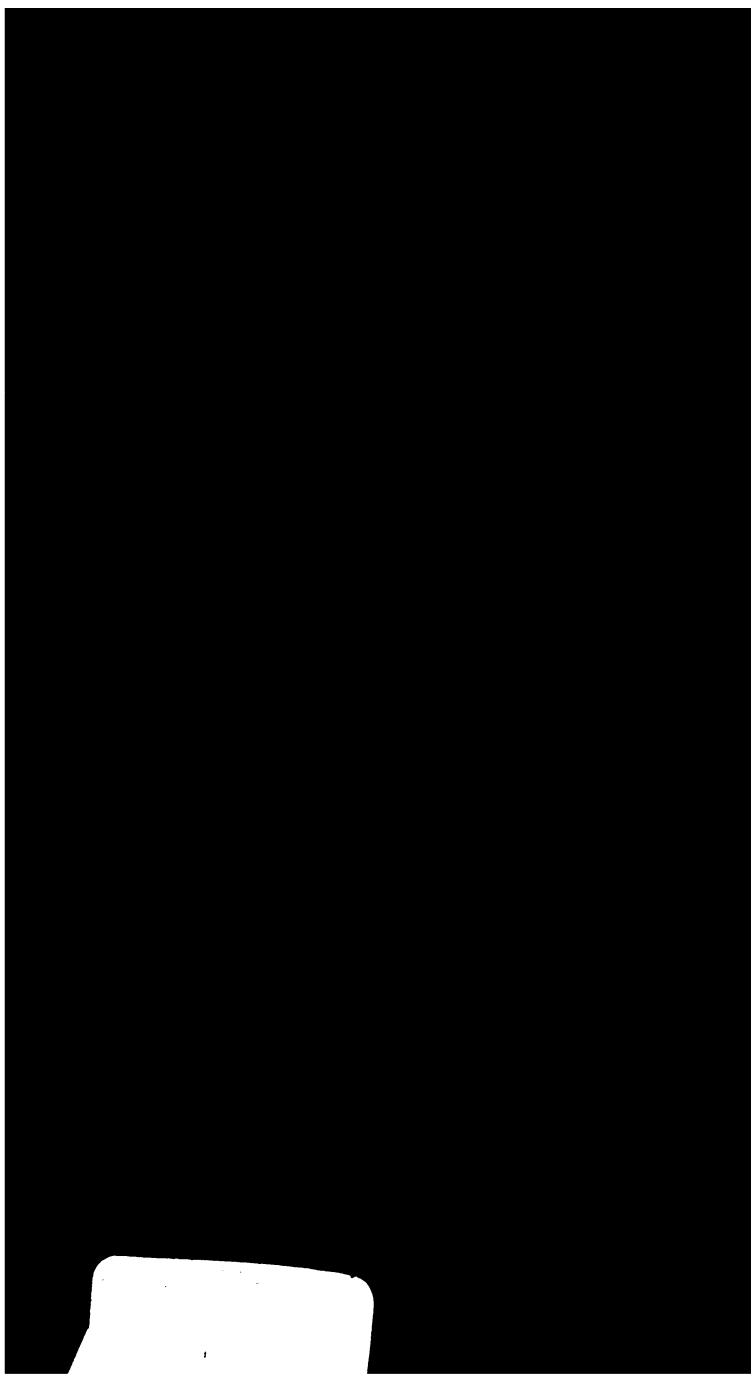
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

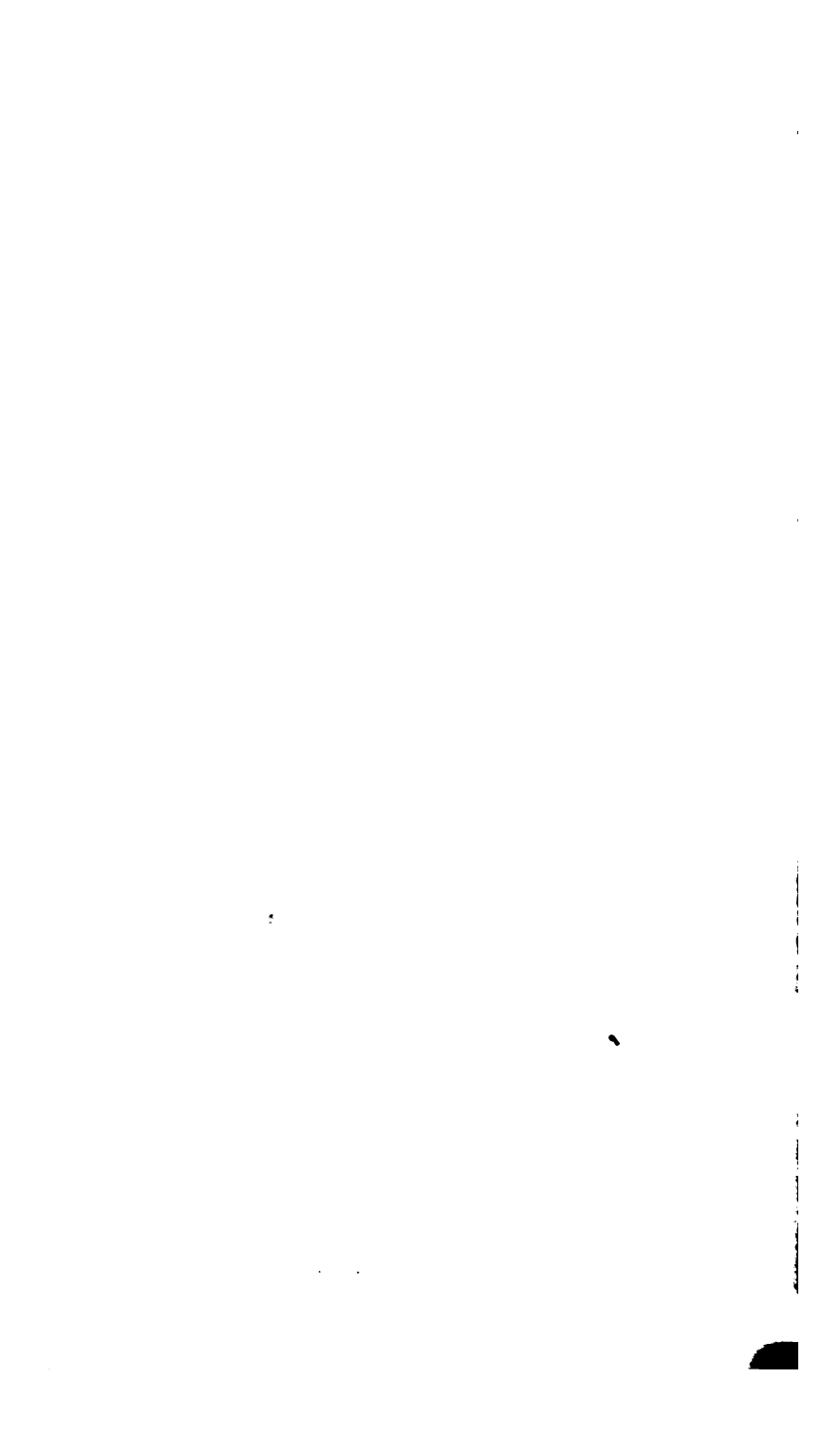
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





NIA  
SIBER







CHRONICLE  
OF  
SCOTTISH POETRY;

FROM  
THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY,  
TO  
THE UNION OF THE CROWNS:

TO WHICH IS ADDED

A GLOSSARY,

BY J. SIBBALD.

---

---

*Multa renascentur quæ jam cecidere.*—HOR.

---

---

IN FOUR VOLUMES.  
VOLUME III.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR J. SIBBALD, PARLIAMENT CLOSE,  
*By C. Stewart & Co. Printers to the University;*

SOLD BY P. HILL, AND ROSS & BLACKWOOD;  
AND BY G. & W. NICOL, AND LONGMAN & REES,  
LONDON.

---

1802.

---





## CONTENTS OF VOLUME THIRD.

	Page.
SIR DAVID LINDSAY'S <i>Prologue to the Monarchies,</i>	3
_____ <i>Introductory Dialogue with</i>	
<i>Experience,</i>	9
_____ <i>Exclamation on writing in</i>	
<i>the maternal language,</i>	13
_____ <i>Description of the Papal</i>	
<i>Monarchie,</i>	31
_____ <i>Description of the Court of</i>	
<i>Rome,</i>	41
_____ <i>Epistle Nuncupatory,</i>	51
_____ <i>Tragedy of Cardinal Beaton,</i>	55
EARL OF GLENCAIRN'S <i>Epistle of the Hermit of</i>	
<i>Loretto,</i>	69
SIR R. MAITLAND'S <i>Satire on the Toun Ladies;</i>	76
_____ <i>Satire on the Age,</i>	81
_____ <i>On the Malice of Poets,</i>	85
_____ <i>On the New year 1557 or 1558,</i>	87
_____ <i>On the wyning of Calice, 1558,</i>	91
_____ <i>On the Queen's marriage to the</i>	
<i>Dauphin of France,</i>	93
_____ <i>On the Assembly of the Congre-</i>	
<i>gation 1559,</i>	96
_____ <i>On the New Year 1560,</i>	99
_____ <i>On the Queen's arrival in Scot-</i>	
<i>land 1561,</i>	101
_____ <i>Aganis the thieves of Liddisdale,</i>	104
_____ <i>Na kindness at Court without</i>	
<i>filler,</i>	107
_____ <i>Counsel to his Son, at Court,</i>	109
_____ <i>Folly of an Auld man marry-</i>	
<i>ing a Young Wife,</i>	113

	Page.
_____ <i>Miseries of the Tyme, 1570,</i>	298
_____ <i>Solace in Age,</i>	301
_____ <i>Complaint against lang Law suits,</i>	303
_____ <i>Against oppression of the Commons,</i>	306
_____ <i>Against slanderous tongues,</i>	309
_____ <i>Admonition to the Regent Mar,</i>	313
_____ <i>Advice to be blyth in bail,</i>	317
_____ <i>Auld Kindness for yett,</i>	319
ALEX. SCOTT'S <i>Lament of the Master of Erskine,</i>	115
_____ <i>New Year's gift to the Queen, 1562,</i>	117
_____ <i>Justing of Adamson and Syme,</i>	137
_____ <i>Advyce to Wowars,</i>	144
_____ <i>Counsel to lustie Ladies,</i>	149
_____ <i>Luve sould be usit with prudence,</i>	153
_____ <i>Of Wemen-kind,</i>	155
_____ <i>Luve ane leveller,</i>	158
_____ <i>The Blate Luvar,</i>	160
_____ <i>Gratulation to the moneth of May,</i>	161
_____ <i>In praise of his Mistres's twa fair</i>	
<i>Ene,</i>	164
_____ <i>To his Heart,</i>	166
_____ <i>A Luvar's inwart Mourning,</i>	168
_____ <i>Lament quben his wife left him,</i>	170
_____ <i>Cupid quarreled for his tyranny,</i>	171
_____ <i>Rondel of Luve,</i>	173
_____ <i>To his Heart,</i>	174
_____ <i>A Luvar's Complaint,</i>	176
DARNLEY'S <i>Ballat,</i>	179
BALNEVIS'S <i>Counsale to Huntaris,</i>	181
<i>The Banks of Helicon,</i>	185
<i>O Lusty May,</i>	192
<i>Welcum to May,</i>	193
CLAPPERTON'S <i>Wa worth Maryage</i>	195
_____ <i>God gif I wer Wedo now,</i>	197
<i>The Lament of a poor Court man,</i>	199
<i>The</i>	

# CONTENTS.

v

	Page.
<i>The making of the Lairdis Bed,</i>	201
<i>Ane Aventure on Weddinsday,</i>	203
FETHY's Luvar's Lament,	206
<i>Sang aganis the Ladies,</i>	209
FLEMYNG'S Ballat of evil Wives,	212
<i>Ane description of Pedder Coffeis,</i>	214
<i>A General Satire,</i>	221
<i>Of Men evil to please,</i>	224
<i>Counsel anent lending money,</i>	225
<i>In praise of Sir Penny,</i>	227
<i>The Wooing of Fock and Fenny,</i>	230
WEDDERBURNE'S Complaint,	235
<i>Gude and Godly Ballats,</i>	239
JOHN RÖLLAND'S Seven Sages,	285
<i>The Battle of Harlaw,</i>	288
<i>In commendation of Sir John Maitland,</i>	321
<i>The Complaint of Scotland,</i>	324
ALEX. ARBUTHNOT'S <i>Miseries of a poor Scholar,</i>	330
<i>Praises of Wemen,</i>	337
ALEX. MONTGOMERIE'S <i>Cherry and Slae (abridged)</i>	
<i>Sang on the Lady Margaret Montgomery,</i>	361
<i>Poem on the same,</i>	363
<i>Sol-sequium,</i>	365
<i>Sonet to his Majesty,</i>	493
<i>To my Lady Seton,</i>	494
<i>Echo,</i>	496
<i>Inveective against Fortune,</i>	498
<i>To R. Hudson,</i>	500
<i>Complaint in Prison,</i>	502
<i>Christen Lyndesay to Robert Hudson,</i>	504
<i>To Mr David Drummond,</i>	505
<i>A Ladies Lamentation,</i>	506

ALEX.

	Page.
ALEX. HUME's <i>Epistle to Moncrief,</i>	367
————— <i>On the defeat of the Spanish Armada,</i>	379
————— <i>Thanks for a Summer Day,</i>	385
————— <i>Flyting with Montgomery,</i>	392
ROBERT, (perhaps LORD SEMPLE's <i>Philotus,</i>	397
————— <i>Ballat on three female Taverners,</i>	441
————— <i>Fleming Barge,</i>	445
NICOL BURNE's <i>Address to the reforming Ministers,</i>	450
JOHN BUREL's <i>description of the Queen's entry into</i> <i>Edinburgh, 1590,</i>	464
JAMES THE SIXTH's <i>Pbænix, a metaphorical inven-</i> <i>tion,</i>	477
————— <i>Farapbrase on Lucon,</i>	486
————— <i>Poem on Tyme,</i>	488
————— <i>Sonnet,</i>	489
————— <i>Rewllis of Scottis Poetry,</i>	490
EARL OF STIRLING's <i>Parænesis, (abridged)</i>	507

## CHRONICLE

# CHRONICLE

OF

## SCOTTISH POETRY.

QUEEN MARY, 1542—1567.

JAMES THE FIFTH being a man of pleasantry, and a writer of verses, the learned clerks about his Court were naturally led to pay their addresses

“with hie's ingyne to Muses nyne,”

as the surest road to favour and preferment. During the minority of his unfortunate daughter, their minds were occupied with affairs of greater moment. There was a general out-cry against the licentiousness, ignorance, and rapacity of the Clergy; and treatises on Theology were the chief productions of the Scottish press. The Queen's Advocate composed a work on Justification; another gentleman wrote Meditations on the Lord's Prayer; a third, ~~On~~ the Conscience of a Christian man; John Knox thundered abroad his Admonitions to the professors of God's truth; and the voice of the Muses was drowned amid the groaning complaints of the Congregation of the faithful. The only metrical compositions of any importance that can be assigned to this period, are SIR DAVID

LINDSAY'S Dialogue on the miserable state of the world, and his Tragedy of Cardinal Beaton. *The first is a tedious account of what are called the Four Ancient Monarchies; commencing with the creation of the world, and ending with the day of Judgment. Without injury to the fame of SIR DAVID, this narrative may be suffered to repose in peace. We find, however, some animated digressions, interspersed through the work, which well deserve a place in a Collection of this nature. These, with the Beaton's Tragedy, will compleat the works of LINDSAY.*

*The first edition of the Dialogue was printed in 1552, "at the expences of Dr. Machabeus in Copmahouin,"—an ambiguous expression, intended to conceal the name of the printer. For, although Dr. Machabeus, a Scottish refugee, certainly was in Copenhagen about that time, the book is more likely to have been printed somewhere in Scotland by John Scot, who in 1558 published in the same size, and with the signatures commencing where those of the Dialogue ended, the Tragedy of the Cardinal, and various other pieces of Lindsay. To this edition, (probably that which was ordered to be burnt by the ecclesiastical council 1558,) Scot must allude in his preface 1568, where he says, "the mair pairt of them bes bene findrie times in findrie places imprentit, as heir in Scotland, quibilk yet war not sa correct as neid requirit."*

PROLOGUE TO THE MONARCHIES, AND INTRODUCTORY  
CONVERSATION BETWEEN EXPERIENCE AND THE AU-  
THOR, UNDER THE CHARACTER OF A COURTEOUR.

---

[*Prologues descriptive of the scene of action, commonly a wood, park, or garden, are favourite themes of our ancient poets. Several of them are to be found in the first volume of this Collection; as by Robert Henryson, p. 90; by Dunbar, p. 253, and by Douglas, p. 386. The singular nature of the Invocation shows the taste of the times in a striking point of view. Instead of Parnassus our Poet chuses Mount Calvary, and his Helicon is the stream which flowed from our Saviour's side on the cross, when he was wounded by the fictitious Longias, as recorded in the Gospel of Nicodemus; a name imposed upon him from the weapon which he used. Under the character of the Courteour, LINDSAY seems to allude to some of the leading circumstances of his own history: In his pourtrait of EXPERIENCE may be discerned a resemblance to that of Esop by Henryson.*

---

**M**USING and mervelling on the miserie,  
From day to day in eirth quhilk dois increse,  
And of ilk stait the instabilitie,  
Proceeding of the restles besines,  
Quhairon the maist part dois thair mind addres  
Inordinatlie on hungrie covetice,  
Vain gloir, disfait, and uther sensual vice.

Bot



Bot tumbling in my bed I might not lie ;  
 Quhairfoir I fuir furth in ane May morning,  
 Comfort to get of my melancholie,  
 Sumquhat before fresh Phæbus up-rying,  
 Quhair I might heir the birdis sweetly sing :  
 Intill ane park I past for my plesure,  
 Decoit weil be craft of dame Nature.

How I ressevit comfort naturall  
 For to describe at lenth it war to lang,  
 Smelland the hailsum herbis medicinall ;  
 Quhairon the dulce and balmy dew down hang,  
 Lyke orient perlis on the twistis lang ;  
 Or how that the aromatik odouris,  
 Did proceed from the tender fragrant flouris.

Or how Phæbus, that king etheriall,  
 Swiftly sprang up into the orient,  
 Ascending in his throne imperiall,  
 Quhais bright and beriall beiris resplendent,  
 Illuminat all unto the occident,  
 Comfortand evrie corporal creature.

Quhilk formit war on eirth be dame Nature  
 Quhais donk impurpurit vestment nocturnal ;  
 With his imbrowderit mantil matuthe,  
 He left intill his region aurorall,  
 Quhills on him waitit quhen he did decline,  
 Towart his occident palice vespertine ;  
 And rais in habite gay and glorious,  
 Brighter nor gold or stainis precious.

Bot Cynthia the hornit nichtis Quene,  
 Scho loist hir licht, and led ane lower saill,  
 From time that scho hir soverane Lord had sene,  
 And in his presence waxit dirk and pail,  
 And ouer hir visage kest ane mistie vaill.  
 Sa did Venus, the Goddes amorous,  
 With Jupiter, Mars, and Mercurius.

As for the auld intoxicat Saturne,  
 Wher Phebus powre his beinis bricht  
 On the earth, than maid he no sudgeorne,  
 For he had his borrowit licht,  
 He durst never schaw bot on the night,  
 The pole Artis, Uxis, and sterris all,  
 Quhilk situat ar in the septentrionall.

Till errand Ichippis, quhilkis ar without all gyde,  
 Convoyand thame upon the stormic nicht,  
 Within thair frostie circle did thame hyde;  
 Howbeit that sterris have na uther licht  
 But the reflex of Phebus beinis bricht.

That day durst none into the hevin appeit,  
 For all he had circuit all our hemispheir.  
 He thocht it was ane sicht celestially  
 Wher Phebus sa angell lyke ascend  
 In his fyrie chariot tryumphall,  
 Wher his bewtie bricht I culd not comprehend;  
 For the curie did from me wend,  
 That the fresche Flora spred furth hir tapestrie  
 To be dame Nature queynt and eurionallie.  
 Depaint with monie hundreth hevinlie bewis,  
 Glad of the ryng of thair Royal Roy,  
 With blomes brekand on the tender bewis,  
 Quhilk did provoke my hart to natural joy;  
 For the day and Eoll held thame coy,  
 For men on far nicht heir the birdis sound,  
 For the boyis did to the sterrie hevin redound.  
 For the pleasand powne prunyeand his fedren fair,  
 For the mairie maveis maid greit melpodie;  
 For the lark ascending in the air,  
 For the natural notis crastellie;  
 For the goldspink, the merle richt merillie,  
 For the nobill nichtingallis  
 For the thowit threw the montanis, meidis, and vailis.

Contempling.

Contempling this melodious harmonie,  
 How everilk bird drest thame for til advance  
 To salut Nature with thair melodie,  
 That I stude gazing halflinges in ane trance,  
 To heir thame mak that naturall observance.  
 Sa royallie, that all the roches rang,  
 Throw repercussion of thair suggarit sang.

I lois my time, allace ! for to reheirs  
 Sic unfrutefull and vane description ;  
 Or wryte into my raggit rurall vers,  
 Mater without edification.

Considering how that mine intentiour,  
 Bene till deplor the mortall misereis,  
 With continuall cairfull calamiteis,

Consisting in this wretchit vaile of sorrow.  
 Bot sad sentence suld have ane sad indyte,  
 So termis bricht I list not for to borrow ;  
 Of murning mateir men hes na delyte,  
 With roustie termis thairfoir will I wryte,  
 With sorrowfull siches ryfing from the splene,  
 And bitter teiris distelling from mine ene.

Without onie vane invocatioun,  
 To Minerva or Melpomene ;  
 Nor yet will I mak supplicatioun,  
 For help to Cleo, or Calliope,  
 Sic marrit Muses ma mak na suppé,  
 Proserpine I refuse, and Appollo,  
 And richt sa Euterpe, Juppiter, and Juno,

Quhilkis bene to plesand poetis comforting.  
 Quhairfoir becaus I am nocht one of tho,  
 I do desyre of thame na supporting,  
 For I did never sleip on Parnaso,  
 As did the poetis of lang tyme ago ;  
 And speciallie the ornate Ennius,  
 Nor drank I never with Hesiodus.

Of Grece the perfite poet soverane,  
 Of Helicon the source of eloquence,  
 Of that mellifluous famous fresche fontane.  
 Quhairfoir to thame I awe na reverence,  
 I purpois not to mak obedience  
 To sic mischaunt Muses; na Mahumetrie,  
 Afoir time wst into poetrie.

Ravand Rhamanusia, goddes of despyte,  
 Micht be to me ane Muse richt convenable,  
 Gif I desyrit sic help for till indyte  
 This murning mateir, mad and miserable.  
 I must go seik a Muse moir comfortable ;  
 And sic vane superstitioun to refuse,  
 Beseikand the GREIT GOD to be my Muse :

Be quhais wisdome all maner of thing bene wrocht,  
 The hie hevins with all thair ornamentis,  
 And without mateir maid all thing of nocht.  
 Hell in myd center of the elementis,  
 That hevenlie Muse to seik my haill intent is,  
 The quhilk gaif sapience to King Salomon,  
 To David grace, strenth to the strang Sampson.

And of puir Peter maid ane prudent preichour,  
 And be the power of his Deitie,  
 Of cruell Paul he maid ane cunning teichour.  
 I mon beseik richt lawlie on my knie,  
 His heich super-excellent Majestie,  
 That with his hevinlie spreit he may inspyre,  
 To write na thing contrarie his desyre.

Beseikand als his soverane sone Jesew,  
 Quhilk wes confavit of the Halie Spreit,  
 Incarnit of the purifyit virgine trew,  
 And in quhome the prophecie was compleit,  
 That Prince of peice, maist humbill and mansweit,  
 Quhilk under Pilate sufferit passioun  
 Upon the croce for our salvatioun.

And

And be that cruell deith intollerabill,  
 Lowfit we war from bandes of Beliall,  
 And mair-attour, it was so profitabill,  
 That to this hour cum never man, nor fall,  
 To the triumphant joy imperiall  
 Of life, howbeit that thay war neuer fa gude,  
 Bot be the vertew of his precious blude,

Quhairfoir, insteid of the mont Pernafo,  
 Swiftlie I fall go feik my Sovereane  
 To mont Calvarie the straicht way mon I go,  
 To get ane tast of the most fresche fontaine.  
 That forse to feik, my hart may not refraine,  
 Of Helicon, that was baith deip and wyde,  
 That Longias did grave into his syde.

From that fresche fountane sprang a famous flude,  
 Quhilk redolent river throw the warld rinnis,  
 As cristall cleir, and mixit bene with blude;  
 Quhais sound abuse the hiest hevnis dinis;  
 All faithfull pepill purging fra thair finnis.  
 Quhairfoir, I fall besaik his Excellence  
 To grant me grace, wisdom, and eloquenee.

And bathe me with thay dulce and balmy strandis,  
 Quhilk on the croce did spetelie out-spring  
 From his maist tender seit, and hevinnie handis.  
 And grant me grace to write nor dite na thing  
 Bot to his heich honour, and loude loving,  
 But quhais support thair may na gude be wrocht  
 Till his plesure, gude warkis, word, nor thocht.

Thairfoir, O Lord! I pray thy Majestie,  
 As thow did schaw thy heich power divine,  
 First planely into Canie of Galilé,  
 Quhair thow convertit cold water in wyne,  
 Convoy my mateir to ane fructeous syne,  
 And save my sayngis baith from schame and sin.  
 Tak tent, for now I purposis to begin.

**I**NTILL that park I saw appeir  
 Ane ageit man quhilk drew me neir,  
 Quhais beard was neir thre quarters lang :  
 His hair did ouer his schulders hang,  
 The quhilk as ony snaw was quhyte,  
 Quhome to behold I thocht delyte.  
 His habit angel-like of hue,  
 Of colour like the sappheir blue ;  
 Under a holin he reposit,  
 Of quhais presence I was rejoisit.  
 I did him salute reverently,  
 So did he me richt courteously,  
 To sit doun he requestit me,  
 Under the shadow of the tree,  
 To saif me from the sunnis heit,  
 Amang the flowris soft and sweit,  
 For I was wearyit with walking,  
 Then he begouth to fall in talking :  
 I asked his name with reverence :

*E.* I am, said he, *Experience.*

*C.* Then sir, said I, you cannot fail  
 To give a desolait man counsail ;  
 You do appeir ane man of fame,  
 And sith *Experience* is your name,  
 I pray you, father venerable,  
 Give me some counsel comfortable.

*E.* Quhat bene, said he, thy vocatioun,  
 Makand such supplicatioun ?

*C.* I have, said I, been to this hour,  
 Sen I could ryde, ane Courteour ;  
 But now, father, I thynk it best,  
 With your counsel, to leif in rest :  
 And from hyneforth to tak mine eis,  
 And quyetly my God to pleis,

And renounce curiositie,  
 Levying the court, and learn to die.  
 Oft haif I failit ouer the strandis,  
 And travalit throuch divers landis,  
 Both south and north, and east and west,  
 Yet can I neuer find quhair rest  
 Doith mak her habitatioun,  
 Without your supportatioun.  
 Quhen I believe to be best eisit,  
 Most suddantlie I am displeisit :  
 From troubyll quhen I fastest fly,  
 Than find I maist aduersity ;  
 Schaw me, I pray you, hartfully,  
 How I may leif most pleasantly.  
 To serve my God of kingis King,  
 Sen I am tyrit of travelling;  
 And learn me for to be content,  
 Of quiet life and sober rent ;  
 That I may thank the king of gloir,  
 As gif I had ane mylleoun moir.  
 Sen everilk court been variant,  
 Full of invy, and inconstant ;  
 Micht I but trubbyll leif in rest,  
 Now in auld aige I think it best.

*E.* Thou art ane greit fuil, son, said he,  
 That to desire quhilk may nocht be.  
 Yarning to have prerogatyve  
 Above all creatures that live.  
 Sen father Adam create been  
 Into the camp of Damascene,  
 Might no man fay unto this hour,  
 That euer he found perfect pleasour,  
 Nor never fall, till that he see  
 God in his divine majesty.  
 Quhairfore prepare thee for travell,  
 Sen mannis life been but battell.

All men beginnis for to die,  
 The day of their nativitie ;  
 And journally they do proceed,  
 Till Atrops cut their fatall threed ;  
 And in the breif time that they have  
 Betwix their birth on to the grave;  
 Thou feis quhat mutabilities,  
 Quhat miserable calamities,  
 Quhat trubbyl, travel, and debate,  
 Seest thou in every mortal state.  
 Begin at puir law creaturis,  
 Ascending syne to senatouris,  
 To great princes and potentatis,  
 Thou fall nocht find in non estaitis,  
 Sen the beginning generallie,  
 Nor in our time now speciallie,  
 But tiddious, restless befiness,  
 Withoutten ony sickerness.

C. Prudent father, said I, allace,  
 You tell to me ane cairful cace :  
 You say, that no man to this hour,  
 Hes found on earth perfyte pleasour,  
 Without infortunate variance.  
 Sen we been thral on sic mischance  
 Quhy do we set our whole intentis  
 On riches, dignity, and rentis,  
 Sen in the earth been no man sure,  
 One day but trouble till endure.  
 And worst of all, quhen we leift ween,  
 The cruel death we mon sustene.  
 Gif I your father-heid durst demand,  
 The caus I wald fain understand.  
 And als, father, I you implore,  
 Schaw me from trouble gone before,  
 That hearing others indigence,  
 I may the more have patience.



Marrowis in tribulatioun,  
 Been wretches confolatioun.

*E.* Quod he : after my small cunning,  
 To thee I fall mak answering.

After describing the creation of the world, our author proceeds to shew how

*Firſt* ringyt kings of Aſſerianis,  
*Secoundly* ringyt kings of Perſianis ;  
 'The Greikis *thridlie* with ſwerd and fyre  
 Perfors obtainit the thrid empyre.  
 'The *fourth* Monarchie, at I heir,  
 The Romanis keipit monie a yeir. . . . .  
 Theſe Monarchieſ (I underſtand)  
 Pre-ordinat wer be command  
 Of God the Salvator of all  
 For to doun thring, and to maik thrall,  
 Undauntyt pepil vicious ;  
 And ſeke for to be gracious  
 To thame quhilk verteous wer and gude ;  
 As Daniell hath done conclude.  
 At length into his prophetic,  
 The ſecund chapter, as you may ſie. . . . .  
 Sum haif this mateir done indyte  
 Mair ornatlie than I can wryte ;  
 Quhairfoir of it I ſpeik no moir,  
 Onlie to God be laud and gloir.

EXCLAMATIOUN

EXCLAMATIOUN TO THE REIDAR, TOUCHING THE WRIT-  
ING IN VULGARE AND MATERNALL LANGUAGE.

---

By the first Act of Parliament passed during the regency of the Earl of Arran. (15th March 1542-3,) liberty was given to the Queen's lieges to haif the Halie Writ in the vulgar tounge, in Inglis or Scottis, "of ane gude and true translatioun;" and, upon the nineteenth, an order was issued to the Clerk Register, (Sir James Foulis of Colington,) to cause this act "anent the New Testament to be proclaimed at the market cross of Edinburgh, and thereafter to give forth the copies thereof to all thaim that desyre the samyn." In less than a year, however, after this proclamation, the Regent being drawn over to the party of the Catholicks; another act was passed, "exhortand all Prelatis to proceed according to law against those heretikis quha circulated thair dampnable opinionis in contrair the faith and lawis of halie kirk." The indulgence was thus in effect withdrawn; readers of "Halie Wrytt" in the vulgar tongue were again threatened with fire and sword, and those who had favoured the new opinions were "compellit, by threats of being hangit, to leave the court of the Governor." Among this number was SIR DAVID LINDSAY. It is easy, therefore, to perceive under what impressions this Exclamatioun, and indeed the whole of the Dialogue was composed.

**G**ENTILL reidar, have me at na despise,  
 Thinkand that I presumpteousslie pretend  
 In vulgar tounge so hie ane mater to write.  
 But quhair I mis, I pray the til amend,  
 To the unlearnit I wald the caus wer kend,  
 Of our maist miserabill travel and torment,  
 And how in eirth na place be permanent.

Howbeit that divers devot cunning clerkis,  
 In Latyn tounge have written findrie buikis,  
 Our unlearnit knawis litill of thair werkis,  
 More than they do the raving of the ruikis :  
 Quhairfoir to collyearis, carters, and to cuikis,  
 To Jock and Thom my ryme falbe direckit,  
 With cunning men howbeit it wil be leckit.

Thoch every Commoun may not be a clerk,  
 Nor has na leid, except thair tounge maternal,  
 Quhy fuld of God the mervellus hevinly werk  
 Be hid from them? I think it not fraternal.  
 The father of hevin quhilk was, and is eternal,  
 To Moses gave the law on mont Sinay,  
 Not into Greik nor Latine, I heir say.

He wrait the law on tabils hard of ston,  
 In their awin vulgare language of Hebrew,  
 That all the barnis of Israel every one  
 Micht knaw the law, and so the same ensaw.  
 Had he done write in Latine or in Grew,  
 It had to thame bene bot ane farilefs jest ;  
 You may weil wit God wrocht al for the best.

Aristotle nor Plato, I heird fane,  
 Wrait nocht thair hie philosophie naturall,  
 In Dutche nor Dence, nor tounge Italiane,  
 But in thair most ornate tounge maternal,

Quhais

Quhais fame and name dois reigne perpetual.  
 Famous Virgill, that prince of poetrie,  
 Nor Cicero, that flowr of oratrie,  
 Wrait not in Caldic language, nor in Grew,  
 Nor yit into language Saracene ;  
 Nor in the natural language of Hebrew,  
 But in the Roman tounge, as may be sene,  
 Quhilk was thair proper language, as I wene.  
 Quhen Romanis rang, dominatouris indeid,  
 The ornate Latine was thair proper leid.

In the mein time, quhen thir bald Romance  
 Ouer all the warld had the dominioun,  
 Maid Latine sculis thair gloir for to avance,  
 That thair language micht be ouer all commoun ;  
 To that intent, by my opinioun,  
 Traisting that thair empire suld ay indure ;  
 Bot of fortune alway thay war not sure.

Of languages the first diverfitie,  
 Was maid by Goddis maledictioun,  
 Quhen Babylon was buildit in Caldie,  
 Thay buldaris gat none uther afflictioun.  
 Afoir the time of that punitioun,  
 Was bot ane tounge, quhilk Adam spak himself,  
 Quhair now of tounGIS thairin threescoir and twelf.

Notwithstanding, I think it greit plesour,  
 Quhair cunning men hes languages anew ;  
 That in thair youth, be diligent labour,  
 Hes leirnit Latine, Greek, and auld Hebrew :  
 That I am not of that fort foir I rew ;  
 Quhairfoir I wald all buikis necessare  
 For our faith wer intill our tounge vulgare.

Christ efter his glorious ascensoun,  
 To his discipyles sent his halie spreit  
 In tounGIS of fyre, to that intentioun,  
 That being all of languages repleit  
 Throw all the warld, with wordis fair and sweit,

To every man the faith they fuld furth schaw,  
In thair awin leid delyverand thame the law.

Thairfoir I think ane greit derisioun,  
To heir the Nunnis and susteris nicht and day,  
Singand and fayand psalmes and orisoun ;  
Nocht understanding quhat thay sing or fay :  
But like ane stirling, or ane popinjay  
Quhilk learnit ar to speik be lang usage,  
Them I compare to birdis in ane cage.

Richt sa children and ladyis of honouris  
Prayis in Latine, to thame ane uncouth leid :  
Munland thair matynis, even-sangs, and thair houris,  
Thair Pater-noster, Ave, and thair Creid.  
It wer als plesand to thair spreit indeid,  
God have mercie on me ! for to fay thus,  
As to fay, *miserere me Deus.*

Sanct Herome in his proper toung Romane,  
The law of God trewlie he did translate  
Out of Hebrew and Greik, in Latine plane,  
Quhilk hes bene hid from us lang time, God wait,  
Untill this time. Bot efter my conceit,  
Had Sanct Herome bene born into Argyle,  
In Irisch toung his buikis he had done compyle.

Prudent Sanct Paul dois mak narratioun  
Tuitching the divers leid of everie land,  
Sayand thair bene mair edificatioun  
In fyve wordis that folk dois understand,  
Than to pronounce of wordis ten thousand  
In strange language, fyne wait not quhat it menis,  
I think sic prating is not worth twa prenis.

Unleirnit pepill on the halie day  
Solempnitlie thay heir the Evangel foug,  
Not knowing quhat the preit dois sing or fay,  
But as ane bell quhan that thay heir it roun ;  
Yet wald the preistis in thair mother toung,

Pas to the pulpit, and that doctrine declair  
To lawit pepil, it war mair necessair.

I wald prelatiſ and doctouris of the law  
With us lawit pepil wer not discontent,  
Thoch we in our tounge vulgare did knaw  
Of Christ Jesus the life and testament,  
And how that we suld keip commandement :  
Bot in our language lat us pray and reid  
Our Pater-noſter, Ave, and our Creid.

I wald some prince of greit discretioun,  
In vulgare language planelie gart translate,  
The neidful lawis of this regioun,  
Than wald there not be half ſo greit debait,  
Amang us pepil of the law eſtair ;  
Gif everie man the verity did knaw,  
We neidit not to treit thir men of law.

To do our neichtbour wrang we wald bewar,  
If we did feir the lawis puniſchment :  
Thair wald not be sic brawling at the bar ;  
Nor men of law loup to sic royal rent.  
To keip the law gif all men wer content,  
And ilk man do as he wald be done to,  
The judges wald get lytill thing ado.

The prophet David king of Israell,  
Compyld the pleſand pſalmes of the pſaltair  
In his awin proper tounge, as I heir tell ;  
And Salomon quhilk was his ſon and air,  
Did mak his buik into his tounge vulgair.  
Quhy ſuld not thair ſayings be till us ſchawin  
In our language, I wald the caus wer knawin.

Let doctoris write thair curious queſtiounis,  
And argumentis ſawin full of ſophiſtrie ;  
Thair logic, and thair heich opiniounis,  
Thair dark judgementis of aſtronomie,  
Thair medicine, and thair philoſophie.

Let poetis schaw thair glorious ingyne,  
 As euer thay pleise, in Greik or in Latyne;  
 Bot let us have the buikis necessair  
 To commoun-weal, and our salvatoun,  
 Justly translatit in our toung vulgair.  
 And als I mak you supplicatioun,  
 O gentil reidar, have na indignatioun,  
 Thinkand I mell me with sa hie matair.  
 Now to my purpos forwart will I fair.

---

P. 17.—Translatit the neidful lawis; *that is*, the Scottish laws prior to those of James I. after whose restoration in 1424 the statutes were all written in the vulgar tongue; while those of England continued to be written in French until the year 1484. It is likely, however, that Lindsay alludes in part to the canons of the provincial councils, otherwise called the Lawis of Haly Kirk; which, during the minority of Queen Mary, were not less interesting than the old acts of Parliament, especially to Sir David Lindsay, and other such labourers in the great work of reformation; the purpose of most of them being to check its progress, by gradually correcting acknowledged abuses, and by enforcing rigorously the punishment of heretics.

The word *Scottis*, in Arran's first statute, leads one naturally here to enquire whether there was, about this time, any translation of the Old or New Testament different from those of Tyndall and Coverdale.—Keith reports, upon the authority of Sir James Balfour, that the Earl of Arran then entertained in his house a friar Guiliam, or William, (born near Elstonsford, in East Lothian) who translated the New Testament into the vulgar tongue. Can this be the translation alluded to in the Act? Lewis, in his History of Translations, says, nearly under this period, that three editions of the New Testament appeared, without the name of printer or place; and seems to think they were printed in Scotland. They are not, however, mentioned by Ames; nor does Lewis say that they were different from Tyndall's.

ANE EXCLAMATIOUN AGANIS IDOLATRIE.

---

*In honour of St. GILES, the tutelar saint of the city of Edinburgh, an annual festival was celebrated on the first of September, when the statue of Egidius was carried through the streets in solemn procession; attended, as it would seem, by the principal inhabitants. Such a flagrant act of Idolatry could not well escape the notice of SIR DAVID; who, no doubt, set forth this "Exclamatioun," for the purpose of kindling the resentment of the people against the harmless representative of their ancient guardian and defender. And it did not fail at last to produce the desired effect; for, on St. Giles's day 1558, when some persons convicted of heresy were to make a public recantation, the populace rose tumultuously, broke the statue to pieces, dissipated the procession, and rescued the criminals. On the other hand, the Clergy ventured to take their revenge, by ordering SIR DAVID's works to be called in, and publicly committed to the flames.*

---

**I**MPRUDENT pepill, ignorant and blynd,  
Be quhat resfoun, law, or authoritie;  
Or quhat authentik scripture can ye find  
Lefum for till commit idolatrie?

Quhilk



Quhilk bene to bow your bodie, or your knie,  
 With devote humbill adoratioun,  
 Till ony ydol maid of stane or trie,  
 Gevand thame offerand or oblatioun.

Quhy do ye give the honour, laud, or gloir  
 Pertenand God quhilk maid all thing of nocht,  
 Quhilk wes, and is, and ~~salbe~~ evirmoir,  
 Till ymagis be mennis handis wrocht?  
 O fulishe folk! quhy have ye succour socht  
 Of thame quhilk can nocht help you in distres?  
 Yet reffonabil revolve into your thocht,  
 In stock nor stane can be na halines.

In the desert the pepill of Israell,  
 Moses remaning on the mont Sinay,  
 Thay maid ane moltin calf of fine metell,  
 Quhilk thay did honour as thair God verray.  
 Bot quhen Moses discendit, I heir say,  
 And did consider thair ydolatrie,  
 Of that pepill thré thousand gart he slay,  
 As the scripture at lenth dois testifie.

Becaus the halie propheit Daniell,  
 In Babylon ydolatrie reprevit,  
 And wald not worſchip thair fals idol Bell,  
 The haill pepill at him wer sa agrevit,  
 To that effect that he suld be myfchevit,  
 Deliverit him to rampand lyounis sevin;  
 Bot of that dangerous den he was relevit,  
 Throuch myrakle of the greit God of hevin.

Behald how Nabuchadonozor king,  
 Into the vail of Duran did prepair  
 Ane image of fynę gold, ane marvellous thing,  
 Threſcore of cubits heich, and ſax in squair,  
 As moir cleirlye the scripture dois declair;  
 To quhom all pepill be proclamatioun,  
 With bodyis bowit, and on thair kneis bair,  
 Richt humblie maid thair adoratioun.

Ane greit wounder that day was sene also,  
 How Nabuchadonozor in his yre,  
 Tuik Sydrach, Mysech, and Abednago,  
 Quhilk wald not bow thair knie at his desire  
 Till that idoll ; gart cast thame in the fyre  
 For to be brynt, or he sterret off that steid.  
 Quhen he belevit thay wer brynt bone and lyre,  
 Was nocht consumit ane small hair of thair heid.

The angel of the Lord was with thame sene  
 In that het furnace, passing up and down,  
 Intill ane rosy garth as thay had bene :  
 No spot of fyre distainyng cote nor gown,  
 Of victorie thay did obtain the crown,  
 And wer to thame that made adoratioun  
 To that idoll, or bowit thair body down,  
 Ane witnessing of thair dampnatioun.

Quhat wes the caus, at me thow may demand,  
 That Salomon usit none ymagerie  
 In his triumphand tempil for tyll stand,  
 Of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, nor Jesse,  
 Nor of Moses, thair saifgaird throw the sie,  
 Nor Josua thair valyeant champioun ?  
 Becaus God did command the contrarie,  
 That thay suld use sic superstitioun.

Behald how the greit God Omnipotent,  
 To preserve Israell from idolatrie,  
 Directit thame ane strait commandement  
 That thay suld mak nane carvit imagery,  
 Nouthur of gold, of silver, stane nor trie,  
 Nor give worschip till ony similitude,  
 Beand in hevin, in eirth, nor in the sie,  
 Bot onlis till his soverane Celsitude.

The propheit David planelie did repreve  
 Idolatrie to thair confusioun,  
 In graven stok or stane that did beleve,  
 Declaring thame thair greit abusoun,

Speakand

Speakand in maner of derisioun,  
 How deid idolis by mennis handis wrocht,  
 Quhom thay honourit with humbil orisoun,  
 War in the market daylie fauld and bocht.

The devillis seand the evill condition  
 Of the Gentillis, and thair unfaithfulnes,  
 For till augment thair superstitioun,  
 In those idoles thay maid thair entres,  
 And in thame spak, as storyis dois expres.  
 Then men belevit of thame to get releif,  
 Askand thame help in all thair besines,  
 Bot finallie that turnit to thair mischeif.

Traist weill, in thame is na divinitie,  
 Quhen reik and roust thair fair colour dois faid;  
 Thoch thay have feit on foot thay can not flie,  
 Howbeit the tempil birn abuve thair heid.  
 In thame is nouthar freindschip nor remeid.  
 In sic figuris quhat favour can ye find?  
 With mouth, and eris, and ene thoch thay be maid,  
 All men may sé thay ar dum, deif, and blind.

Howbeit thay fall doun flatlingis on the flure,  
 Thay have na strenth thair selfe to rais agane.  
 Thoch rattonis ouer thame rin, thay tak na cure:  
 Howbeit thay brck thair neck, thay feil na pane.  
 Quhy fuld men psalmis to thame sing or sane,  
 Sen growand treis that yeirlie beiris frute,  
 Ar mair to prais, I mak it to thé plane,  
 Nor cuttit strockis, wanting baith crop and rute?

Of Edinburgh the greit idolatrie,  
 And manifest abhominatioun,  
 On thair feist day all creature may fie:  
 Thay beir ane auld stok image throuch the toun,  
 With talbrone, trumpet, schalme and clarioun,  
 Quhilk have bene usit mony ane yeir bygone,  
 With preistis and trehis iuto proceffioun,  
 Sic like as Bell was borne throw Babylon.

Eschame

Eschame ye not ye seculare priestis and freiris,  
 Till sa greit superstitioun till consent?  
 Idolateris ye have bene mony yeiris,  
 Expres aganis the Lordis commandement.  
 Quhairfoir brether, I counsel yow repent ;  
 Give na honour to carvit stok nor stane,  
 But laude and gloir give God Omnipotent,  
 Allanerlie, as wiselie writtis Johne.

Fy on yow freiris that usis for to preiche,  
 And dois assist to sic idolatrie.

Quhy do ye not the ignorant pepill teich,  
 How ane deid image carvit of ane trie,  
 As it wer haly, suld not honourit be,  
 Nor borne on burges backis up and doun?  
 But ye schaw planelie your hypocrisie,  
 Quhen ye pas formoff in processioun.

Fy on yow fostarers of idolatrie,  
 That till ane deid stok dois reverence,  
 In presence of the pepill publikelie.  
 Fear ye nocht God to commit sic offence?  
 I counsel yow do yit your diligence,  
 To gar suppress sic greit abusoun.  
 Do ye nocht so, I dreid your recompence  
 Sall be nocht els bot clein confusioun.

Had St. Francis bene borne out throw the toun,  
 Or St. Dominic, thoch ye had not refusit  
 With thame for till have past in processioun,  
 Intill that case sum wald have yow excusit.  
 Now men may sé how that ye have abusit  
 That nobill toun throw your hypocrisie.  
 The pepill trowis that thay may richt weill use it,  
 Quhen ye pas with thame into companie.

Sum of yow hes bene quyet counfallouris,  
 Provokand princes to sched saikles blude,  
 Quhilk never did your prudent predecessouris ;  
 But ye like furious Phariseis denude

Of cheritie, quhilk rent Christ on the rude,  
 For Christis flock, without malice or ire,  
 Convertit fragill faultouris, I conclude  
 By Goddis word, withoutten sword or fire.

Reid ye not how that Christ hes gevin command  
 Gif thy brother dois ocht thee to offend,  
 Then secretlie correct him hand for hand  
 In friendlie maner, or thow farther wend,  
 Gif he will nocht heir thee, than mak it kend  
 To ane or twa by trew narratioun.  
 Gif he for thame will not his mis amend,  
 Declare him to the Congregatioun.

And gif he yit remanis obstinate,  
 And to the halie kirk incounselabill,  
 Than like ane Turk hald him excommunicate,  
 And with all faithful folk abhominabill,  
 Banisching him that he be na mair abill  
 To dwell amang the faithfull companie.  
 Quhen he repentis, be not unmerciabill,  
 Bot him ressave agane richt tenderlie.

Bot our dum doctouris of divinitie,  
 And ye of the last found religioun !  
 Of puir transgressouris ye have na pitie,  
 Bot cryis to put thame to confusioun,  
 As cryit the Jowis for the effusioun  
 Of Christis blude into thair birnand ire,  
*Crucifige !* sa ye with an unioun,  
 Cryis, Gar cast the faultour in the fyre.

Unmercifull memberis of the Antichrist !  
 Extolland your human traditioun,  
 Contrair the institutioun of Christ,  
 Effeir ye not divine punitioun ?  
 Thoch some of yow be gude of condition,  
 Reddy for to ressave new recent wyne,  
 I speik to yow auld bossis of perdition,  
 Return in time, or ye rin to rewyne.

the perverſt propheetis of Baal,  
 did conſent to the idolatrie  
 of Achab king of Iſrael,  
 wherby he had a ſupper war four hundred and forty,  
 honourit that ydol opinie.  
 Now Elias did prove thair abuſioun,  
 and he pepill ſay them cruellie :  
 In that hour came thair confuſioun.  
 Now I pray yow prent in your remembrance,  
 Reid frieris for thair idolatrie,  
 and in England, Spaine, Italy and France,  
 that day war puniſhit piteouſlie.  
 Now your awin brethren now laity,  
 in England, Denmark, and Norroway,  
 pit down with thair hypocriſie,  
 the ſnow ar molten clone away.  
 And ſuch as ſay that our biſchopis thinkis na ſohame,  
 that they are now frieris ſic pre-eminence,  
 thair office to thair greit deſame,  
 for them in opin audience.  
 And ſuch as ſay that our biſchop oik to his awin expence,  
 that he remoun ten ducatis in his hand ;  
 or he did lack that recompence,  
 that he put himſelf baith into burgh and land.  
 And ſuch as ſay that they will not to ſe gude reformation,  
 that we get our faithfull prudent king  
 that ſhall ſhow us the truth, and his vocation :  
 that he canis, I traift, he will down thring,  
 that he will not ſuffer in his realm to ring  
 of ſcribes, nor falſe Phariſience,  
 that he will ſe the treuth quhilk planelie dois maling ;  
 that he will king cum we muſt tak patience.  
 And ſuch as ſay that they areweill friendis, becaus I cannot flyte.  
 that I could, ye man hold me excuſit,  
 that I am aganis idolatrie indyte,  
 that I deſpyte that will not yit reſuſe it,  
 III. D I pray

I pray to God that it be na mair ufit  
 Among the reularis of this regioun,  
 That common pepill be na mair abusit,  
 Bot gif him gloir that bure the cruell croun ;  
 Quhilk teichit us, be his devine scripture,  
 Till richt prayer the persite reddy way,  
 As writes Matthew in his saxth chapture,  
 In quhat maner, and to quhome we fuld pray,  
 A schort compendeous orafione everie day,  
 Maist profitable baith for body and faull :  
 The quhilk is nocht directit, I heird say,  
 To Johne, nor James, to Peter, nor to Paul ;  
 Nor to nane uther of the apostles twelf,  
 Nor to na sanct, nor angell in the hevin ;  
 Bot only till our Father God himself,  
 Quhilk orifone it dois contain full evin,  
 Maist profitable for us petitionais sevin ;  
 Quhilk we lawick folk the *Pater-noster* call ;  
 Thoch we say psalmis nine, ten, or elevin,  
 Of all prayeris this bene the principall ;  
 By resoun of the Maker quhilk it maid,  
 Quhilk was the Sone of God our Saviour ;  
 Be resoun als to quhom it fuld be said,  
 To the Father of hevin'our Creatour,  
 Quhilk dwellis nocht in tempil nor in towre.  
 He cleirly seis our thocht, will, and intent.  
 Quhat neidis us at utheris seik succour,  
 Quhen in all place his power bene present ?  
 Ye prynces of the preistis, that fuld preiche,  
 Quhy suffer ye sa greit abusoun ?  
 Quhy do ye not the simple pepill teiche,  
 How, and to quhome to drefs thair orifoun ?  
 Quhy thole ye them to rin from town to town,  
 In Pilgramage till ony imageries,  
 Hopand to get there sum satisfioun,  
 Prayand to them devotlie on thair kneis ?

s was the practik of sum Pilgramage,  
 i fillokis into Fyfe began to fon ;  
 Jock and Thom than thay tuke thair veyage,  
 gus to the field chapell of Dron.  
 Kittok there as keadzy as ane cone,  
 ut regard outhir to sin or schame,  
 Lowrie leif at lasure to lowp on :  
 tter bene till have tarryit at hame.  
 ve sene pas ane marvellous multitude,  
 ; men and women slingand on thair feit,  
 the form of fenyit sanctitude,  
 l adore an image in Lawreit :  
 cum with thair marrowis for to meit,  
 ittand thair foul fornicatioun.  
 iffit the claggit tail of the hermeit.  
 thole ye this abhominatioun ?  
 ornicatioun and adulterie,  
 randlie ye tak but littil cure,  
 the mervellous infelicitie,  
 s hes so lang done in this land indure,  
 r defalt, quhilk hes the charge and cure.  
 ene of treuth, my lordis, with your leve ;  
 gramage hes maid mony ane hure,  
 s, gif I pleisit, planelie I nicht preve.  
 y mak ye not the scriptures manifest  
 ir pepill tuitching idolatrie ?  
 r preiching quhy have ye nocht exprest  
 nony kingis of Israell cruellie  
 unceist by God sa rigoroussie ?  
 tobeam, and mony ma, bot dout,  
 orschipping of caryit imagerie,  
 rom thair realmis rudelie rutit out.  
 y thole ye under your dominioun,  
 rastie priest, or fainyeit fals hermeit,  
 the pepill of this regioun,  
 for thair particular profeit ?

And



And specialle that hermit of Lawriet,  
 He pat the commoun pepill in beleve,  
 That blind gat sight, and crookit gat thair feit,  
 The quhilk that pallyard na way can approve.

Ye maryit men that hes trim wanton wyfis,  
 And lustie douchters of young and tender age,  
 Quhais honestie ye fuld lose as your lyfis,  
 Permit them nocht to pas in pilgrimadge,  
 To seik support of ony stok image;  
 For I have wittin gude wemen pas fra hame,  
 Quhilk hes bene trappit with sic lustis rage,  
 Hes done returnit baith with sin and schame.

Get up, thow sleipis all to lang, O Lord,  
 And mak ane hastie reformatioun  
 On them quhilk dois tramp down thy gracious word;  
 And hes ane deidly indignatioun  
 At them quhilk makis tren narratioun  
 Of thy gospell schawing the veritie!  
 O Lord, I mak thee supplicatioun,  
 Support our fayth, our hope, and cheritie.

---

John Knox, in one of his "merie stories," gives the best illustration of this poem. "At this time (1558) the brethrein kept thair conventiounis, and held counsaullis with sick gravitie and closenes, that the enemies tremblit. The images war stollen away in all partis of the cuntrey; and in Edinburgh was that greit idoll, callit *Sant Geill* first drownit in the North-loch, and syne brunt; which raised no small trubill in the toun, for the freiris roopit like ravens upon the bischoppis, and the bischoppis ran upon the Quein Regent, quho thocht it could not stand with hir advantage to offend sic a multitude as than tuk uppon them the defens of the Evangell. Yet wald not the preistis and frearis ceis to haif that grit solemnitie and manifest abhominatioun whiche they accustomed had upon *Sant Geill's* day; to wit, they wald have that idoll borne, and thairfore was all preparation deuly made. A marmorset idoll was borrowed from the Greay frearis, and was fast fixed with iron nailles upoun a barrow called their fertour. Thare assembled preastis, frearis, chanonit, and stetit papilles, with tabouris and trumpetis,

trumpets, baneris and bagge pypes: and quob was thare to lield the ring: but the Queen Regent herself, with all her schawlings for honour of that seift! West about goes it, and cumans down the his street, and down to the comone croffe. The Queen Regent was to dyns that day in *Sauthe Carpytynis* hous, betwis the bowis; and so quoban the idoll was to retourne back again, sche left it, and past in to her denner. The heartes of the brethrein war wonderouffie inflamit, and being sic abominatioun so manifestlie maiteined, war decreit to be reuenged. Some of those that war of the interpryis drew ney to the idoll as willing to help to bear him, and getting the serceour upon their schouldeours, began to schuder, thinking that thareby the idoll sould haue fallen; but that was provided and prevented by the iron nailles; and so began ans to cry, Down with the idoll, down with it! and so without delay it was pulled down. Sum braggis maid the preastis patroonis at the first, bot they sone saw the sebilnes of thair God; for one tuk him by the heallis, and dadding his heid to the calfay, left Dagon without heid or handis, and said, *Fy upon the, thou young Sauch Geill, thy father would bowe taryed four such.* The preistis and freiris fled faster than they did at *Pinkie cleuch.* Down went the crocis; off went the surplices, round capis, and cornet with the crownis. The gray freiris gasped, the black freiris blew, the preistis panted and fled, and happy was he that first gat the hous".

P. 24. "Ye of the last founde religioun." Lindsay perhaps alludes to the Commission appointed after the Reformation by Edward VI. *anno* 1549, to search after and examine hereticks; that is, contemners of the English book of Common Prayer; who, in case of obstinate perseverance in error, were to be excommunicated, and delivered over for farther punishment to the secular power. The first victim of this Commission was a woman named Joan of Kent, who was condemned, and actually burnt for her heretical opinions; and, in April 1551, another person was burnt in Smithfield for a similar offence. Sir David's expression of "new founde religioun" shews that the opinions of the Scottish reformers, even at this early period, did by no means coincide with those of the English church.

P. 25. "How the reid freiris \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ wer puniffit piteouffie."

Several different orders of Monks and Friars were distinguished by the name of Red Friars; as, the Knights Templars, the Knights of St John of Jerusalem, otherwise called of Malta, or Hospitallers, and the Mathurins or Trinity Friars. The first and last of these wore a red cross upon a white cloak; the Hospitallers originally a white cross upon red field. Neither to these nor to the Mathurines did ever any particular disaster befall; but the order of Templars, to use the words of Speed, under the year 1312, "was, upon proof of their general odious sinnes,

sinnes, and scarce credible impieties, utterly abolished through Christendome." Philip the Fair, of France, caused fifty-four of their order, together with their great Master, to be burnt at Paris in one day; and their lands and revenues were every where annexed to the order of Knights Hospitallers, or of Malta. Their principal possessions in Scotland were Tullach, Aboyne, Inchynan, Maryculter, with the hospitals of St Germans, Balantrodoch, and Kilbartha, besides many houses in Edinburgh and Leith, some of them to this day distinguished by a cross on the top of the roof. To this suppression of the Templars, Lindfay, no doubt, here alludes; the other two orders continuing in a flourishing state down to the time of the Reformation. The term "Red friars" was, however, always more generally appropriated to the Mathurines than to any other order.

P. 25. "Ane faithful prudent king." Lindfay seems still to have had in view the much desired union of the crowns of Scotland and England by the marriage of Queen Mary with the "prudent and faithful" Edward VI.; he might, however, apply these epithets to the Dauphin of France, Henry II. being at that time (1552) the principal ally of the princes of the protestant league.

P. 27. "Field chapell of Dron." In the parish of Dron, county of Perth, are the remains of two small chapels; one in the east, the other in the west part of the parish; which last bears the name of *Ecclesiamagirda*. No account is given of the origin of this name; but some have supposed it to be a corruption of the church of St Magdalene. It belonged to the abbey of Lindores. One of these is probably the chapel here mentioned. *Lawreit* means the chapel of Loretto, at the east end of Musselburgh. In a preceding part of the poem, Kerrail is Crail, on the east coast of Fife, where there was formerly a collegiate church belonging to the priory of Haddington, and containing no fewer than nine altars dedicated to the Virgin Mary, St Catharine, St Michael, St James, the two St Johns, St Stephen, St Nicholas, and the high altar. In a castle which overlooks the harbour, David I. is said to have frequently resided; and, (according to Sir R. Sibbald and others,) probably also died, rather than at Carlisle. It was anciently called Carryle, which, by some transcriber of Aldred, may have been mistaken for Carlisle.

OF THE FIFTH, OR PAPAL MONARCHIE.

---

*After a long and laboured account of the "Afferianis, Perfianis, Grækis, and Romanis," LINDSAY gives a description of the rise and progress of the Papal see, from simple and humble beginnings, to an enormity of spiritual tyranny; and exposes its various modes of extortion in language that must have made a considerable impression upon the public mind. He then, like a true politician, proceeds to foretell what he anxiously desires,—a speedy emancipation from ecclesiastical tyranny; with a view of introducing which prophecy, it is probable that LINDSAY's Dialogue was solely composed. The first solemn bond or covenant "to forsake and renounce the congregation of Sathan" was signed on the 3d of December 1557.*

---

Now haif I schawin thé, as I can,  
How *Papal Monarchie* began;  
Ascendand up ay gré be gré,  
Abuse the Empriouris Majestie.

Swa quhan thay gat amang thair handis,  
Of *Italie* all the Empriours landis,  
After that into ilk countrie  
Sprang up thair temporalitie,  
With sik grit ryches and sik rent,  
That thay gan to be negligent,  
In making ministratioun,  
To *Chrystis* trew congregatioun;

And

And tuk na mair payne in their preiching,  
 And far les travel in their teiching ;  
 Changing thair spritualitie  
 In temporall sensualitie.

*G.* Father ! think ye that they are sure,  
 That thair Empyre fall lang endure ?

*E.* Appeirantlie it may be kend,  
 Quoth he, thair gloir fall have ane end:  
 I mein thair temporall monarchie,  
 Sall be turnit in humilitie.

Thruch Goddis word, without debait,  
 Thay fall turn to thair first estait ;  
 As in Daniel's prophecy appearis,  
 Thereto shall not be many yearis,  
 Albeit Christis sayth shall never fail,  
 But more and more it shall prevail,  
 Though Christis true congregatioun  
 Suffers great tribulatioun.

*C.* Father, said I, by quhat reafoun,  
 Sould Papal Monarchie come down,  
 Considerand thair pre-eminence ?

*E.* Said he, For disobediencie ;  
 Abusing the commandement  
 Quhilk Christ left in his Testament ;  
 Using thair own traditioun,  
 Contrair Christis institutioun.  
 Christ in his last conventioun,  
 The day of his ascensioun,  
 To his disciples gais command,  
 That thay suld pass to every land,  
 To teche and preche with true intent,  
 His law and his commandement.  
 No other office he to thame gais ;  
 He did not bid thame seik nor craif  
 Corps-presents, nor offerandis,  
 Nor yet lordships, nor temporal landis.

But now it may be hard and sene,  
 Baith with thine earis, and thine ene,  
 How prelatis in every land,  
 Take little cure of Christis command,  
 Neither into thair deids nor sawis,  
 Neglecting thair awn canon lawis.  
 Ufing themselves contrarious,  
 For the maist part, to Christ Jefous.  
 Christ thocht no schame to be ane prechour,  
 And to all pepill of truth ane teachour.  
 A Pope, Bischop, nor Cardinal,  
 To teche and preche will nocht be thral.  
 They send forth friers to teche for thame,  
 Quhilk garris the pepill mock for schame.  
 Christ wald nocht be ane temporal king,  
 Richly into no realm to ring,  
 But fled temporal auctoritie,  
 As in the scripture thow may fie.  
 All men may know how Popis ringis  
 In dignity abuve all Kingis,  
 As well of temporalitie,  
 As into spiritualitie.  
 Thou may see be experience,  
 The Pope's princely pre-eminence,  
 In chronicles if thou list to luke,  
 How Carion wryttis in his buke,  
 Ane notabill narratioun;  
 The year of our salvatioun,  
 Eleven hundreth fix and fyftie,  
 Pope Alexander presumptuouf sie,  
 Quhilk was the thrid Pope of that name,  
 To Fredrike Empriour did diffame.  
 In Veneis, that triumphand town,  
 That nobyll Empriour gart ly down  
 Apone his wambe, with schame and lak,  
 Syne tred his feit apone his bak,

In toknyng of obedience.

Thare he schew his preheminece,  
And caufit his Clergy for to fing  
Thir wordis efter following :

*Super aspidem et basiliscum ambulabis,  
Et conculcabis leonem et draconem.*

Than said this humyll Empriour,  
I do to Peter this honour.

The Pope answerit with wordis wroith,  
Thow fall me honour, and Peter boith.  
Christ, for to schaw his humyll spreit,  
Did wasche his puir disciplis feit.

The Popis holynes, I wys,  
Wyll suffer kyngis his feit to kys.  
Birdis had thare nestis, and toddis thare den,  
Bot Christ Jesus, saiffer of men,

In irth had nocht ane penny breid  
Quhareon he mycht repose his heid.

Howbeit, the Popis excellence  
Hes castellis of magnificence ;

Abbottis, Byschoppis, and Cardinallis,  
Hes plefand palyces-royallis ;

Lyke Paradyse ar those prellattis places,  
Wantyng no plésoure of fair faces.

Johne, Androw, James, Peter, nor Paull,  
Had few housis amang thame all.

From tyme thay knew the veritie,  
Thay did contempne all propertie,  
And wer rycht hertfullie content  
Of meit, drynk, and abilyement.

To saif mankind that wes forlorne,  
Christ bure ane creuell crown of thorne ;  
The Pope thré crownis for the nonis,  
Off gold poulderit with pretious stonis.  
Off gold and sylver, I am sure,  
Christ Jesus tuke bot lytill cure ;

nocht, quhen he yald the spreit,  
 imself ane wynding scheit.  
 successeoure, gude Pope Johne,  
 he deceifit in Alvinione,  
 behynd hym ane treassoure,  
 and sylver by mesoure,  
 uft computatioun,  
 7ve and twentye myllioun,  
 indyte Palmerius.

m, and thow fall fynd it thus.

disciplis wer weill knawin  
 1 vertew, quhilk wes be thame schawin ;  
 all fervent charitie,  
 cience and humytie.

pis floke, in all regiounis,  
 win best be thare clyppit-crownis.

he did honour matromony

: Cane of Galaly ;

he, be his power divyne,  
 ne the walter into wyne ;

cheifit sum maryit men  
 his servandis, as ye ken ;

ter, duryng all his lyfe,  
 ht no syn to haif ane wyfe.

nocht fynd in no passage,

Christ forbiddeth marriage ;

sum tyll ilk man to marye

wantis the gift of chaistitye.

pe hes maid thé contrar lawis

kingdome, as all men knawis.

f his preistis dar marye wyfis,

no less pane nor thare lyfis.

thay haif concubines systene,

at cace thay ar ouersene.

chaistitye thay keip in Rome,

l kend ouer all Christendome.



Christ did schaw his obedience  
 Onto the Empriouris excellence,  
 And causit Peter for to pay  
 Trybute to Cesar for thame tway.  
 Paull biddis us be obedient  
 To Kingis as the most excellent.  
 The contrair did Pope Celistene  
 Quhen that his sanctitude serene  
 Did crown Henry the Empriour,  
 I thynk he did him small honour,  
 For with his feit he did him crown,  
 Syne with his fute the crown dang down ;  
 Sayand, I haif auctoritie  
 Men tyll exalt to dignitie,  
 And to mak Empriouris and Kyngis,  
 And syne depryve thame of thair ryngis.  
 Peter, be my opinioun,  
 Did neuer use sic dominioun.  
 Apperandlye, by my jugement,  
 That Pope red neuer the New Testment.  
 Gif he had lernit at that lore,  
 He had refusit sic vane glore  
 As Barnabas, Peter, and Paull,  
 And rycht so Christis disciplis all.  
 The Capitaine Cornelius,  
 Quhen Sanct Peter cum tyll his hous,  
 Tyll worschip him, fell at his feit ;  
 Bot Sanct Peter, with humyll spreit,  
 Did rais him up with diligence,  
 And did refuse sic reverence.  
 Richt so Sanct Johne, the Evangelist,  
 The angellis feit he wald haif kist,  
 Bot he refusit sic honoure,  
 Sayand, I am bot servitoure ;  
 Rycht so thy fallow and thy brother,  
 Gyff glore to God, and to none other.

Als thay have great prerogatyves,  
 That thay may depart with thair wyves,  
 Without divorce or fummonging,  
 Syne tak another without wodding.  
 Sum man wald think it lustie lyfe,  
 Ay quhen he list to change his wyfe,  
 And tak another of more beautie ;  
 But seculars lack that libertie,  
 The quhilk are bound in mariage.  
 Bot thay like rammis into thair rage,  
 Unpisellit, rinnis amang the yowis,  
 So lang as nature in thame growis.  
 And als the vicar, as I trow,  
 He will nocht fail to tak ane cow,  
 And umaist claith, thoch babes thame ban,  
 From ane puir selye husband-man,  
 Quhen that he lieth for tyll die,  
 Havand small bairnis two or three ;  
 That hath three ky withoutten mo,  
 The vicar must have one of tho ;  
 With the grey cloke that happis the bed,  
 Albeit that he be puirly cled.  
 And gif his wyfe die on the morne,  
 Thoch all the babes fuld be forlorne,  
 The uther kow he cleiks away,  
 With the puir coit of roploch gray.  
 And gif within two years or three,  
 The eldest chyld happnis to die,  
 Of the thrid kow he will be sure.  
 Quhen he thame hath all under cure,  
 And father and mother baith are deid,  
 Beg must the babes without remeid.  
 Thay hald the corps at the kirk-style,  
 And there it must remain a quhile,  
 Till thay get sufficient fouertie  
 For thair kirk rycht and dewitie.

Then

Then comes to the landis lord perforce,  
 And cleikis to him ane horfe.  
 Puir labourers wald these lawis war doun,  
 Quhilk neuer was foundit by reafoun.  
 I heard thame fay under confessioun,  
 That law was brother to oppreffioun.

---

In this and various other parts of the *Monarchies*, LINDSAY quotes *Cario's Chronicle*, *Palmerius*, the *Fasciculus Temporum*, and the *Chronica Chronicarum*. *Cario's Chronicle* was originally composed about the beginning of the sixteenth century, by Ladovicus Cario, an eminent Mathematician, and improved or written anew by Melancthon. Matthew Palmerius wrote a general Chronicle from the fifth century to his own times, which was first printed at Milan about the year 1475. The *Fasciculus Temporum* is a Latin Chronicle, written about the end of the fifteenth century, by Wernerus Rolewinck, a Westphalian, and first published in the year 1478. The *Chronica Chronicarum*, written by Hardmannus Schedelius, a physician at Nuremburgh, and from which Lindsay evidently took his philosophy in his *DREAM*, was printed at Nuremburgh in 1493, and is at present a great curiosity, as Mr Warton observes, to those who are fond of wonders conveyed in black letter and wooden cuts. Lindsay also quotes a translation (probably the French) of Orosius, an early Christian historian, who had the honour of being translated into Anglo-Saxon by King Alfred, an edition of which has lately been published. For the story of Alexander the Great, our author seems to refer to a MS. poem on that subject, written by Adam Davie in the reign of Edward the Second. He likewise occasionally mentions Polydore Virgil, St Jerome, Avicen the Arabic physician, Josephus, Valerius Maximus, Livy, Hesiod, and Homer. W.

*This division is merely a continuation of the former ; but in a different stanza, and alluding more particularly to the celibacy of the Clergy, a system which was originally introduced, as Lord Hailes observes, by some superstitious refinement on the laws of God and nature. " Could men have been kept alive, (continues his Lordship,) without eating and drinking, as well as without marriage, the same refinements would have prohibited ecclesiastics from eating and drinking, and thereby elevated them so much nearer to the state of angels. In process of time, however, this fanatical interdiction became an instrument of worldly wisdom ; and thus, as frequently happens, what weak men began, politicians completed. The Scottish Clergy, in obedience to their superiors, submitted to the laws of celibacy. The consequences are well known : suis ut ipsa Roma viribus ruit."*

COURTEOUR.

**F**ATHER, said I, quhat rewl keip thay in Rome,  
 Quhilk hes spirituall dominion,  
 And monarchie abuse all Christendome ?  
 Schaw me, I mak you supplicatioun.

**E.** My sone, I wald mak trew narratioun,  
 Said he: To Peter and Paul thoch thay succaid,  
 I think thay preve nocht that into thair deid.

For Peter, Androw, and Johne, wer fisharis fine  
 Of men and women to the Christian faith :  
 But thay have done spreid thair net with huik and lin  
 On rentis riche, on gold and uther graith ;  
 Sic fishing to neglect thay will be laith.  
 For quhy thay have fishit ouerthort the strandis,  
 Ane greit part trewly of all temporall landis.

With the tent part of all gude movabill,  
 For the uphalding of thair digniteis :  
 Sa bene thair fishing verray profitabill,  
 On the dry land as weill as on the seis :  
 Thair hely water thay spred in all countries,  
 And with thair hois net daily drawis to Rome,  
 The maist fine gold that is in Christendome.

I dar weill say, within this fiftie yeir,  
 Rome hes ressavit furth of this regioun,  
 For bullis and benefice quhilk thay buy full deir,  
 Quhilk nicht full weill have payit ane kingis ranfour  
 But wer I worthy for to wear ane croun,  
 Preistis suld na moir our substance sa confoum.  
 Sending yeirly sa greit riches to Rome.

Into thair tramalt net thay fangit ane fische  
 Mair nor ane quhale, worthy of memorie,  
 Of quhom thay have had mony dainty dische,  
 Be quhilk thay ar exaltit to greit glorie,  
 That marvellous monstour callit Purgatorie.  
 Albeit to us it be nocht amiabill,

It hes to thame bene very profitabill,

Lat thay that fruteful fische eschape thair net,  
 Be quhilk thay have sa greit commoditeis,  
 Ane mair fat fische I traist thay fall nocht get,  
 Thoch thay suld seirch ouirthort the oceiane seis ;  
 Adew the daily dolorous dirigeis.

Seillie puir preistis may sing with hart full sorie,  
 Lack thay that paneiful palace Purgatorie.

Farewe

Fareweill Monkrie, with chanoun, nun, and freir,  
 Allace, thay will be lightleit in all landis.  
 Cowlis will na mair be kend in kirk nor queir,  
 Lat thay that frutefull fische eschape thair handis.  
 I counfall thame to bind him fast in bandis,  
 For Peter, Androw, nor Johne, culd never get  
 Sa profitabill ane fische into thair net.  
 Thair merchandice into all natiounis,  
 As prentit leid, thair walx and parchement,  
 Thair pardounis and thair dispensatiounis,  
 Thay do exceed sum temporall princes rent ;  
 In sic traffike thay ar nocht negligent.  
 Of benefice thay mak gude merchandice,  
 Throw Symonie, quhilk thay hald lytill vice.  
 Christ did command Peter to feid his scheip,  
 And sa he did feid thame full tenderlie.  
 Of that command thay take but lytil keip,  
 Bot Christis scheip thay spulye peteousslie,  
 And with the woll thay cleith thame curiousslie.  
 Like gormand wolfis thay tak of thame thair fude,  
 Thay eit thair flesche, and drinkis baith milk and blude.  
 For that office thay 'serve bot lytill hyre.  
 I think sic pastouris ar nocht for till prise,  
 Quhilk can nocht gyde thair scheip about the myre,  
 Thay ar sa besy in thair merchandise.  
 Thocht Peter was porter of Paradice,  
 That plesand passage craftelie thay clois ;  
 Throw thame richt few gettis entres, I suppois.  
 Christ Jesus said, as Mathew dois report,  
 Wo be to the Scribis and Pharifience,  
 The quhilkis did clois of Paradice the port,  
 Of thame we have the same experience.  
 To enter thair thay mak small diligence,  
 Thay tak no cure of temporall besines,  
 Richt sa from us thay stop the plane entres.

These

These spiritual keis quhilkis Christ to Peter gair,  
 Thair cullour cleir with reik and roust is fadit ;  
 Unoccupyt thay hald thame in thair naif,  
 Of that office thay 'serve to be degradit ;  
 With Goddis word, without that thay remeid it.  
 Oppening the port quhilk lang tyme has bin clofit,  
 That we may enter with thame, and be rejosit.

Contrair till Christis institutioun,  
 To thame that deis in habite of ane freir,  
 Rome has thame grantit full remissioun  
 To pas till Hevin straucht way withouttin weir,  
 Quhilk bin in Scotland usit mony ane yeir.  
 Be thair sic vertew in ane freiris hude,  
 I think in vane Christ Jesus scheid his blude.

Wald God the Pope, quhilk has pre-eminence,  
 With advice of his counfall generall,  
 That thay wald do thair detfull diligence  
 That Christis law nicht keipit be our all,  
 And trewlie preichit baith to greit and small ;  
 And geve to thame spirituall autoritie,  
 Quhilk culd perfetelie schaw the veritie.

Quha cannot preiche, ane preist fuld not be namit,  
 As may be previt be the law devyne ;  
 And be the canon law thay are defamit  
 That takis preistheid but onely to that syne.  
 Till all vertew thair hartis thay fuld inclyne,  
 In speciall to preiche with trew intentis,  
 And minister the neidful Sacramentis.

As for thair monkis, thair chanonis, and thair freiris,  
 And lustie ladyis of religioun,  
 I know not quhat to thair office effeiris,  
 Bot men may fé thair greit abusoun.  
 Thay ar not like into conclusioun,  
 Neither into thair wordis nor thair warkis,  
 To the apostolis, prophetis, nor patriarkis.

Gif presentlie thir prelatis cannot preiche,  
 Than let ilk bischop have ane suffragane,  
 Or successoure, quhilk can the pepill teiche,  
 On thair expensis yeirlie to remane,  
 To caus the pepill from thair vyce refrane.  
 And quhare ane prelate hapnis to deceace,  
 Than put ane perfite prechour in his place.

Do thay not sa, on thame fall be the charge,  
 Gevand unabill men authoritie ;  
 As, quaha wald mak ane steirman till ane barge,  
 Of ane blind borne quhilk can na danger sé.  
 Gif that schip droun, gude suith, I say for me,  
 Quaha gaif that steirman sic commissioun,  
 Suld of the schip mak restitutionu.

The human lawis that ar contrarious,  
 And nocht conforming to the law divyne,  
 Thay suld expell, and hald thame odious,  
 Quhen thay persave thame cum to na gud fyne,  
 Inventit bot be sensuall mennis ingyne.  
 As that law quhilk forbids mariage,  
 Causing yong clarkis birn in lustis rage.

Difficill is chastitie till observe,  
 But special grace, labour, and abstinence.  
 Intill our flesche ay rignis till we sterve,  
 That first originall sin concupiscence,  
 Quhilk we throw Adamis inobedience  
 Hes done incur, and fall indure for ever,  
 Quhill that our saull and bodie deith dissever.

Quhairfoir God maid of mariage the band  
 In Paradyce, as scripture dois record.  
 In Galilee, richt sa I undirstand,  
 Was mariage honourit be Christ our Lord.  
 Auld law and new, thairto thay do concord.  
 I think for me, better thay had sleipit,  
 Nor till have maid ane law, and never keip it.



Take not Christ Jesus his humanitie,  
 Of ane virgine in mariage contractit,  
 And of hir flesche cled his dignitie?  
 Why then have thay that blisfull band dejectit  
 In thair kingdome? Wald God it war correctit,  
 That yong prelatis nicht marie lustie wyfis,  
 And nocht in sensuall lust to leid thair lyfis.

Did nocht Christ cheis, of honest maryit men,  
 Als weill as thay that keipit chastitie,  
 For to be his discipulis, as ye ken?  
 As in the scripture cleirlye thow may see,  
 Thay keipit still thair wyfis with honestie,  
 As Peter and his spoufit brethren all  
 Obervit chastitie matrimoniall.

Bot now appeiris the prophecie of Paulk,  
 How sum suld rise into the latter age,  
 That from the trew faith suld depart and fall,  
 And suld forbid the band of mariage,  
 As thow fall find into that same passage.  
 Thay suld command from meitis till abstenc,  
 Quhilk God creat, his pepill to sustene.

Bot sen the Pape, our spirituall prince and king,  
 He dois ouersé sic vices manifest,  
 And in his kingdome sufferis for to ring,  
 The men be quhome the veritie bin suppressit,  
 I excuse not himself mair than the rest.  
 Allace! How suld we memberis be weill usit,  
 Quhen sa our spirituall heidis bene abusit.

The famous ancient Doctor Avicene,  
 Sayis, quhen evil rewme descendis from the heid,  
 Into the members generis mekill pene,  
 Without thair be maid hastelic remeid.  
 Quhen the cald humour dounwart dois proceed,  
 In fennounis it causis Arthetica,  
 Richt sa in the handis the cramp Cheragra.

Of maledyis it generis monie mo,  
 Bot gif men get sum soverane preserve,  
 As in the theis Sciathica passio,  
 And in the breist sum tyme the strang Caterve,  
 Quhilk causis men richt haistelie to sterve ;  
 And Podagra, difficul for to cure ;  
 In mennis feit quhilk lang time dois indure.

Sa to this maist triumphand court of Rome,  
 This similitude full weill I may compair,  
 Quhilk hes bene herschip of all Christindome,  
 And to the warld ane evill exemplair,  
 That umquhil was leid sterne and luminair,  
 And the maist sapient fait of sanctitude :  
 Bot now, allace, bair of beatitude.

Thair kingdome may be callit Babylone,  
 Quhilk umquhile was ane bricht Jerusalem,  
 As planelie menis the apostil Johne,  
 Thair maist famous citie hes tint the fame,  
 Inhabitaris thair of, thair nobill name ;  
 For quhy ? thay have of Sanctis habitakle  
 To Symon Magis made ane tabernakle ;

Ane horrible vail of everilk kinde of vice,  
 Ane laithlie loch of stinkand licherie,  
 Ane curfit cove, corrupt with covatice,  
 Bordowrit about with pride and fymonie ;  
 Sum sayis, ane cistern full of sodomie,  
 Quhais vice in speciall, gif I wald declair,  
 It war enuch for till perturbe the air.

Of treuth, the hail Christian religioun  
 Throw thame ar scandalizat and offendit.  
 It can not faill bot thair abusoun  
 Befoir the throne of God it is ascendit.  
 I dreid, but dout, without that thay amend it,  
 The plagues of Johnes Revelatioun  
 Sall fall upon thair generatioun.

O Lord,

O Lord, quhilk hes thehartis ofeverie king  
 Into thy hand, I mak thé supplicatioun,  
 Convert that Court, that of thy grace bening,  
 Thay wald mak general reformatioun  
 Amang thame felfis in everie natioun,  
 That thay may be ane halie exemplair  
 Till us, thy puir lawit commoun populair

Houngarit, allace ! for want of spirituall fude,  
 Becaus from us bene hid the veritie.

O Prince ! for us quhilk sched thy precius blude,  
 Kendill in us the fyre of cheritie,  
 And save us from eternal miserie,  
 Now labouring into thy kirk militant,  
 That we may all cum to thy kirk tryumphant.

#### C O N C L U S I O N .

Off our talkeing now latt us mak ane end ;  
 Behald quhow Phebus dounwart dois discend,  
 Towart his palyce in the occident.  
 Dame Synthea, I fé, scho dois pretend  
 Intyll hir wattry regioun tyll ascend.  
 With vissage pail up from the orient  
 The dew now dounkis, the roffis redolent :  
 The mæreguldis that all day wer rejosit,  
 Off Phebus heit now craftelly ar closit.

The blysfyl byrdis bownis to the treis,  
 And ceistis of thare hevinlye armoneis ;  
 The corne-craik in the croft, I heir her cry ;  
 The bak, the howlat, febill of thair eis,  
 For thare pastyme now in the evinnyng fleis :  
 The nyctyngaile, with mirthfull melody,  
 Hir naturall notis persith throw the sky,  
 Tyll Synthea makand hir observance,  
 Quhilk on the nycht dois tak hir dalyance.

I sé Pol-artike in the north appeir,  
 And Venus ryffing with hir bemis cleir;  
 Qgharefor, my sonne, I hald it tyme to go.  
 Wald God, said I, ye did remane all yeir,  
 That I mycht of your hevynly lessonis leir.  
 Of your departyng I am wounder wo.  
 Tak pacience; said he, it mone be so.  
 Perchance I fall returne with diligence.  
 Thus I departit frome Experience,  
 And sped me home, with hert syching full fore,  
 And enterit in my quyet oritore.  
 I tuk this paper, and there began to wryte,  
 This Miseric, as ye haif hard afore.  
 All gentyll redaris, hertlye I implore  
 For tyll excuse my rurall rude indyte.  
 Though Phareseis wyll haif at me dyspyte,  
 Quhilkis wald not that thare craftynes wer kend:  
 Lat God be juge, and so I mak ane end.

QUOD LYNDESAY 1552.

[Quod Lindesay 1552.] Thus reads the commonly called Coputa-  
 tion edition, denoting the time when Lindesay finished the compo-  
 sition; the date of the printing being undoubtedly 1552, as appears by  
 a computation of years which he introduces in his description of the  
 day of Judgment:

Of quhilk ar by gone sickerlye,  
 Fyve thousand fyve hundreth thrè and fiftye,  
 And so remains to cum but weir,  
 Four hundreth with sewin and fourtye yeir.

In most of the subsequent editions down to that of Andrew Hart in  
 1623, these lines were altered to suit the date of the impresson; since  
 which time, Hart's edition has continued to be the standard copy; not  
 only in this date, but in the orthography.

P. 42. Peter, Androw, &c. were fisharis fine.] It is probable that  
 Stavely had this chapter in his eye when he wrote his Romish Horse-  
 leech. "According to the doctrine of the Church of Rome, says he,  
 Jesus Christ gave to Peter and his successors not only a power to fish

for men, but for money; and for that purpose conferred on them a right to fish in all secular ponds and rivers. "For the kings of the earth, says Jesus Christ, from whom do they receive tribute?—Not surely from us, for we are free. But go thou to the sea, and cast forth a hook, and take the first fish that cometh up; and when thou hast opened its mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take." Hereby a fishing right, they contend, was established to fish in all waters, that is, among all people and nations: and the expression "Launch out into the deep," signified, "Go up to Rome," which had a vast dominion, and from whence therefore they might spread their nets over all the world. To the same purpose David exclaims, Thou hast put all things under his feet; all sheep, that is Christians; and oxen, or Jews; yea, and the beasts of the field, or Pagans; the fish of the sea, that is, souls in purgatory; and the fowls of heaven, or blessed spirits and angels.—Such is the magical nature of quotations from the Holy Scriptures! Venerable Bede has left us a curious picture of the pains of Purgatory in a story of a certain Monk of Mailros, (Melrose,) who, after being some hours dead, arose again to life, and related many remarkable things which he had seen, particularly Purgatory, which he described as a vale of great breadth, and infinite length; on the left, it appeared full of dreadful fire and flames; the other side was no less horrid, on account of tempestuous hail and snow continually flying about in all directions. Both lakes were brim-full of souls, who had no other relief but in leaping out of the one lake into the other, as if they had been tossed about by a tremendous hurricane, &c. It is easy to conceive, that whoever believed in this horrible chimera, would endeavour to secure for himself, upon any terms, something like a comfortable birth in it; or, at least, a shorter period of purgation. Hence the vast number of Monasteries, Abbies, Nunnerys, free chaples, chanteries, &c. which were founded all over Christendom. Even although a person had many children to provide for, or many debts to pay, it was common to neglect all considerations of that sort, and to lay out his whole fortune in the appointment of Masses, Diriges, Placebos, Requiems, &c. to be performed at stated times for the benefit and ease of his poor unhappy soul. Hence also the practice of burying in Monasteries, upon a presumption that the departed souls would in some degree be relieved by the prayers of the godly.

THE EPISTILL NUNCUPATORY OF SIR DAVID LYNDESAY  
ON HIS DIALOG OF THE MISERABILL ESTAIT  
OF THE WARLD.

---

*We shall now dismiss Lindsay's "Dialogue of the Monarchies" with his "Epistle Nuncupatory," which, as it appears only in the oldest 4to. editions, and has some reference to the state of the country in 1553, may by some readers be esteemed a curiosity.*

---

How lytill quair of mateir miserabil !  
Weill aucht thow coverit for to be with sabill ;  
Renunceand grene, the purpour, reid and quhite ;  
To delicate men thow art nocht delectabill,  
Nor yit till amorous folkis amyabill.  
To reid on thé thay will have na delite.  
Wardly pepill will have at thee despite,  
Quhilk fixit has thair hart and haill intentis  
On sensual lust, on dignitie and rentis.  
We have na king, thee to present, allace !  
Quhilk to this cuntrie bene ane cairfull cace.  
And als our Quene of Scotland heritour,  
Scho dwellis in France, I pray God save hir grace.  
It war too lang for thee to ryn that race ;  
And far langer or that yong tender flour  
Bring haim to us ane King and governour :  
Allace ! thairfoir, we may with sorrow sing  
Quhilk must sa lang remane without ane King.  
I not quhome to my simplenes to send.  
With cunning men, from time that thow be kend,  
Thy vaniteis na way thay will avance,  
Thinking thé proud, sic thingis to pretend,  
Notwithstanding the straucht way fall thow wend,

To

To thame quhilk has the realme in governance,  
 Declair thy mind to them with circumstance.  
 Ga first to James our Prince and protectour,  
 And his brother our Spirituall Governour,  
 And Prince of preistis in this natioun,  
 Efter reverend recommendatioun,  
 Under thair feit thow lawlie thee submit,  
 And mak thame humbill supplicatioun,  
 Gif thay in thé find wrang narratioun,  
 That thay wald pleis thy faltis to remit;  
 And of thair grace gif thay doe thé admit,  
 Than ga thy way quhair euer thow pleisis best,  
 Be thay content, mak reverence to the rest.

To faithfull prudent pastouris spirituall,  
 To nobill Erles and Lordis temporall,  
 Obedientlie till thame thow thee addres,  
 Declairing them this schoft memoriall,  
 How mankinde bene to miserie maid thrall.  
 At lenth to thame the caus planelie confes,  
 Beseikand them all lawis to suppres,  
 Inventit be mennis traditioun  
 Contrair to Christis institutioun.

And caus them cleirly for till understand,  
 That for the brikng of the Lordis command,  
 His thrinfald wand of flagellatioun  
 Hes scurgit this puir realme of Scotland  
 Be mortall weiris baith be sey and land,  
 With monie terribill tribulatioun.  
 Thairfoir mak to them true narratioun,  
 That all our weiris, this derth, hunger and pest,  
 Was not bot for our finnis manifest.

Declair to them how in the time of Noy,  
 Alluterly God did the warld destroy.  
 As halie scripture makis mentioun,  
 Sodom, Gomor, with thair regioun and Roy,  
 God spairit nouthar man, woman, nor boy,  
 Bot all wer brint for thair offensioun.  
 Jerusalem, that maist triumphant toun,  
 Destroyit was for thair iniquitie,  
 As in the scripture planelie thow may se.

Declair

Declair to them this mortall miserie,  
 Be sword and fyre, derth, pest and povertie,  
 Proceedis of syn, gif I can richt descryve,  
 For laik of faith, and for idolatrie,  
 For fornicatioun, and for adulterie  
 Of Princes, prelatis, with monje ane man and wyve,  
 Expell the caus, than the effect belyve  
 Sall ceis : quhen that the pepill dois repent,  
 Than God fall slaik his bow quhilk yit is bent.

Mak them request quhilk hes the governance,  
 The synceir word of God for till avance,  
 Conforme to Christis institutioun,  
 Without hypocrisie or dissimutance,  
 Causing Justice hald evinlie the ballance,  
 On publicanis making punitioun,  
 Commending them of gude condition.  
 That being done, I dout not but the Lord  
 Sall of this cuntrie have misericord.

Thocht God, with monie terribill effrayis,  
 Hes done this cuntrie scourge be divers wayis,  
 Be just judgement, for our grevous offence,  
 Declair to them thay fall have merie dayis  
 Ester this trowbill, as the Prophcit sayis :  
 Quhen God fall sé our lumbill repentence,  
 Till strange pepill thocht he hes geven licence  
 To be our scourge induring his desire,  
 Will, quhen he list, that scourge cast in the fire.

Pray them that thay put not thair esperance  
 In mortall men onelie them till avance ;  
 Bot principallie in God omnipotent,  
 Then neid thay not to charge the realme of France  
 With gunnis, galayis, nor uther ordinance.  
 Sa that thay be to God obedient  
 In thir premisses, be thay not negligent  
 Displayand Christis banner hic on hicht,  
 Thair enemies of them fall have na micht.

Ga hence, puir buik ! quhilk I have done indyte  
 In rurall ryme, in manner of despyte,  
 Contrair the warldis variatioun  
 Of rethorike, here I proclaim thé quhyt.  
 Idolatouris I feir fall with thé flyte,

Becaus



Becaus of them thow makis narratioun.  
 Bot cure thow not the indignatioun  
 Of hypocritis, and fals Pharifience,  
 Howbeit on thé they call ane loud vengence.  
 Request the gentill reidar that thé reidis,  
 Thocht ornate terunis into thy park not spreidis,  
 As thay in thé may have experience,  
 Thocht barrane feildis beiris nocht bot weidis,  
 Yet brutal beiftis sweitlie on thame feidis.  
 Desire of them nane uther recompence,  
 Bot that thay wald reid thé with patience ;  
 And gif thay be in onie way offendit,  
 Declair to them it fall be weill amendit.

---

It has already been observed that the Scottish reformers discovered very early a preference to some plan of Church Government different from that which had been adopted in England; for which Warton in his History of English Poetry endeavours thus to account: "the pomp and elegance of the catholick worship made no impressioun on a people whose devotion fought only for solid edification; and who had no notion that the interposition of the senses could with any propriety be admitted to co-operate in an exercise of such a nature, which appealed to reason alone, and seemed to exclude all aid of the imagination. It was therefore natural that such a people in their system of spiritual refinement, should warmly prefer the severe and rigid plan of Calvin."

Probably the true reason of this preference is rather to be found in the circumstance of the Scots being, at the time of the Reformation, under what was then called the *monstrous regiment of women*. England had acknowledged Henry VIII. as the head of the Church; but it was impossible for the Scottish Reformers to follow her example. Their monarch was a young woman educated in France according to the strictest Catholic form. To have placed a person of that description at the head of the Scottish Kirk, would, in the language of Knox, have been "repugnant to nature, an abomination before the Lord, and a thing most contrarious to his revealed and approved ordinance, which expressly ordains, that *in the Congregation Women must keep silence.*"

THE TRAGÉDIE OF THE UMQUHILE MAIST REVEREND  
FATHER DAVID, BE THE MERCY OF GOD, CARDINAL  
AND ARCHEBISCHOP OF SANCT ANDROIS, &c.

---

*Those who wish to be informed of the particulars of the life of Cardinal Betoun, or Bethune, may consult "Crawford's Officers of State," or any of the general histories of Scotland, where he makes a conspicuous appearance from 1528 to his untimely death in 1546; the manner of which is detailed by John Knox with a savage minuteness. Sir David Lindsay too in this performance rakes together every circumstance that can serve to stain the Cardinal's memory. If it was published, as said by Ames, in 1546, it ought, in strictness of arrangement, to have preceded the Monarchies, which was erroneously supposed to have been a prior composition, as not the slightest allusion to the fate of Bethune is therein to be found, although in one of the chapters he treats expressly of the downfall of ambitious men.—Probably by the publication of this Tragedie he had given some offence to his kinsman and Chief, David the master of Crawford, who a few weeks before the Cardinal's murder had married his daughter; and therefore our poet might see cause to avoid the subject entirely in his Monarchies.*

*From similar appearances a suspicion here arises that the history of Squire Meldrum was also written after this Tragedie of Cardinal Bethune.*

*Mortales*

*Mortales cum nati sitis, ne supra Deum vos erexeritis.*

THE PROLOG.

NOT lang ago, efter the hour of prime,  
 Secretlie sitting in my oratorie,  
 I tuke ane buke till occupy the time,  
 Quhair I fand monie tragedie and story  
 Quhilk Johne Boccas had put in memory ;  
 How monie princes, conquerouris and kingis  
 War dulefully deposit from thair ringis.

How Alexander the potent conquerour  
 In Babylon was poysonit piteously ;  
 And Julius, the michtie Emprour,  
 Murdrest at Rome, causes and cruelly.  
 Prudent Pompey in Egypt schamefully  
 He murdreist was : Quhat neidis proces moir  
 Quhais tragedies wer petie till deplor ?

I sitting sa upon my buke reiding,  
 Richt suddanely afoir me did apeir  
 Ane woundit man aboundantlie bleiding,  
 With visage pail, and with ane deidly cheir,  
 Semand ane man of twa and fyftie yeir ;  
 In raiment reid clothit full curiouselie,  
 Of velvet and of satyne crammose.

With febili voice, as man oprest with pane,  
 Softlie he maid me supplicatioun,  
 Saying : My friend, ga reid and reid agane,  
 Gif thow can find, be trew narratioun,  
 Of onie pane like to my passoun.  
 Richt sure I am, wer Johne Boccas on lyve,  
 My tragedy at lenth he wald descryve.

Sen

Sen he is gane, I pray thé till indyte,  
 Of my infórtune sam remembrance.  
 Or at the leit my tragedie to wryte,  
 As I to thé fall schaw the circumstance,  
 In termis breve of my unhappy chance,  
 Sen my beginning till my fatall end,  
 Quilk I wald till all creature wer kend.

I not, said I, to mak sic memoriall,  
 Bot of thy name I had intelligence.  
 I am David that cairful Cardinall,  
 Quhilk dois apear, said he, to thy presence;  
 That umquhile had sa greit pre-eminence.  
 Than he began his deidis til indite,  
 As ye fall heir, and I began to write.

---

THE TRAGEDY OF THE CARDINAL:

**I** DAVID BETOUN, umquhile Cardinall,  
 Of nobill blude be lyne I did discend.  
 During my time, I had na peregall;  
 Bot now, allace! is cum my fatall end.  
 In gré be gré upward I did ascend,  
 Sa that into this realme did never ring  
 Sa greit ane man as I under ane king.

Quhen I was ane yong joly gentilman,  
 Princes to serve I fet my hail intent.  
 First till ascend, at Arbroith I began  
 In ane abbacie of greit riches and rent.  
 Of that estait yit was I not content.  
 To get mair riches, dignity, and gloir,  
 My hart was fet; allace, allace thairfoir.

I maid sic service to our Soverape King,  
 He did promote me to mair hie estait.  
 Ane Prince above all preistis for to ring,  
 Archebifchope of Sanct Androis confecrait.  
 To that honour quhen I was elevait,  
 My prydefull hart was nocht content at all  
 Till that I creat was ane Cardinall.

Yit preiffit I till have mair authoritie,  
 And finally was chosen Chancellair.  
 And, for uphalding of my dignitie,  
 Was maid Legate; than had I na compair.  
 I purchest, for my profite fingulair,  
 My boxis and my tresour to avance,  
 The bifchopruck of Merapois in France.

Of Scotland I had the governall.  
 But my avise concludit was na thing.  
 Abbot, bifchop, archebifchop, cardinall,  
 Into this realme na hier culd I ring,  
 Bot I had bin Paip, Empriour, nor King.  
 For schortnes of the time, I am not abill  
 At lenth to schaw my actis honourabill.

For my maist princelie prodigalitie,  
 Amang prelatis in France I bure the price;  
 I schaw my lordlie liberalitie  
 In banketting, playing at cartis and dice.  
 Into sic wisdome I was haldin wise,  
 And spairit not to play with King nor Knicht,  
 Thré thousand crownis of gold upon a nicht.

In France I maid four honest voyages,  
 Quhair I did actis digne of remembrance.  
 Throw me war maid tryumphand mariages,  
 Till our Soverane baith profite and plesance.  
 Quene Magdalene, the first dochter of France,  
 With greit richés was into Scotland brocht;  
 That mariage throw my wisdome was wrocht.

After

Afte quhais deith in France I past agane ;  
 The secund Quene homewart I did convoy,  
 That lustie Princess Marie de Lorane,  
 Quhilk was reffavit with greit triumph and joy.  
 Sa servit I our richt redoutit Roy.  
 Sone efter that, Henrie of Ingland King,  
 Of our Soverane desirrit ane commoning.

Of that meiting our King was weil content ;  
 Sa that in York was set baith time and place :  
 Bot our prelati and I wald neuer consent  
 That he suld sie King Henrie in the face.  
 Bot we wer weil content, howbeit his Grace  
 Had sailit the sey, to speik with onie uther  
 Except the King, quha was his mother-brother.

Quhairthrow thair rais greit weir and mortal strife,  
 Greit heirschipis, hounger, dert, and desolation :  
 On ather side did monie lois thair life.  
 Gif I wald mak ane trew narration,  
 I caufit all that tribulation.

For to mak peice I never wald consent,  
 Without the King of France had bin content.

During this weir wer taken presoneiris,  
 Of nobil men, fechting full furiously,  
 Monie ane Lord, Barroun, and Bacheleiris.  
 Quhairthrow our King tuk sic ane melancholie,  
 Quhilk draif him to the deith richt dulefullie.  
 Extreme dolour ouirset did sa his hart,  
 That fra this life; allace ! he did depart.

Bot efter that baith strenth and speche was leifit,  
 Ane paper blank his Grace I gart subscribe ;  
 Into the quhilk I wrait all that I pleisit,  
 Efter his deith quhilk lang war to descryve.  
 Throw that wryting I purposit belyve,  
 With support of sum Lordis benevolence,  
 Into this regioun to have pre-eminence.

As for my Lord, our richteous Governour,  
 Gif I wald schortly schaw the veritie,  
 Till him I had na maner of favour.  
 During that time I purposit that he  
 Suld never cum to nane autoritie.  
 For his support, thairfoir, he brocht amang us,  
 Furth of Ingland, the nobill Erle of Angus.

Than was I put abak from my purposis,  
 And suddanely cast in captivitie,  
 My pridefull hart to dant, as I suppois,  
 Devisit by the heich Divinitie.  
 Yit in my hart sprang na humilitie ;  
 Bot now the word of God full weil I know,  
 Quha dois exalt himself, God fall him law.

In the mein time, quhen I was sa subjeetit,  
 Ambassadouris war sent into Ingland,  
 Quhair thai baith Peice and Marriage contractit ;  
 And, mair surelie for till observe that band,  
 War promcist dyvers pledges of Scotland.  
 Of that contract I was na way content,  
 Nor never wald thairto give my consent.

Till capitaneis that keipit me in waird,  
 Giftis of gold I gave them greit plenty.  
 Rewlaris of Court I richely did rewaird,  
 Quhairthrow I chaipit from captiyitie.  
 Bot quhen I was frie at my libertie,  
 Than like ane Lyoun lousit of his cage,  
 Out throw the realme I gan to reill and rage.

Contrair the Governour and his company,  
 Oft tymes maid I insurrectioun,  
 Purposand for to have him haistely  
 Subdewit into my correctioun,  
 Or put him till extreme subjeetioun.  
 During this time, gif it war weil decidit,  
 This realme be me was uterlie devidit.

The Governour purposing for to subdew,  
 I raisit ane hoist of mony bauld Barroun,  
 And maid a raid that Lithgow yit may rew,  
 For we destroyit ane myle about the toun.  
 For that I gat monie blak malifoun.  
 Yit contrair the Governouris intent,  
 With our young Princefs we to Sterling went.

For heich contemptioun of the Governour,  
 I brocht the Erle of Lennox furth of France;  
 That lusty Lord levand in greit plesour,  
 Did lois that land and honest ordinance.  
 Bot he and I felt sone at variance,  
 And throw my counfall was, within schort space,  
 Forfaltit and flemit; he gat nane uther grace.

Than throw my prudence, practik, and ingyne,  
 Our Governour I causit to consent,  
 Full quyetly to my counsail incline;  
 Quhairof his Nobillis war not weill content:  
 For quhy? I gart dissolve in Parliament  
 The band of peice contractit with Ingland,  
 Quhairthrow cum harme and heirfchip to Scotland,

That peice brokin, arais new mortall weiris  
 Be sey and land, sic reis without releif,  
 Quhilk to report, my frayit hart effeiris.  
 The veritie to schaw, in termis breif,  
 I was the rute of all that greit mischeif.  
 The South cuntrie may say it had bin gude  
 That my nureis had smorit me in my cude.

I was the caus of mekill mair mischance.  
 For, uphald of my gloir and dignitie,  
 And plesour of the potent king of France,  
 With Ingland wald I have na unitie.  
 Bot quha consider wald the veritie,  
 We nicht full weil have levit in peice and rest  
 Nyne or ten yeiris, and than playit lous or fast.

Had



Had we with England keipit our contrakis,  
 Our nobil men had leivit in peice and rest,  
 Our merchandis had not loist fa monie pakis,  
 Our common pepill had not bin oprest;  
 On ather side all wrangis had bin redrest.  
 At Edinburgh, sen syne, Leith, and Kingorne,  
 The day and hour may ban that I was borne.

Our Governour, to mak him to me sure,  
 With sweit and subtel wordis I did him syle,  
 Till I his sone and air gat in my cure.  
 To that effect I fand that crafty wyle,  
 That he na maner of way nicht begyle.  
 Than seuch I quhan his lieges did alledge  
 How I his sone had gottin into pledge.

The Erle of Angus, and his german bruther,  
 I purposit to gar them lois thair lyfe.  
 Richt fa till have destroyit monie uther;  
 Sum with the fyre, sum with the sword and knyfe;  
 In special monie gentilmen of Fyfe.  
 And purposit till put till greit torment,  
 All favouraris of the Auld and New Testament.

Than everie man thay tuk of me sic feir,  
 That time quhen I had sa greit governance,  
 Greit Lordis dreiding I suld do them deir,  
 They durst not cum till Court but assurance.  
 Sen syne ther hes not bene sic variance;  
 Now till our Prince Barronis obedientlie,  
 But assurance thay cum full courteslie.

My hope was maist into the King of France,  
 Togidder with the Paipis Halines,  
 Mair than in God my worchip to avance.  
 I traistit fa into thair gentilnes,  
 That na man durst presume me to opres.  
 Bot quhan the day cum of my fatal hour,  
 Far was from me thair support and succour.

Than

Than to preserve my riches and my lyfe,  
 I maid ane strenth of wallis heich and braid,  
 Sic ane fortres was never found in Fyfe ;  
 Belevand thair durst na man me invaid.  
 Now find I trew the saw quhilk David said,  
 Without God of ane hous be maister of wark,  
 He wirkis in vane, thoch it be neuer sa stark.

For I was, throw the hie power divyne,  
 Richt dulefullie dung down amang the as,  
 Quhilk culd not be throw mortall manis ingine.  
 Bot, as David did slay the greit Golyas,  
 Or Holopherne be Judith killit was,  
 In myd amang his triumphand armie,  
 Sa was I slene into my cheif cietie.

Quhen I had greitest dominatioun,  
 As Lucifer had into the Hevin empyre,  
 Cam suddanlie my deprivatioun,  
 Be thame quhilk did my dolent deith conspyre.  
 Sa cruell was thair furious birnand ire,  
 I gat na tyme, laiser, nor libertie  
 To say, *In manus tuas Domine.*

Behald my fatall infelicitie,  
 I being in my strenth incomparabill.  
 That dreidful dungeon maid me na supplie,  
 My greit riches nor rentis profitabill.  
 My silver wark, jewellis inestimabill,  
 My papall pompe, of golde my riche trefour,  
 My lyfe and all I loist in half ane hour.

To the pepill was maid ane spectacle  
 Of my deid and deformit carioun.  
 Sum said it was ane manifest merikle,  
 Sum said it was divyne punitioun  
 Sa to be slane into my strang dungeoun.  
 Quhen everie man had judgit as him list,  
 Thay saltit me, syne clost me in ane kist.

I lay unburyit sevin monethis and moir,  
 Or I was borne to closter, kirk, or queir,  
 In ane midding quhilk nane bin till deþoir,  
 Without suffrage of chamma, monk, or freir.  
 All proud Prelatis of me may lessounis leir,  
 Quhilk rang sa lang, and sa triumphantlie,  
 Syne in the dust dung doun sa dulefullie.

## TO THE PRELATIS.

O YE my brether ! princes of the preistis !  
 I mak yow hartly supplicatioun,  
 Baith nicht and day revolve into your breiftis  
 The proces of my deprivation.  
 Consider quhat bin your vocatioun.  
 To follow me I pray yow nocht pretend yow,  
 Bot reid at lenth this cedull that I fend yow.

Ye know how Jesus his discipulis sent  
 Ambassadouris till every natioun,  
 To schaw his law and his comandement  
 To all pepill predicatioun.  
 Tharefoir, to yow I mak narratioun,  
 Sen ye to thame are verray successouris,  
 Ye aucht to do as your predecessouris.

How dar ye be sa bauld till tak on hand  
 For to be herauldis to sa greit ane king,  
 To beir his message baith to burgh and land,  
 Ye beand dumb, and can pronunee na thing,  
 Lyke menstralis that can nocht play nor sing.  
 Or quhy suld men give to sic hirdis hyre,  
 Quhilk can not gyde thair scheip about the myre.

Eschame ye not to be Christis servitouris,  
 And for your fee hes greit temporall landis,  
 Syne of your office can not tak the curis !  
 I.eif hafartrie, your harlatrie, and haris,

Remembring

Remembring on my unprovifit deid,  
For efter deith may na man mak remeid:

Ye Prelatis, quhilk has thousandis to spend,  
Ye fend ane fempill freir for to preiche.  
It is your craft, I mak it to yow kend,  
Your felfis in your tempillis for to preiche.  
Bot ferlie not thocht freiris fleiche;  
For, an thay planely fchaw the veritie,  
Than will thay want the Bifchopis cheritie.

Quhairfoir bin gevin yow sic royall rent?  
Bot for to find the pepill spirituall fude;  
Preiching to thame the New and Auld Testament:  
The law of God dois planely fa conclude.  
Put not your hope into na warldlie gude  
As I have done.—Behald, my greit tresour  
Maid me na help at my unhappy hour.

That day quhan I was Bifchop consecrait,  
The Greit Bybil wes bound upon my back.  
Quhat was thairin, lytill I knew; God wait,  
Mair than ane beift beirand ane precious pack.  
Bot haiftely my covenant I brak,  
For I was oblifit, with my awin consent,  
The law of God to preiche with good intent.

Brether! richt fwa quhen ye war consecrait;  
Ye oblifit yow all on the famin wife.  
Ye may be callit Bifchoppis counterfait;  
As gallandis bufkit for to mak an gyfe.  
Now think I, Princes ar na thing to pryfe,  
Till give ane famous office to ane fule,  
As quha wald put ane myter on ane mule.

Allace! an ye that sorrowful ficht had fene;  
How I lay bullerand, baithed in my blude;  
To mend your life it had occafoun bene,  
And leve your auld corruptit confwæte.  
Tailyeing thairrof, than fchortlie I conclude,

Without ye from your ribaldrie arise,  
Ye falbe servit on the samin wife.

TO THE PRINCES.

IMPRUDENT Princes! but discretioun,  
Having in eirth power imperiall,  
Ye bin the caus of this transgressioun.  
I speik to yow all in generall,  
Quhilk dois dispone all office spirituall,  
Gevand the faullis quhilk bin Christis scheip,  
To blind pastouris, but conscience, to keip.

Quhen ye Princes dois want ane officiar,  
Ane baxter, browster, or ane maister cuke,  
Ane trym tailyeour, ane cunning cordinar,  
Ouer all the land-at lenth ye will gar luke,  
Maist abill men sic offices to bruke.  
Ane browster quhilk can brew maist hailsum aill,  
Ane cunning cuke quhilk best can fesson caill ;  
Ane tailyeour, that fosterit bene in France,  
That can mak garmentis of the gayest gyse.  
Ye Princes bin the caus of this mischance,  
That quhan thair dois vaik onie benefyse,  
Ye oucht to do upon the samin wife ;  
Gar feirch and feik, baith into burgh and lande,  
The law of God quha best can understande.

Mak him Bischop that prudentlie can preiche,  
As dois pertaine till his vocatioun,  
Ane Persone quha has parochin can teiche.  
Gar Vicaris mak dew ministratioun ;  
And als I mak yow supplicatioun,  
Mak your Abbottis of richt religious men,  
Quhilk to the pepill Christis law can ken.

Bot not to rebakdis new cum from the roift,  
 Nor of ane stufset stollen out of ane stabill,  
 The quhilk into the scule maid neuer na coift,  
 Nor never was to Spirituall science' abill,  
 Except the cartis, the dyce, the ches, and tabil.  
 Of Rome raikeris, nor of rude ruffianis,  
 Of calfay paikeris, nor of publicanis.

Nor of fantastik fenyet flatteraris,  
 Maist meit to gadder mussillis into May;  
 Of cowhowbeis, nor yit of clatteraris,  
 That in the Kirk can nouthier sing nor say,  
 Thoch thay be clokit up in clarkis array,  
 Like clotit doctouris new cum out of Athenis,  
 And mummil ouir ane pair of maglit mattenis;

Bot qualeseit to bruik ane benefyis.

Bot throw Sir Symoneis solistatioun;  
 I was promovit on the samin wyis,  
 Allace! throw Princes supplicatioun,  
 And maid at Rome throw fals narratioun,  
 Bischop, Abbot; bot na religious man.  
 Quha me promovit I now thair banis ban.

Howbeit I was Legat and Cardinall,  
 Lytill I knew thairin quhat fuld be done.  
 I understude na science spirituall  
 Na mair nor did blind Allane of the Mone.  
 I dreid the King that fittis heich abone  
 On yow Princes fall mak sair punischement;  
 Richt sa on us throw richteous judgement.

On yow Princes, for indiscreit geving,  
 Till ignorantis sic offices to use,  
 And we for our inoportune asking,  
 Quhilk fuld have done sic dignitie refuse.  
 Our ignorance has done the warld abuse  
 Throw covetyce of riches and of rent.  
 That euer I was ane Prelate, I repent.

O Kingis!

O Kingis ! mak ye na cair to give in cure  
 Virginis profest into religioun  
 Until the keiping of ane commoun hure ?  
 To mak think ye not greit derifioun,  
 Ane woman parfone of ane parischoun,  
 Quhair thair bin twa thousand faulis to gyde,  
 That from harlattis can not hir hippis hyde ?

Quhat and King David levit in thir dayis ?  
 Or out of Hevin, quhat and he lukit doun,  
 The quhilk did found fa monie fair abbayis,  
 Seing the greit abhominatioun  
 In monie abbayis of this natioun ?

He wald repent that narrowit fa his boundis,  
 Of yeirlie rent thré scoir thousand poundis.

Quhairfoir I counfall everilk Christian King  
 Within his realm mak reformatioun,  
 And suffer na ma rebaldis for-to ring  
 Abuve Christis trew congregatioun.  
 Failyeing thairrof, I mak narratioun,  
 That ye Princes and Prelatis all at anis,  
 Sall bureit be in hell, faull, blude, and banis.

That euir I bruckit benefice, I rew,  
 Or to sic heicht fa prouddie did pretend.  
 I mon depart—thairfoir, my friendis, adew !  
 Quhaireuir it pleifis God, now mon I wend.  
 I pray thee till my freindis me recommend,  
 And failye not at lenth to put in wryte  
 My Tragedye, as I have done indyte.

---

† P. 56. "Boccas." The celebrated Boccacio wrote a Latin history entitled *De Casibus Virorum illustrium*, which was paraphrastically translated into French about the year 1409. From this French paraphrase, *Lydgate*, Monk of Bury, formed an English metrical version, about A. D. 1420, under the title of "The Tragedies gathered by Jhon Boccas of all such princes as fell from their estates through the mutabili-

ty of Fortune, &c."—printed by Wayland in the reign of Henry the Eighth; and, without doubt, well known to Sir David Lindsay, whose "Tragedy of Beaton," is written exactly in the same manner, "every personage in *Boccaccio* being supposed to appear before the Poet, and to relate his respective sufferings," hence called *tragedies* or *tragicall stories*.

It has been remarked by Keith that Lindsay makes here no mention of the Cardinal glutting himself inhumanly with the spectacle of Mr Withart's death, nor of any prophetic intimation made by Withart concerning the fate of Beaton;—from which the historian infers that both of these reports are probably groundless.

It may gratify some readers to inform them, that the principal vouchers and authorities quoted by Lindsay in his *Monarchy* and other works are. 1. *Fasciculus Temporum*, a Latin Chronicle written at the close of the 15th century, by Wernerus Rolewinck, a Cârthusian Monk of Cologne. 2. *Cronica Cronicarum*, by Hardmannus Schedlius, a physician at Nuremburgh; printed 1493, and now commonly called the Nuremburgh Chronicle. 3. *Cario's Chronicle*, a more rational and elegant work, originally composed about the beginning of the 16th century, by Ludovicus Cario, an eminent mathematician, and improved or written anew by Melancthon. 4. *Orosius*, a Christian Historian of the fifth century, who had the honour of being translated into Anglo-Saxon by King Alfred, and in that dress has lately made his appearance in public. Lindsay mentions a translation of Orosius, which must have been either the French one by Philip Le Noir, printed in 1526, or this by King Alfred; at least no other is known to have existed at that time. The other authors mentioned by Lindsay are Avicen, the Arabic physician, Polydore Virgil, St Jerome, Diodorus Siculus, Josephus, Valerius Maximus, Livy, Virgil, and Homer.

To the Quarto edition of Lindsay's Works, printed by Henry Charteris 1592, is prefixed a metrical *Advertisement of all Estates to the reading of their present Warkis*; probably by Charteris himself, or his brother the Professor: With the following extract from which, we shall now take leave of Sir David Lindsay:

Thairfoir, gude Reidar, I haif travell tane  
 Intill ane volume, now breiftie for to bring  
 Of David Lyndesay the haill warkis ilk ane,  
 Knight of the Mount, Lyoun of Armis King,  
 Quha in our dayis now laithlie did ring;  
 Quhais pregant practick, and quhais ornat style  
 To be commendit be me neidis na thing.  
 Lat warkis beir witnes, quhilkis he has done compyle.

Thocht Gawyne Dowglas, bishop of Dunkell,  
 In ornat meter surmount did everik man;  
 Thocht Kennedie and Dunbar bure the bell,  
 For the lang race of Rhethorik thay ran;



Yit never poet of our Scottifch clan  
Sa cleirlic schew that monftour with his markis,  
The Romifch God, in quhom all gyle began,  
As dois gude David Lyndefay in his warkis.

Let Lyndefay now, as he war yet on lyve,  
Pas furth to licht, with all his fentence hie,  
Unto all men thair dewtie to difcryve,  
Quhairin thay may anc livelic image fie,  
Of his expreffit mind in poetrie,  
Prentit as he it publifchit with his pen.  
That himfelf fpeik, I think it beft for me,  
Give glair to God quhilk gave sic giftes to men.

EARL,

## EARL OF GLENCAIRN.

---

*KNOX, speaking of the cruelties exercised against the reformers about the end of the reign of James V. and beginning of Queen Mary's, observes, that notwithstanding this persecution, "the monsters and hypocritis " the Gray Frears, day by day came farder in contempt: For, not only did the learned espye and de- " test their abominable hypocrisy, but also men in " whom none such graces nor gifts were thought to " have been, began plainlie to paint the same forth to " the people, as this ryme made by Alexander Earl of " Glencairne, yet alive, (ab. 1566,) can witness."*

---

ANE EPISTLE DIRECTED FROM THE HOLY HEREMITE OF  
ALLAREIT, TO HIS BRETHREN THE GRAYE FRERS.

**I** THOMAS, hermite of Lareit,  
Sanct Frances ordour hartely greit;  
Beseiking you, with ferme intent,  
To be wakryif and diligent.  
For thir Lutherans, rissen of new,  
Our ordour dayly dois perfew.  
Thir smaikis do set their haill intent  
To read the Inglisch New Testment;  
And sayis we have thame clein disceypit,  
Therefore in hast they mon be stoppit.  
Our Stait hypocrisie they pryifs,  
And us blasphemis on this wyifs:

Sayand

Sayand that we are heretykes,  
 And fals loud lying mastifs tykes ;  
 Cummerars and quellers of Christis kirk,  
 Sweir swyngeours that will not wirk,  
 But idelie our living wynniss,  
 Devouring woilfis into sheepe skinnis ;  
 Hurkland with huidis into our nek,  
 With Judas mind to jouke and bek ;  
 Seikand Christis people to devoir,  
 The doun-thringers of Goddis gloir ;  
 Professors of hypocrisie,  
 And Doctouris in idolatrie ;  
 Stout fitcheiris with the feyndis net,  
 The upclosers of hevins yett ;  
 Cancart corruptars of the creede,  
 Humlock sawers amang gude seede ;  
 To trow in trators that men do tyist,  
 The hye way kennand them fra Chryist.  
 Monsters with the beistis marke,  
 Dogges that never stintes to barke ;  
 Kirkmen that are to Christ unkend,  
 A sect that Sathanis selfe has send ;  
 Lurkand in hoils lyke trator toddis,  
 Maintainers of idolles and false goddis ;  
 Fantastike fuiles, and fenyeit fleichers ;  
 To turn fra trueth the verray teachers.  
 For to declair their haill sentence,  
 Wald mekill cumber your conscience :  
 To say your faith it is sa stark,  
 Your cord and lousie cote and fark ;  
 Ye lippin may bring you to salvatioun,  
 And quyte excludis Chrystis passioune.  
 I dread this doctrine, and it last,  
 Sall outhere gar us wirke or fast.  
 Thairfore with speede we menn provide,  
 And not our proffit ovirslide.

I schaip myfelfe, within fhort quhile,  
 To courfe our Ladie in Argyle,  
 And thair on craftie wyfe to wirk,  
 Till that we biggit haif ane kirk.  
 Syne miracles mak be your advice.  
 The kitterills, though they haif bot lyce,  
 The twa part to us they will bring.  
 But orderlie to drefse this thing,  
 A Gaist I purpofe to gar gang,  
 Be counfayll of frear Walter Lang;  
 Quhilk fall make certaine demonftrations  
 To help us in our procurations,  
 Your halie order to decojr.  
 That praftick he proved anis befoir,  
 Betwixt Kircaldie and Kinghorne;  
 But lymmaris made therat fic fhorne,  
 And to his fame made fic degreffion,  
 Synfyne he hard not Kingis confeffion.  
 Though at that time he cam no fpeide,  
 I pray you tak gude will as deide;  
 And fo me amang you reflave,  
 As ane worth mony of the lave.  
 Quhat I obtaine may, through his airt,  
 Reafon wald ye had your pairt.  
 Your order handillis na monie;  
 But for other cafualtie,  
 As beefe, meale, butter, and cheefe,  
 Or quhat we haif, or that ye pleefe,  
 To fend your brethren & *habeté*.  
 As now nocht ellis but *valete*,  
 Be Thomas your bruther at command,  
 A culrunne kythit through mony a land.

In various works of Sir David Lindsay, apparently written between 1540 and 1552, the Hermit of Lauriet is mentioned as a person of considerable notoriety; but no particular memorial of him seems now extant or attainable. Laureit, or Allareit, as it is printed in the first edition 8vo. of Knox, is undoubtedly Loretto at the east end of Musselburgh, where there formerly was a chapel belonging to the abbacy of Dunfermline. Of that building there are now no remains, excepting a small cell, about twelve feet by ten, in the garden of the villa which still bears the same name. This cell we may reasonably suppose to have been the pretended habitation of the holy hermit friar Thomas, where he carried on his trade of hearing confessions, selling pardons and indulgencies, and working miraculous cures upon the credulous and ignorant multitude. Lindsay talks of troops of young men and women marching from Edinburgh in pilgrimage "to kiss the claggit tail of the hermit, and to adore the image" of the Virgin Mary, after the fashion of the Italian Lady of Loretto of famous memory. And Bishop Lesley relates that James V. went in pilgrimage to this shrine after his unsuccessful attempt in 1534 to pay a visit to his intended bride in France; no doubt, with the view of securing a more prosperous voyage upon a future occasion. He accordingly was successful in his next visit; but, whether through the influence of Friar Thomas, it is not necessary here to determine. The King probably knew him to be lucky in removing difficulties in affairs of love; for, as Lindsay expresses it,

— into Pilgrimage to pass  
Is the straight way to wantonness.

Soon after the Reformation, or about the year 1590, the tolbooth of Musselburgh (says the Statistical Account) was built out of the ruins of this chapel, which must have been of considerable dimensions. The old steps of the stair, which was repaired not long since, were the bases of the pillars of the chapel, according to the report of masons still living. This is said to have been the first religious house in Scotland whose ruins were applied to an unhallowed use, for which the good people of Musselburgh, till very lately, were annually excommunicated at Rome.

Alexander, the fifth Earl of Glencairn, was one of the most strenuous promoters of the Reformation, and in particular carried his vengeance against images to an unwarranted length. When (in a great measure through his means) Queen Mary was driven from the throne, Lord Glencairn, attended by his domestics only, hastened to Holyroodhouse in a holy phrenzy, tore down the altars of the Royal Chapel, and broke the images to pieces. Soon after this, he obtained a grant of the abbay of Kilwinning for his share of the spoil.

SIR

## SIR RICHARD MAITLAND;

---

*the ninth Dominus de Thirlestane, (in Berwickshire,) and grandfather of the first Earl of Lauderdale, seems to be the next Scottish Poet who claims attention in this chronological series. He was born about 1496; is said to have served his country in various public offices, particularly as Lord Privy Seal to Queen Mary, with great fidelity; and was a steady friend of the throne, and of the established religion of the country, as his predecessors had always been, and his successors have continued to be, even unto this day. In the books of Sederunt, his name is found 'as an extraordinary Lord of Session in 1553, by the title of Lord Lethington; about which time it has been thought he first began to write verses. That they "have considerable merit in every point of view, and shew him to have been a good man as well as a great statesman," we have the testimony of Mr Pinkerton, by whom they were first drawn from obscurity, and given to the public in 1786,—exactly 200 years after the completion of the venerable volumes in which they are preserved, and which are now commonly distinguished by the title of THE MAITLAND MSS. Sir Richard was seized with blindness, apparently about 1560, and died in 1586. His principal pieces shall here be placed according to the order in which we may suppose them to have been written; being nearly the same with that of the Quarto MS. which was transcribed during his own life-time, by Miss Mary Maitland, his third daughter.*

SATIRE ON THE TOUN LADYES.

---

*In the 4to. MAITLAND MS. almost the whole of Sir Richard's poems are placed at the beginning of the volume, and apparently not without some attention to the chronology. After ane Sonet to the author in commendatioun of his buik, we find this Satire as the first article, which we may therefore suppose to be one of his earliest productions. Independent of this circumstance, the nature of the subject would have led us to the same conclusion. The description of the female dress is highly curious, and must have been written when the author "had all his eyes about him;" perhaps before the death of James V. at which time Maitland was 46 years old, and for several years had been a favourite at Court; probably also a votary of the Muses. The reader may compare it with Lindsay's "Inveccyd agains fydes taillis and mus-falit faces;" Vol. II. p. 165. perhaps written nearly about the same time.*

---

I.

SUM wyfis of the burroustoun  
Sa wondir vane ar, and wantoun,  
In warld thay wait not quhat to weir :  
On'claythis thay wair monye a croun ;  
And all for newfangilnes of geir.

II.

## II.

Thair bodyes bravelie thay attyir,  
 Of carnal lust to eik the fyir.  
 I fairlie quhy thai have no feir  
 To gar men deime quhat thay desyre ;  
 And all for newfangilnes of geir.

## III.

Thair gouns coistlie (full) trimlie traillis ;  
 Barrit with velvout, sleif, nek, taillis.  
 And thair foirskirt of silkis feir :  
 Of fynest camroche thair fuk faillis ;  
 And all for newfangilnes of geir,

## IV.

And of fyne silk thair furrit cloikis,  
 With hingeand sleivis, lyk geill poikis.  
 Na preiching will gar thame foirbeir  
 To weir all thing that sinne provoikis ;  
 And all for newfangilnes of geir.

## V.

Thair wylie coits man weill be hewit,  
 Broudris richt braid, with pasments sewit,  
 I trow, quha wald the matter speir,  
 That thair gudmen had caus to rew it,  
 That evir thair wyfes wair sic geir.

## VI.

Thair wovin hois of silk ar schawin,  
 Burrit abone with tasts drawin :  
 With gartens of ane new maneir ;  
 To gar thair courtlines be knawin ;  
 And all for newfangilnes of geir.

## VII.

Sumtyme thay will beir up thair gown,  
 To schaw thair wylecot hingeand down ;  
 And sumtyme bayth thay will upbeir,  
 To schaw thair hois of blak or broun ;  
 And all for newfangilnes of geir.

## VIII.



## VIII.

Thair collars, carcats, and hals beidis !—  
 With velvet hats heicht on thair heidis,  
 Coirdit with gold lyik ane younkeir,  
 Broudit about with goldin threidis ;  
 And all for newfangilnes of geir.

## IX.

Thair schone of velvot, and thair muillis !—  
 In kirk thair ar not content of stuillis,  
 The sermon quhen thay fit to heir ;  
 Bot caryis cuschings lyik vaine fuillis :  
 And all for newfangilnes of geir.

## X.

I mein of nane thair honour dreidis.—  
 Quhy sould thay not have honest weidis,  
 To thair estait doand effeir ?  
 I mein of thame thair stait exceidis ;  
 And all for newfangilnes of geir.

## XI.

For sumtyme wyfes sa grave hes bein,  
 Lyik giglets cled wald not be sein.—  
 Of burges' wyfes thoch I speik heir,  
 Think weil of all wemen I mein  
 On vaneteis that waistis geir.

## XII.

Thay say wyfes ar so delicat  
 In feiding, feisting, and bankat,  
 Sum not content ar with sic cheir  
 As weill may suffice thair estait,  
 For newfangilnes of cheir, and geir.

## XIII.

And sum will spend mair, I heir say,  
 In spyice and droggis, on ane day,  
 Nor wald thair mothers in ane yeir.  
 Quhilk will gar monye pak decay,  
 Quhen thay sa vainlie waist thair geir.

## XIV.

## XIV.

Thairfoir, young wyfis speciallie,  
 Of all sic faultis hald yow frie :  
 And moderatly to leif now leir  
 In meit, and clayth accordinglie ;  
 And not fa vainlie waist your geir.

## XV.

Use not to skift athort the gait ;  
 Nor mum na chairtis, air nor lait.  
 Be na dainser, for this daingear  
 Of yow be tane an ill confait  
 That ye ar habill to waist geir.

## XVI.

Hant ay in honest cumpanie ;  
 And all suspicious places fie.  
 Lat never harlot cum yow neir ;  
 That wald yow leid to leicherie,  
 In houp to get thairfoir sum geir.

## XVII.

My counsell I geve generallie  
 To all wemen, quhat ever thay be ;  
 This lessoun for to quin per queir ;  
 Syne keip it weill continuallie,  
 Better nor onye warldlie geir.

## XVIII.

Leif, burges men, or all be loist,  
 On your wyfis to mak sic coist,  
 Quhilk may gar all your bairnis bleir.—  
 Scho that may not want wyne and roist,  
 Is abill for to waist sum geir.

## XIX.

Betwene thame, and nobils of blude,  
 Na difference bot ane velvont huid !  
 Thair camroche curcheis ar als deir ;  
 Thair uther claythis ar als guid ;  
 And thai als costlie in uther geir.

## XX.

Bot, wald grit ladyis tak gud heid  
 To thair honour, and find remeid ;  
 Thai suld thole na sic wyfes to weir,  
 Lyk lordis wyfis, lady's weid,  
 As dames of honour in ther geir.

## XXI.

I speik for na despyt trewlie,  
 (Myself am not of faultis frie,)  
 Bot that ye fould not perfeveir  
 Into sic folische vanitie,  
 For na newfangilnes of geir.

## XXII.

Of burges wyfes thoch I speik plaine,  
 Sum landwart ladyis ar als vain,  
 As be thair clething may appeir ;  
 Werand gayer, nor thame may gain ;  
 On our vaine claythis waitand geir.

*Quod Richard Maitland of Letbington.*

---

St. xii. and xiii. " Anentis the exorbitant *dearth* of victualles and uther stufie for the sustentatioun of mankinde now dailie increassand," an Act of Parliament was made, anno 1551, ordaining " that na Archbishops, Bishops, nor Earles have at thair meal bot aught dishes of meat : nor na Abbot, Lord, Priour, nor Deane, but sex dishes of meat : nor na Barronne, nor Free-halder haye but four dishes : nor na Burges or uther substantialious man fall have bot three dishes, and bot ane kind of meate in everie dish : The penalties for the respective classes being, ane hundreth pound for the first, ane hundreth markes for the second, forty poundes for the third, and twenty markes for the fourth.—This increasing *dearth* of provisions is again mentioned in Act 41, anno 1555, where exportation of victuals is prohibited, with the exception of " baken bread, browen aile, and *aguavita* (*uisge-beatha* in Erse, by contraction whiskey) to the West Isles.—For several years prior to 1551, the two fertile counties of Berwick and Roxburgh had been unmercifully plundered by the English, who after the unfortunate battle of Pinkey, kept almost un-interrupted possession of the forts of Roxburgh, Lauder, Hume, Haddington, and Dungslass, to the conclusion of peace in 1550. This circumstance alone was sufficient to produce a scarcity.

SATIRE

SATIRE ON THE AGE;

(about 1548.)

---

I.

QUHAIR is the blythnes that hes bein,  
Bayth in burgh and landwart, sein  
Amang lordis, and ladeis schein ;  
Danfing, finging ; game, and play ?  
Bot weil I wait nocht quhat thay mein :  
All merrines is worne away.

II.

For nou I heir na wourde of Yule,  
In kirk, on cassay, nor in skuil.  
Lordis lat thair kitchings cule ;  
And drawis thame to the Abbay :  
And scant hes ane to keip their mule.  
All houfhalding is worne away.

III.

I saw no gyfars all this yeir,  
Bot—kirkmen cled lyk men of weir,  
That never cummis in the queir.  
Lyk ruffians' is thair array ;  
To preitche and teitche, that will not leir.  
The kirk gudis thai waste away.

IV.

Kirkmen, affair, war gude of lyf ;  
Preitcheit, teitcheit, and staunchit stryf ;  
Thai feirit nother sward nor knyf.  
For luif of God, the swiith to say,  
All honorit thame, bayth man and wyf ;  
Devotioun wes nocht away.

## V.

Our faders wys war, and discreit ;  
 Tha had bayth honour, men, and meit.  
 With luif thai did thair tennents treit ;  
 And had aneuch in pres to lay.  
 T'hai wantit nother malt, nor quheit ;  
 And merrines was nocht away.

## VI.

And we hald nother Yule, nor Pace ;  
 Bot feik our meit from place to place.  
 And we have nother luk nor grace ;  
 We gar our landis dowbil pay :  
 Our tennents cry ' Alace ! Alace !  
 ' That reuth and petie is away !'

## VII.

Now we have mair, it is weil kend,  
 Nor our forbearis had to spend ;  
 Bot far les at the yeiris end :  
 And never hes ane merie day.  
 God will na ryches to us send,  
 So long as honour is away.

## VIII.

We waist far mair now, lyk vane fulis,  
 We, and our page, to turfe our mulis,  
 Nor thai did than, that held grit Yulis ;  
 Of meit and drink said never nay.  
 Thai had lang formes quhair we have stulis ;  
 And merrines wes nocht away.

## IX.

Of our wanthrift sum wytis playis ;  
 And sum thair wantoun vane arrayis ;  
 Sum the wyt on thair wyfis layis,  
 That in the court wald gang sa gay ;  
 And care nocht quha the merchand payis,  
 Quhil pairt of land be put away.

X.

The kirkmen keipis na professioun ;  
 The temporale men commits oppressioun,  
 Puttand the pair from thair possessioun ;  
 Na kynd of feir of God have thai.  
 Thai cummar bayth the court, and sessioun :  
 And chafis charitie away.

XI.

Quhen ane of thame sustenis wrang,  
 We cry for justice,—heid and hang:  
 Bot, quhen our neichbours we our-gang,  
 We lawbour justice to delay.  
 Affectioun blindis us sa lang,  
 All equitie is put away.

XII.

To mak actis we have sum feil ;  
 God wait gif that we keip thame weil !  
 We cum to bar with jak of steil,  
 As we wald boist the juge and 'fray.  
 Of sic justice I have na skeil ;  
 Quhair rewle, and order, is away.

XIII.

Our laws ar lichtleit for abusoun ;  
 Sumtyme ar clokit with colusioun,  
 Quhilk causis of blude grit effusioun ;  
 For na man sparis now te slay.  
 Quhat bringis cuntries to confusioun,  
 Bot quhair that justice is away ?

XIV.

Quha is to wyte, quha can schaw us ?  
 Quha, bot our nobils, that suld know us,  
 And till honorabil deidis draw us ?  
 Lat never comoun weil decay ;  
 Or els sum mischief will befaw us,  
 And nobilnes we put away.

XV.

## XV.

Put our awn laws to executioun ;  
 Upon trespasses mak punitioun :  
 To crewel folk seik na remissioun.  
 For peax and justice lat us pray ;  
 In dreid sum strange new institutioun  
 Cum, and our custome put away.

## XVI.

Amend your lyvis, aue, and all ;  
 Els bewar of ane suddane fall.  
 And pray to God, that maid us all,  
 To send us joy that lestis ay ;  
 And lat us nocht to sin be thrall ;  
 Bot put all vyce, and wrang, away.

*Quod Richard Maitland of Ledingtoun, knycht.*

---

From stanzas iii. iv. and xv. it may safely be inferred that this Satire was composed within some short time after the murder of Cardinal Beaton, and while the war with England still continued ; i. e. between the years 1546 and 1550. The Scottish Clergy must have been, at that time, in a state of considerable alarm. The admonition addressed to them by Sir David Lindsay through the mouth of Cardinal Beaton could not easily be forgotten ; and the object of the war on the part of England appeared to be no less than to unite the two kingdoms under one head and one religion, the consequence of which would be immediate ruin to the Catholic system. The counties of Mers and Teviotdale were in a great measure subjected to the English yoke, and Henry had even proceeded to assign the property of them to the conquerours. The Scottish Clergy being evidently so much interested in the fate of the war, an Act of Parliament was made in 1547, by which great encouragement was held out to such of them as would join the army to defend the country against its " auld enemies of England." This accounts for their being " cled lyk men of weir," a species of dress for which Maitland, a Baron of the Mers, seems to have entertained no partiality ; his estates of Blythe and Lethington being, about that time, probably at the mercy of English soldiers.

ON THE MALICE OF POETIS,

---

— in allusion, it may be presumed, to Sir David Lindsay and other rhyming declaimers against the vices and ignorance of the Clergy; WEDDERBURNE, for example, whose Satires under the title of Gude and Godlie Ballates, although not collected into a volume by Robert Smythe until nearly the end of the century, were doubtless published separately about the middle of this reign. In a Manuscript history of the Kirk, written in 1560, they are mentioned (meaning the printing and circulation of them) as “the particular means whairby came the knowledge of Goddis truth in the time of great darknes;” And chiefly with a view to the author or authors of them the 27th Act of Parliament 1551 was made, prohibiting the publication of all such “ballates, fanges, and tragedies, als weill of Kirkmen as Temporall, without licence, had and obtained fra our souveraine Ladie.” Maitland’s verses were written probably before the passing of that Act.

---

SUM of the poyets and makars, that ar now,  
Of grit despyte, and malice, ar sa fow,  
That all lesingis, that can be inventit,  
Thai put in writ, and garris thame be prentit;  
To gar the peple ill opinioun taik  
Of thame, quhom of thai thair ballatis maik.  
With sclanderous words thai do all thing thai can  
For to defame mony gude honest man,



In setting furthe thair buikis, and thair rymes,  
 Accufand fun of improbabil crymes.  
 And, thoch that fun thair lybells does allow,  
 Yit few that will thair awin warks avow.

And thoch that thair bakbytars and blasphemars,  
 Now at this tyme, has mony thair mantenars,  
 The day will cum that thair forthink fall it  
 That thair have put sic lesings into writ.  
 To steill ane manis fame is gritter sin  
 Nor ony geir that is this warld within.  
 Thairfoir repent, ye ralars and restoir  
 To thame thair fame quhom ye sklandrit befoir :  
 To that effect apply your wördes, and deidis,  
 Ill brute to tak furthe of the people's heidis.  
 Cry *toung ! I leid*, throw all this natioun :  
 Mak buikis and rymes of recantatioun.  
 Sic alteratioun may cum in this land  
 May gar ane tak ane uther be the hand,  
 And say, *Think on—Ye maid of me ane ballat,*  
*For your rewarde now I fall brek your pallat.*

Men fould bewar quhat thing thair said or did,  
 For it may cum to lycht lang hes bene hid.  
 Thairfoire na man mak ballats, nor indyte,  
 Of ill, detraction, sklander, nor dispyte.

Put not in writ that God, or man, may greif.  
 All vertew love ; and all vyces repreif.  
 Or mak fun myrrie toy, to gude purpose,  
 That may the herar, and redar bayth, rejoice :  
 Or fun frutful and gude Moralité :  
 Or plesand things, may stand with chirrité.  
 Dispytful poyets fould not tholit be  
 In commounweils, or godlie cumpanie :  
 That forte ar (redie) ay to saw feditioun ;  
 And put gude men into suspitioun.

*Quod Sir R. M. of Ledingtoun.*

ON THE NEW YEIR:  
(Perhaps 1557, or 1558.)

---

I.

**O** HIE eternal God of might !  
Of thy grit grace, grant us thy licht,  
With hairt and mynd sinceir,  
To leif efter thy lawis richt,  
Now into this new yeir.

II.

God keip our Quein ; and grace hir send  
This realme to gyde, and to defend ;  
In justice perseveir :  
And of *thir warris* mak an end,  
Now into this new yeir.

III.

God send grace to our Quene Regent,  
Be law to mak sic punishment,  
To gar lymmars foirbeir  
For till opprefs the innocent,  
Now into this new yeir.

IV.

Lord, schent all sawars of seditioun ;  
Remove all rancour and suspicioun,  
Quhilk may this cuntrie deir.  
Put all perturbars to punitioun.  
Now into this new yeir.

V.

God send pastors of veritie,  
Be quham we may instructit be  
Our God to serve and feir.  
And to set furth his wourd trewlie,  
Now into this new yeir.

VI.

## VI.

And tak awa the ignorantis  
 Of tha kirkmen that vyceis hauntis  
 And leidis us arreir ;  
 That bayth gud lyf and cunning wantis ;  
 Now into this new yeir.

## VII.

God gif our lordis temporal  
 Grace to gif ane trew confal,  
 This realme to gyd and steir ;  
 To be obedient and loyal,  
 Now into this new yeir.

## VIII.

And tak away all grit oppreffours,  
 Comoun mantenars of transgressours,  
 Movears of stryf and weir,  
 For theves and revars intercessours,  
 Now into this new yeir.

## IX.

Lords of the Stait, mak expeditioun,  
 Gar everilk man mak restitutioun  
 Of wrangus land and geir ;  
 And we fall eik *our* contributioun,  
 Now into this new yeir.

## X.

Men of law, I pray yow mend.  
 Tak na ill quarels be the end  
 For profeit may appeir ;  
 Invent na things to gar us spend  
 Our geir in this new yeir.

## XI.

God grant our ladeis chastitie,  
 Wisdome, meiknes, and gravitie :  
 And have na will to weir  
 Thir clathing full of vanitie,  
 Now into this new yeir :

## XII.

## XII.

Bot for to weir habilyement  
 According to thair stait and rent ;  
 And all thingis foirbeir,  
 That may thair barnis gar repent  
 Heirafter mony yeir.

## XIII.

God fend our burges' wit and skill  
 For to set furth the commonwell ;  
 With lawtie sell thair geir ;  
 And to use met and mesure leil,  
 Now into this new yeir.

## XIV.

And all vane waistours tak away ;  
 Regrattours that tak double pay :  
 And wyne fellars our deir ;  
 Dyvours that drinkis all the day ;  
 Now into this new yeir.

## XV.

Grace be to the gud burges' wyfis,  
 That be leisum lawbour thryvis ;  
 And dois vertew leir ;  
 Thriftie, and of honest lyfis,  
 Now into this new yeir.

## XVI.

For sum of thame wald be weil fed,  
 And lyk the quenis ladeis cled,  
 Thoch all thair barnes fuld bleir.  
 I trow that sic fall mak ane red  
 Of all thair paks this yeir.

## XVII.

God fend the comouns weil to wirk ;  
 The grund to lawbour, and nocht irk,  
 To win gude quheit and beir ;  
 And to bring furth bayth staig and stirk,  
 Now into this new yeir.

## XVIII.

And tak awa thir ydle lounis,  
 Cryand wakkars, with cloutit gounis ;  
 And fornars that ar sweir ;  
 And put thame in the galiounis,  
 Now into this new yeir.

## XIX.

I pray all staitis and degree  
 To pray to God continwalie  
 His grace to grant us heir :  
 And fend us peax and unitie  
 Now into this new yeir.

*Quod Sir Richard Maitland.*

St. 2. l. 4.—*Thir warris.*] Mr Pinkerton's original edition reads, "her wawis," which possibly may signify "her waes;" but Queen Mary experienced no considerable afflictions before the death of her husband the Dauphin in Dec. 1560: besides, the word is never spelt "wawis," but "waes," or "wais." The passage seeming thus to be erroneous, I have ventured to substitute "thir warris," weiris or wars, applicable to the first of the year (25th March) either of 1557 or 1558; the East borders being in a turbulent state in 1556, and the Queen Regent having endeavoured to provoke a war with England in 1557.—The "contribution" mentioned in St. 9th favours the last of these dates, an attempt having been made in summer 1557 to establish a standing army to be supported by a "contribution" of a certain proportion of annual income.

St. 18. l. 2. *Cryand wakkars*, perhaps "clamorous beggars;" but I rather suppose "cryand" to be an error for Catheran or Ketheren, a word which occurs in *Regiam Majestatem*, and seems to denote some sort of idle vagabonds who subsisted chiefly by plunder. See *Glossary*.

OF THE WYNNING OF CALICE,

(*January 1558, "whereby all the English footing was  
lost in the Continent of France."*)

I.

**R**EJOIS, Henrie, most Christine King of Fraunce !  
Rejois, all peopill of that regioun !  
That with manheid, and be ane happy chance,  
Be thy Levetennent trew, of greit renown,  
The Duik of Gweis, recoverit Calice towne.  
The quhilk hes bene, twa hundreth yeirs begane;  
Into the hands of Inglis natioun ;  
Quha never thocht be force it micht be tane.

II.

But we may se that mennis jugement  
Is all bot vaine, when God plesis to schaw  
His michtie power : quha is omnipotent ;  
For, quhen he plesis, he gars princes knaw  
That it is he alane quha rewlis aw :  
And mannis helpe is all bot vanitie.  
Think that it wes his hand that brak the waw :  
Thairfoir gif gloir to him eternalie.

III.

Sa hie ane purpois for to tak in hand  
Quha gaif that prince sa grit audacitie ?  
To seige that town, that sa stranglie did stand ?  
And quha gaif him sic substance and supplie ?  
And quha gaif him at end the victorie ?  
Quha bot grit God, the gydar of all things ?  
That, quhen he plesis, can princis magnifie :  
And for thair fyn translat realmes and kingis :

IV.

## IV.

That nobil king wes gritlie till avance,  
 Quho, efter that his captanes of renoun  
 Had tynt ane field, be hafard and mischance,  
 Yet tynt na curage for that misfortoun :  
 Bot, lyk ane michtie valyeant campioun,  
 Be his Levetennent, and nobil men of weir,  
 Tuik upon hand to-seige the strongest toun  
 Into the deidest tym of all the yeir.

## V.

Thairfoir ye all that ar of Scottis blude,  
 Be blyth, rejois for the recovering  
 Of that strang toun : and of the fortoun gude  
 Of your maist tendir freynd that nobil king ;  
 Quhilk ay wes kynd in help and supporting  
 Of yow, be men, and mony copious :  
 And in his hand hes instantlie the thing  
 To yow, Scottis, that is maist pretious.

## VI.

Sen ye love God in thingis outwardlie,  
 In fyris, and proceffoun generale ;  
 Sua, in your hairtis, love him inwardlie.  
 Amend your lyves ; repent your synnis all :  
 Do equal reffoun, bayth to grit and small.  
 And everie man do his vocatioun ;  
 Than God fall grant yow, quhen ye on him call,  
 Of your fayis the dominatioun.

## VII.

Sen God in the begynning of this yeir,  
 Unto that king sa gude fortoun hes fend ;  
 We pray to HIM sic grace to grant us heir,  
 That we get Berwick our merchis for to mend.  
 Quhilk, gif we get, our bordours may defend  
 Agains Ingland, with HIS help and supplie.  
 And then I wald the weiris had an end ;  
 And we to leif in peax, and unitie.

*Quod Sir Richard Maitland.*

● OF THE QUEENIS MARYAGE TO THE DOLPHIN OF FRANCE.

(1558.)

---

I.

**T**HE grit blythnes, and joy inestimabil,  
For to set furth the Scottis ar nocht abil ;  
Nor for to mak condigne solemnitie,  
For the gude news, and tythings comfortabil,  
Of the contract of maryage honorabil,  
Betwix the Quene's maist nobil majestie,  
And the gritist young prince in christentie,  
And alsua to us the maist profitabil,  
Of France the Dolphin, first son of King Henrie.

II.

All lustie wowers, and hardie chevaleris,  
Go dres your hors, your harnes, and your geiris,  
To rin at lists, to just, and to turnay ;  
That it may run onto your ladeis eiris  
Quha in the field maist vakiantlie him beris.  
And ye, fair ladeis ! put on your best array.  
Requeist young men to ryd in your lev'ray,  
That, for your saik, thai may breik twentie speiris  
For luf of you, young lustie ladeis gay.

III.

All burrowstownis, everilk man yow prayis  
To maik bainfyris, fairseis, and clerk-playis ;  
And, throw your rewis, carrels dans, and sing :  
And at your croce gar wyn rin findrie wayis :  
As wes the custome in our eldars' dayis,  
Quhen that thai maid triumphe for ony thing.  
And all your stairs with tapestrie gar hing.

Castels,



Castels, schut gunnis ; schippis, and galayis ;  
Blaw up your trumpats, and on drummis ding:

## IV.

Preistis, and clerkis, and men of that professioun,  
With devote mynd gang to proceffioun,  
And in your queiris sing with melodie.  
To the grit God mak interceffioun  
To fend our Princess gud succeffioun  
With her young spous, to our utilitie ;  
That eftir hir may governe this cuntrie ;  
And us defend from all oppreffioun ;  
And it conserve in law and libertie.

## V.

Ye lordis all, and barouns of renowne,  
And all the staitis of this natioun,  
Mak grit triumphe ; mak banket, and gud chere.  
And everilk man put on his nuptial gowne ;  
Lat it be sein into the burrowstowne  
That in your coffers hes lyn this mony yeir.  
Sen that your Quene hes chofin hir ane feir,  
Ane potent Prince for to mantein your crown,  
And enterteinye yow in peax and weir.

## VI.

Lat all the world, be your proceding, see  
That thair is fayth, and treuthe in your cuntrie ;  
Luif, lawtie, law, and a gud conscience ;  
Concord, concurrand in peax and unitie ;  
Obedience to the autoritie ;  
Foirsicht, provisioun, and experience ;  
Honour, manheid, justice, and prudence ;  
Quhilk, gif ye have, ye fall estemit be,  
And be ilk man haulden in reverence.

## VII.

O mightie Prince, and Spous to our Maistres !  
Refave this realme in luif and hartlines :

Set furth our laws, mantein our libertie.  
 Do equal justice bayth to mair and les :  
 Reward vertew ; and punisch wickitnes ;  
 Mak us to leif in gude tranquillitie.  
 Defend our commouns : treit our nobilitie.  
 And be thy mein our commounweil incres,  
 That we tak pleffour to mak politye.

## VIII.

Scottis and French, now leif in unitie,  
 As ye war brether borne in ane cuntrie,  
 Without all maner of fuspicioun.  
 Ilk ane to uther keip trew fraternitie,  
 Defendand uther bayth be land and see.  
 And gif that ony man of evil conditioun,  
 Betwix yow twa would mak seditioun,  
 Scottis, or French, quhat man that ever he be,  
 With all rigour put him to the punitioun.

## IX.

O nobil Princes, and Moder to our Quein !  
 With all thy hairt to God lift up thy ein,  
 And gif him thanks for grace he hes thé send ;  
 That he hes maid thë instrument, and mein,  
 With maryage to coupill in ane chein  
 Thir tua realmis, ather to defend.  
 Think weil warit the tyme thow hes done spend ;  
 And the travale that thow hes done sustein ;  
 Sen it is brocht now to sa gude ane end.

*Quod Sir Richard Maitland.*

---

This marriage was solemnized on the 14th of April 1558; each of the parties being nearly about 15 years of age. The Dauphin ascended the throne 10th July 1559. and died 5th Dec. 1560. Queen Mary arrived in Scotland 19th Aug. 1561; about 14 months after the death of her mother.

OF THE ASSEMBLIE OF THE CONGREGATIOUN; A POEME  
MAID AT NEWYEIRISMESS IN THE YEIR OF GOD 1559.

---

I.

ETERNAL God, O tak away thy scourge  
From us Scottis for thy grit mercie!  
Send us thy help this land to clinge and purge  
Of *all* discord, and inamitie,  
Betwix the legis and autoritie,  
That we may leif in peax, withoutin deif;  
In lawtie, law; in laif and libertie;  
With merrines, now into this new yeir.

II.

Almichtie God, send us support and grace!  
Of mannis help for we ar all desparit,  
To mak concord that had sic tym and space;  
And nane, as yet, hes thair lawbor wairit;  
As na man war that for this country carit.  
Bot, and this stryf and trouble perseveir,  
He fall be seage that fall escape unfarit,  
And nocht thole paine, now into this new yeir.

III.

Think ye nocht schame, that ar Scottis borne,  
Lordis, and barops of autoritie,  
That throw your sleuth, this realme sould be forlorne;  
Your grund destroyit; and your policie?  
Sum wraik fall cum upon yow hastelie:  
That ye fall say, 'Alace!' we war our sweir,  
'Quhil we had tym that maid na unitie!  
Amend it yet, now into this new yeir.

IV.

## IV.

Trow ye to ly lurk ; and to do na mair ;  
 To see quhilk syd fall have the victorie ?  
 The quhilk at last fall not help yow ane hair.  
 Ryis up ! Concur all ! And thame rectifie,  
 Quhilk with resoun will never rewlit be.  
 Ye [must] with force, withoutin fraud or feir,  
 Mak weir on thame, as comoun Inimie ;  
 And thame correct, now into this new yeir.

## V.

God grant his grace to the inferiouris  
 Of this pur realme, thair quiete to consider :  
 And till obey till their superiouris,  
 That lords and leiges, [as sister and as bridder,]  
 In peax and luif for to remaine togidder.  
 Syn we war quyt of all the men of weir ;  
 That all trew folk, from Berwyk to Baquhidder,  
 May leif in rest uncest in this new yeir.

## VI.

The Quenis grace, gif that scho hes offendit  
 In hir office, lat it reformat be.  
 And ye, all leiges, lat your falt be mendit ;  
 And with trew hait serve the autoritie.  
 And ye, kirkmen, do ye your hail dewtie.  
 And all estaitis, syn and vyce forbeir.  
 The quhilk to do I prey the trinitie  
 To send you grace, now into this new yeir.

## VII.

God ! mak us now quyt of all heresie ;  
 And put us anis into the richt way.  
 In thy law may we sa instructit be,  
 That we be nocht begylit every day.  
 Ane sayis *this* : ane uther sayis *nay* :  
 That we wait not quham to we suld adheir.  
 Christ send to us ane rewle to keip for ay,  
 Without discord now into this new yeir !

## VIII.

God send justice this land to rewle and gyde ;  
 And put away thift, reif, and all oppreffoun :  
 That all trew folk may surelie gang, and byde ;  
 Without discord had parliament, and fessioun.  
 To gar trew folk bruik thair possessioun.  
 And gif us grace, gud Lord ! quhil we ar heir,  
 To ryis from syn, repentand our transgressioun ;  
 And leif in joy now into this new year.

*Quod Sir Richard Maitland.*

---

The title of *The Congregation*, by which the Protestants in Scotland were distinguished at this period, was first used by them in the solemn bond signed by a few of the nobility 3d Dec. 1557, where it does not apparently denote any sort of political association, but seems rather to have been adopted either in imitation of the English refugees at Frankfort in 1554; or perhaps as a better translation than "kirk" (*templum*) of the Latin or Greek *ecclesia*, in which sense also it had two hundred years before that time been used by Wicliff; his definition of "Church" being "the Congregation of just men, for whom Jesu Christ shedd his blood; of which Church Jesu Christ is the head." This was precisely the idea of the Scottish Reformers. After the Solemn Bond, however, was signed, in the course of summer 1558, by numbers of people all over the kingdom, the *Congregation* came to be considered as quite a church militant; relative to whom, Maitland here writeth,

"Ye must with force, withoutten fraud or feir,  
 Mak war on thame, as commoun innemic."

St. iv. l. 4. will call to the reader's recollection "a long pull, and a strong pull, and a pull all together," of famous memory in the Parliamentary Chronicle.

St. v. l. 4.—"as sifter and as bridder." This part of the line being illegible in the MS. Mr Pinkerton has supplied it with "may na mair mak sliider."

ON THE NEW YEIR.

(March 25, 1560.)

---

*In this new yeir I fie bot weir ;  
Na caus to fing.*

*In this new yeir I fie bot weir ;  
Na caus thair is to fing.*

I.

**I** CANNOT fing for the vexatioun  
Of Frenchmen, and the Congregatioun,  
That hes maid troubil in the natioun,  
And monye bair bigging.

*In this new yeir, &c.*

II.

I have na will to fing or dans,  
For feir of England and of France.  
God fend thame sorow and mischance,  
In caus of thair cuming.

*In this new yeir, &c.*

III.

We ar sa reulit, riche and puir,  
That we wait not quhair to be suire,  
The Bordour or the Borrow muir,  
Quhair sum perchance will hing.

*In this new year yeir, &c.*

IV.

And yit I think it best that we  
Pluck up our hairt, and mirrie be.  
For thoch we wald ly down and die,  
It will us helpe na thing.

*In this new yeir, &c.*

## V.

Lat us pray God to staunche this weir ;  
 That we may leif withoutin feir,  
 In mirrines, quhil we ar heir :  
 And hevin at our ending.  
*In this new yeir, &c.*

*Quod Richard Maitland of Ledingtoun, knycht.*

---

Although the *Congregation* had now for about nine months been in a state of open rebellion, the reader will observe, that Sir Richard in this new year's ditty speaks of them with less acrimony than in the preceding: one reason for which, no doubt, was "the fear of England and of France;" by both of whom considerable supplies of forces had in the month of January been sent to the aid of the two contending parties; so that it was by no means certain at present to which of the sides victory would ultimately incline. But *Maitland* had now another reason for expressing himself in cautious terms. "His son William, says Knox, "Secretair to the Queen," (that is, to the then present Queen, Mary Stewart, *not* to her mother,) "upoun All-hallow-even perceaving himself not ouelie to be suspected as one that favourit our partie, bot also to stand in danger of his lyif, gif he sould remane among so ungodlie a cumpanye, convoyed himself away, (from the Queen's partie in "the fortrefes of Leith,) and randerit himself to Kircaldie of Orange," one of the leaders of the *Congregation*. *Maitland's* defection appears thus to have taken place within a week after the *Congregation* had suspended the Queen Dowager in her office of Regent; and to this defection his father probably alludes in the third line of the third stanza.

OF THE QUENIS ARRYVALE IN SCOTLAND ;

August 1561.

---

I.

**E**XCELLENT Princes ! potent, and preclair,  
Prudent, peerles in bontie and bewtie !  
Maist nobil Quene of bluid under the air !  
With all my hairt, and micht, I wylcum thee  
Hame to thy native peple, and cuntrie.  
Beseakand God to gif thé grace to have  
Of thy leigeis the hairtis faythfullie,  
And thame in luif and favour to resave.

II.

Now sen thow art arryvit in this land,  
Our native Princes, and illuster Quene !  
I traist to God this regioun fall stand  
An auld frè land, as it lang tyme hes bene.  
Quhairin, richt sone, thair fall be hard and sene  
Grit joy, justice, gud peax, and policie :  
All cair, and cummer, baneist quyte and clene ;  
And ilk man leif in gud tranquillitie.

III.

I am nocht meit, nor abil, to furthset  
How thow fall use discretlie all thing heir :  
Nor of ane Princes the dewtie and the det,  
Quhilk I beleif thy hienes hes *per queir*.  
Bot, gif neid be, thair is anew can leir  
Thy majestie, of thy awn natioun ;  
And gif thee counsal how to rewle and steir,  
With wyfdome, all belangand to thy woune.

IV.



AGANIS THE THIEVIS OF LIDDISDAIL ;

*written perhaps in Summer 1561.*

---

I.

**O**F Liddisdail the commoun theifis  
Sa pertlie steillis now and reifis,  
That nane may keip  
Hors, nolt, nor schein : Nor yit dar sleip,  
For thair mischeifis.

II.

Thay plainly throw the cuntrie rydis,  
I trow the mekil devil thame gydis.  
Quhair thay onsett,  
Ay in thair gait thair is na yett,  
Nor dure, thame bydis.

III.

Thay leif richt nocht, quhairever thay ga ;  
Thair can na thing be hid thame fra.  
For, gif men wald  
Thair housis hald, Than waxe thay bald  
To burn and sla.

IV.

Thay thiefs have neirhand herreit haill  
Ettrick forest, and Lawderdail :  
Now ar they gane  
In Lothiane ; And spairis nane  
That thay will wail.

V.

Thai landis ar with stouth sa socht  
To extreme povertie ar brocht.  
Thai wicked schrowis  
Has laid the plowis ; That nane, or few, is  
That ar left ocht.

VI.

Bot commoun taking of blak mail,  
 Thay that had flesche, and breid, and aill,  
 Now ar sa wraikit,  
 Maid puir and naikit ; Fane to be flaikit  
 With walter-caill.

VII.

Thai theifs that steills, and turfis hame,  
 Ilk ane of thame hes ane *to-name* ;  
*Will of the Lawis* ;  
*Hob of the Schawis* : To mak bair wawis  
 Thay think na schame.

VIII.

Thay spuilye puir men of thair pakis.  
 Thay leif thame nocht on bed, nor bakis.  
 Bayth hen, and cok,  
 With reil, and rok, *The Lairdis Jok*  
 All with him takis.

IX.

Thay leif not spendil, spone, nor speit ;  
 Bed, bofter, blanket, fark, nor scheit.  
*Jobne of the Parke*  
 Ryps kift, and ark. For all sic wark  
 He is richt meit.

X.

He is weil kend, *Jobne of the Syide*,  
 A gretar theif did never ryide.  
 He never tyris  
 For to brek byris. Our muir, and myris,  
 Our gude ane gyide.

XI.

Thair is ane, callit *Clement's Hob*,  
 Fra ilk puir wyfe reiffis the wob.  
 And all the laif  
 Quhatever thay haif. The devil resave  
 Thairfoir his gob.

## XII.

To sic grit stouth quha eir wald trow it  
 Bot gif sum greit man it allowit?  
 Rycht fair I rew  
 Thoch it be trew; Thair is fa few  
 That dar avow it.

## XIII.

Of sum grit men thay have sic gait  
 That redy ar thame to debait;  
 And will up weir  
 Thair stolin geir: That nane dar steir  
 Thame, air nor lait.

## XIV.

Quhat causis theifis us our-gang,  
 Bot want of Justice us amang?  
 Nane takis cair,  
 Thoch all forfair: Na man will spair  
 Now to do wrang.

## XV.

Of stouth thoch now thay cum gud speid,  
 That nother of men nor God hes dreid,  
 Yit, or I die,  
 Sum fall thame fie, Hing on a trie,  
 Quhill thay be deid.

*Quod Sir Richard Maitland,*

---

In October 1559, the leaders of the Congregation ventured to adopt the bold measure of depriving the Queen Regent of her office and authority; from which time, to the arrival of Queen Mary, a period of almost two years, there was no regular Government in Scotland. The Border thieves and robbers began in summer 1561 to take advantage of this circumstance by "making continuale heirschippis, stowthis, and reiffis upoun the peaceable subjectis dwelland in the Inn-cuntries;" i. e. the counties of Roxburgh, Selkirk, Mers, &c. Maitland here represents these depredations in a manner that soon produced the desired effect; one of the first acts of Queen Mary's Government being the punishment of the Liddisdale robbers,

NA KYNDNES AT COURT WITHOUT SILLER ;

(perhaps 1563.)

---

I.

SUMTYME to court I did repair,  
Thairin sum errands for to dres ;  
Thinkand I had sum freindis thair  
To help fordwart my beseynes.  
Bot, not the les,  
I fand nathing bot doubilnes.  
Auld kyndnes helpis not ane hair.

II.

To ane grit court-man I did speir ;  
That I trowit my friend had bene,  
Beclus we war of kyn fa neir ;  
To him my mater I did mene.  
Bot, with disdene,  
He fled as I had done him tene ;  
And wald not byd my taill to heir.

III.

I wend that he, in word and deid,  
For me, his kynsman, fould have wrocht:  
Bot to my speiche he tuke na heid :  
Neirnes of blude he sett at nocht.  
Than weill I thocht,  
Quhan I for fibnes to him socht,  
It wes the wrang way that I yeid.

IV.

My hand I put into my sleif,  
And furthe of it ane purs I drew ;  
And said I brocht it him to geif :  
Bayth gold and silver I him schew:

Than

Than he did rew  
 That he unkindlie me misknew;—  
 And hint the purs fast in his neif.

## V.

Fra tyme he gat the purs in hand,  
 He kyndlie *Cousin* callit me.  
 And baid me gar him understand  
 My beseynes all haillalie ;  
 And swair that he  
 My trew and faythfull freind suld be  
 In courte as I ples him command.

## VI.

For quhilk better it is, I trow,  
 Into the courte to get supplé,  
 To have ane purs of fyne gold fow ;  
 Nor to the hiaft of degré  
 Of kyn to be.  
 Sa alters our nobilitie.  
 Grit kynrent helpis lytil now.

## VII.

Thairfoir, my freinds, gif ye will mak  
 All courte men youris as ye wald,  
 — Gude gold and silver with yow tak ;  
 Than to tak help ye may be bald.  
 For it is tauld,  
*Kyndnes of courte is coft and sald.*  
 Neirnes of kyn na thing thai rak.

*Quod Sir R. M. of Ledingtoun, knycht.*

Sir Richard's mother was Martha Seaton, daughter of George, third Lord Seaton, whose grandson, George, the sixth Lord, was Provost of Edinburgh in the time of the Queen Dowager's Regency; and Master of the Household, and a Lord of the Privy Counsel to her daughter Queen Mary. It is not unlikely that the "Court Man" here mentioned was this Lord Seaton; one of the few Noblemen who continued staunch friends to the Queen Dowager and her daughter in all their most calamitous situations. Sir Richard Maitland in 1563 succeeded him as Lord Privy Seal. The poem may have been composed at least upon that occasion.

COUNSALE TO HIS SON, BEAND IN THE COURT ;

(perhaps 1565.)

---

SIR RICHARD MAITLAND *having three sons, William, John, and Thomas, it cannot now be ascertained to which of them this piece of salutary "counsale" was addressed ; but we may reasonably suppose,—to William, who became more compleatly a Courtier by profession than either of his brothers. The advice in the 4th line of stanza 1st assuredly must allude to a time when Scotland had a King ; who, if not Francis II. must have been King Henry Stewart, who bore the Scottish Crown from July 1565 to February 1567. Mary's third husband deserves not to be mentioned ; and James VI. seems too late.*

---

I.

MY sone, in court gif thow pleifis remane,  
This my counsal into thy mind imprent.  
In thy speiking luik that thow be nocht vané ;  
Behald and heir ; and to the King tak tent.  
Be no lear, or ellis thow art schent ;  
Found thé on treuth, gif thow wald weil betyd.  
To governe all and reull be nocht our bent.  
He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd.

II.

Be nocht ane scornar, nor fenyat flatterar ;  
Nor yet ane rounder of inventit talis ;  
Of it thow heirs be nocht ane clatterar.  
Fall nocht in plie for thying that lytil valis :

Have

Have nocht to do with uther mennis falis.  
 Fra wickit men thow draw thee far on fyde.  
 Thow art ane fule gif thow with fulis dalis.  
 He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd.

## III.

Bewar quham to thy counfal thow reveil,  
 Sum may feim trew, and yit dissemlars be.  
 Be of thy promeis and condition leil.  
 Waist nocht thy guid in prodigalitie ;  
 Nor put thyne honour into jeopardie :  
 With folk difamit nouthar gang nor ryde.  
 With wilful men to argue is folie.  
 He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd.

## IV.

Be na dyfar, nor playar at the cairtis,  
 Bot gif it be for pastyme, and small thing.  
 Be nocht blawin with windis of all airtis,  
 Constance in gude of wifdome is ane sing.  
 Be wyse, and tentie, in thy governing ;  
 And try thame weil in quhame thow wilt confide :  
 Sum fair wourdis will gif, wald se ye hing.  
 He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd.

## V.

Attour all thing ay to thy Prince be trew  
 In thocht, and deid ; in wourde, in werk, and sicht :  
 Fra tressonabil company eschew ;  
 Thy Prince profit, and honour at thy nicht.  
 Set ay forward the pur, day and nicht.  
 And lat na thing the commoun weil elyde ;  
 And at all tyme mainteine justice and richt.  
 He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd.

## VI.

Thoch thou in court be with the hiest placit,  
 In honour, office, or in dignitie,  
 Think that sumtyme thow may be fra it chaffit ;  
 As sum hes bein befoir, and yet may be.

Neidful it is thairfoir to gang warlie,  
 That rakleslie thow snapper nocht, nor slyd,  
 Ken ay thyself best in prosperitie.  
 He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd,

VII.

Prefs nocht to be exaltit above uther,  
 For, gif thow do, thow fall be fair invyit ;  
 Grit peral is to tak on hand the ruther,  
 Quhil first that thy experience be tryt.  
 Think, at the last thy doing will be spyt,  
 Thoch thow with slicht wald cover it and hyd ;  
 And all thy craft fall at the croce be cryt.  
 He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd.

VIII.

Bewar in giffing of ane hie consale,  
 In maters grit, and doutsum, speciallic ;  
 Quhilk, be the wirking of the warld, may fail,  
 Thoch it seem never sa apparentlie.  
 Behald the warldis instabilitie,  
 That never still into ane stait dois byd ;  
 Bot changeand ay, as dois the mone and see.  
 He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd.

IX.

Gif with the puple thow wald luifit be,  
 Be gentil, lawlie, and meik in thyn estait.  
 For an thow be uncourtes, proude, and hie,  
 Than all the warld fall thé detest and Hait.  
 Flie feinyng, flattering, falsheid, and dissait.  
 Invent nathing that may the realme divyd,  
 Or fall occasioun trouble, and debait.  
 He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd.

X.

Grund all thy doing upon suthfastnes ;  
 And hald thé ay gud cumpany amang.  
 Gadder na geir with wast and wretchitnes ;  
 Prefs nocht to conquais opy thing with wrang :



Evil-gottin gudis leftys never lang.  
 Thoch all war thyne, within this world sa wyd,  
 Thow fall fra it, or it fra thé fall gang.  
 He reulis weil that weil in court can gyd.

## XI.

Above all thing, I thee exhort and pray,  
 To pleis thy God set all thy bissie cuire,  
 And syn thy Prince serve, luf weil, and obey :  
 And, as thow may, be helpand ay the puire.  
 Sen erdlie thingis will nocht ay endure,  
 Thairfoir in hevin ane place for thé provyd ;  
 Quhair thair is joy, rest, gloir, and all plefour ;  
 Onto the quhilk eternal God us gyd.

*Quod Sir Richard Maitland.*

---

Stained as the character of William Maitland is with many blemishes, a celebrated historian has added one to the number, apparently without sufficient cause. Under the year 1559, he observes, that "the Queen (Regent) suffered an irreparable loss by the defection of *her principal secretary*, William Maitland of Lethington." This circumstance of aggravation seems to be founded upon the ambiguous expression of Knox, (already quoted, see page 100,) who probably means the Queen and Secretary of 1566, when he was compiling his history, not of 1559. In the list of Secretaries, at the end of Scotstarvet's memoirs, Maitland's name occurs first in 1561 as Secretary to Queen Mary, who surely would not have assigned to him that very post which, to her knowledge, he so lately and so shamefully had deserted.

ON THE FOLYE OF ANE AULD MAN'S MARYANS ANE  
YOUNG WOMAN.

I.

**A**MANG folyis ane grit folye I find :  
Quhan that ane man, pass fyftie yeir of age,  
Can in his vane confait grow sa blind  
As for to joit himself in maryage  
With ane young las, quhais blude is in ane rage ;  
Thinkand that he may serve hir appetyte ;  
Quhilk gif he fail, than will scho him dispyte.

II.

Still ageit men sould jois in moral talis ;  
And nocht in tailis. For folye is to mary,  
Fra tyme that bayth thair strenth and nature falis ;  
And tak ane wyf to bring thameself in tarye.  
For fresche Maii, and cauld January,  
Agreis nocht upon ane sang in tune :  
The tribbil wants that sould be sang abune.

III.

Men sould tak voyage at the larkis sang,  
And nocht at evin, quhen passit is the day.  
Efter mid age the luifar lyis full lang,  
Quhen that his hair is turnit lyart gray.  
Ane auld gray beird on ane quhyte mouth to lay  
Into ane bed, it is ane peteous tycht !  
The ane crys *Help!* the uther hes no mycht.

IV.

Till have bene merchand, bigane mony yeir,  
In Handwarp burges, and the toun of Bervie ;  
Synne in the deip for to tyne all his geir ;

With vane consal to pure himfelfe, and herrie !  
 Grit peral is for to pas our the ferrie,  
 Into ane lekand bott, nocht nalit fast ;  
 To beir the sail nocht havand ane steif maft.

## V.

To tak ane maling, that grit lawbour requyris ;  
 Syne wantis grayth for to manure the land ;  
 (Quhen seid wantis than men of telsing tyris ,)  
 Than cumis ane ; findis it waist lyand :  
 Yokis his pleuch ; telis at his awin hand.  
 Bettir had bene the first had never kend it,  
 Nor thoil that schame. And sa my tale is endit.

*Quod Sir R. M. of Ledingtoun, knycht.*

---

The remainder of Maitland's poems belong to the reign of James the Sixth.

ALEXANDER.

## ALEXANDER SCOTT,

---

*“ the Anacreon of old Scottish poetry, began to write about the year 1550. His pieces,” as observed by Mr Pinkerton, “ are correct and elegant for the age ; and almost all amatory ” In addition to those which were published by Lord Hailes and Ramsay from the Bann. MS. the reader is here presented with a few more from the same source, being all that seemed worthy of transcribing.*

*To what family or class of men SCOTT belonged, is not known.*

---

### LAMENT OF THE MAISTER OF ERSKYN.

#### I.

**D**ÉPARTE, departe, departe, allace ! I most departe  
From hir that hes my hart, with hart full foir,  
Aganis my will indeid, and can find no remeid,  
I wait, the panis of deid can do no moir:

#### II.

Now most I go, allace ! frome sicht of her sweit face,  
The grund of all my grace and soverane :  
Quhat chans that may fall me, fall I nevir mirry be,  
Unto the tyme I fé my sweit agane.

#### III.

## III.

I go, and wait nocht quhair, I wandir heir and thair,  
 I weip and fichis rycht fair, with panis smart,  
 Now moft I pafs away, in wildirnefs and willfull way;  
 Allace ! this wofull day we fuld departe.

## IV.

My fpreit dois quaik for dreid, my thirlit hairt dois  
 bleid,

My painis dois exceid ; quhat fuld I fay ?  
 I wofull wycht allone, makand aue petous mone,  
 Allace ! my hairt is gone, for evir and ay.

## V.

Throw langour of my sweit, fo thirlit is my fpreit,  
 My dayis ar moft compleit, throw hir abfence :  
 Chryft, fen feho knew my fmert, ingraivit in my hairt,  
 Becaus I moft departe frome hir prefens.

## VI.

Adew, my awin sweit thing, my joy and comforting,  
 My mirth and follefing, of erdly gloir :  
 Fairweill, my lady bricht, and my remembrance rycht ;  
 Fairweill, and haif gud nycht ; I fay no moir.

ALEXANDER SCOTT.

It is probable that the person here meant was the Master of Erskine, killed at the battle of Pinkie-Cleugh. Knox says, p. 79. " In that fame " battel was flayne the Maister of Erkin, deirlic belovit of the Quein, " (Mary of Lorraine Queen-Dowager;) for quhome scho maid grit " lamentatioun, and bare his deythe mony dayis in mynd." This passage in Knox may lead us to conjecture what lady is here meant. H.

ANE NEW YERE GIFT TO THE QUENE, QUHEN SCHO COME  
FIRST HAME.

(1562.)

---

*This poem furnishes us with a present state of Scotland in 1561, (or, perhaps, 1562,) and on that account is curious and instructive. The author affects impartiality, and therefore it may be presumed that the portraits which he draws are not much out of nature.*

---

I.

**W**ELCUM, illustrat Ladye, and oure Quene ;  
Welcum oure lyone, with the *Floure-de-lyce* ;  
Welcum oure thrissill, with the *Lorane grene* ;  
Welcum oure rubent rois upoun the ryce ;  
Welcum oure jem and joyfull genetryce ;  
Welcum oure beill of Albion to beir ;  
Welcum oure plesand princes, maist of pryce ;  
God gife thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

II.

This guid new yeir, we hoip, with grace of God,  
Sall be of peax, tranquillitie, and rest ;  
This yeir sall rycht and ressonne rewle the rod,  
Quhilk sa lang seasoun has bene soir supprest ;  
This yeir, ferme fayth fall frelie be confest,  
And all erronius questionis put areir,  
To laboure that this lyfe amang us lest ;  
God gife thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

III.

## III.

Heirfore addres thé dewlie to decoir,  
 And rewle thy regne with hie magnificence ;  
 Begin at God to gar sett furth his gloir,  
 And of his gospell get experience ;  
 Caus his trew kirk be had in reverence ;  
 So fall thy name and fame spred far and neir ;  
 Now, this thy dett to do with diligence,  
 God gife thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

## IV.

Found on the first four vertewis cardinall,  
 On wisdome, justice, force, and temperance ;  
 Applaud to prudent men, and principall  
 Of vertewus lyfe, thy worschep till avance ;  
 Waye justice equale, without discrepance ;  
 Strenth thy estait with steidfastnes to steir ;  
 To temper tyme with trew continuance,  
 God gife thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

## V.

Cast thy consale be counsall of the sage,  
 And cleif to Chryst, hes keipit thé in cure,  
 Attingent now to twentye yeir of aige,  
 Preseryand thé fro all misaventure.  
 Wald thow be servit, and thy cuntré sure,  
 Still on the commoun-weill haif é and eir,  
 Preifs ay to be protrectrix of the pure ;  
 So God fall gyde thy Grace this guid new yeir.

## VI.

Gar stanche all stryff, and stabill thy estaitis  
 In constance, concord, cherité, and luse ;  
 Be bissie now to banisch all debatis,  
 Betwixt kirk-men and temporall mén dois muse ;  
 The pulling down of policie reprufe,  
 And lat perversit prelettis leif perqueir ;  
 To do the best, besekand God abuve,  
 To give thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

VII.

At croce gar cry be oppin proclamatioun,  
 Undir grit panis, that nothir he nor scho,  
 Of halye writ, haif ony disputatioun,  
 Bot letterit men, or lernit clerkis thereto ;  
 For lymmer lawdis, and litle lassis lo,  
 Will argun baith with b.schop, preist, and freir,  
 To dantoun this, thow hes aneuch to do,  
 God gife thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

VIII.

Bot wyte the wickit pastouris wald nocht mend  
 Their vitious leving, all the warld prescryvis,  
 Thay tuke na tent their traik sould turne till end,  
 Thay wer sa proud in thair prerogatyvis ;  
 For wantonnes thay wald nocht wed na wyvis,  
 Nor yit leif chaste, bot chop and change thair cheir :  
 Now, to reforme thair fylthy litcherous lyvis,  
 God gife thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

IX.

Thay brocht thair bastardis with the skrufe thay skraip,  
 To blande thair blude with barrownis be ambitioun ;  
 Thay purchest pithles pardonis fra the Paip,  
 To caus fond fulis confyde he hes fruitioun,  
 As God, to gif for synnis full remissioun,  
 And saulis to saif frome suffering sorrowis seir.  
 To sett asyde sic sortis of superstitioun,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

X.

Thay lost baith benifice and pentioun that mareit,  
 And quha eit flesch on Frydayis was fyre-sungit ;  
 It maid na mis quhat madinis thay miscareit ;  
 On fasting dayis, thay were nocht brint nor hangit :  
 Licence for luthrie fra thair lord belangit,  
 To gif indulgence as the devill did leir ;  
 To mend that menyé hes sa monye mangit,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

XI.



## XI.

Thay lute thy lieges pray to stokkis and stanes,  
 And paintit paiparis, wattis nocht quhat thay mein;  
 Thay bad thame bek and bynge at deid mennis hand  
 Offer on kneis to kifs. syne saif thair kin :  
 Pilgrimes and palmaris past with thame betwene,  
 Sanct Blais, Sanct Boit, blate bodeis ein to bleir :  
 Now to forbid this grit abuse hes bene,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new year.

## XII.

Thay tyrit God with tryfillis tume trentalis,  
 And daifit him with daylie dargeis ;  
 With owklike Abitis, to augment thair rentalis,  
 Mantand mort-mumlingis, mixt with monye leis.  
 Sic sanctitude was Sathanis forcereis,  
 Christis fillie tcheip, and sobi flok, to smeir :  
 To ceifs all findrye sectis of herefeis,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new year.

## XIII.

With mefs nor matynes nowayis will I mell,  
 To juge thame justlie passis my ingyne ;  
 Thay gyde nocht ill hat governis weill thame fell,  
 And lelalie on lawtie layis thair lynè :  
 Downtis to discus, for doctouris ar devyne,  
 Cunning in clergie to declair thame cleir :  
 To ordour this, the office now is thiyne,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new year.

## XIV.

As béis takkis walx and honye of the floure,  
 So dois the faythfull of Goddis word tak frute ;  
 As waspis reffavis of the same bot foure,  
 So reprobatis Christis buke dois rebute :  
 Wordis, without werkis, availyeis nocht a cntè :  
 To feis thy subjectis so in luf and feir,  
 That rycht and reasoun in thy realme may rufe,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new year.

## XV.

The epistollis and evangelis now ar prechit,  
 But sophistrie or ceremoneis vane ;  
 Thy pepill, maist pairt, trewlie now ar techit,  
 To put away idolatrie prophaine :  
 Bot in su'n hartis is gravit new agane,  
 Ane image, callit cuvatyce of geir ;  
 Now, to expell that idoll standis up plane,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

## XVI.

For sum ar sene at sermonis seme sa halye,  
 Singand Sanct *Davidis* psalter on thair bukis,  
 And ar bot biblistis fairsing full thair bellie,  
 Backbytand nyctbours, noyand thame in nuikis,  
 Rugging and raifand up kirk-rentis lyke ruikis ;  
 As werrie waspis aganis Godeis word makis weir :  
 Sic Christianis to kifs with chanteris kuikis,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

## XVII.

Dewtie and dettis ar drevin by dowbilnes,  
 Auld folkis ar flemit fra young fayth professours,  
 The grittest ay, the greddiar I gefs,  
 To plant quhair preistis and personis wer possessours ;  
 Teindis ar uptane by testament transgressours ;  
 Credence is past, off promeis thocht thay sweir :  
 To punisch Papistis and reproche oppressouris,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

## XVIII.

Pure folk ar famiff with thir fassionis new,  
 They fail for salt that had besoir at fouth ;  
 Leill labouraris lamentis, and tennentis trew,  
 That thay ar hurt and hareit north and south :  
 The heidismen hes *cor mundum* in thair mowth,  
 Bot nevir with mynd to gif the man his meir :  
 To quenche thir quent calamiteis so cowth,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

## XIX.

Protestandis takis the freiris auld antetewme,  
 Reddie reffavaris bot to rander nocht ;  
 So lairdis upliftis mennis leifing our thy rewme,  
 And ar rycht crabit quhen thay crave thame ocht ;  
 Be thay unpayit, thy pursevandis ar socht,  
 To pund pure communis corne and cattell geir :  
 To vify all thir wrangus workis ar wrocht,  
 God gif thé grace aganis this guid new yeir.

## XX.

*Paull* biddis nocht deill with thingis idolatheit,  
 Nor quhair hypocrasie hes bene committit ;  
 Bot kirk-mennis curfit substance semis sweit  
 Till land-men, with that leud burd-lyme are knyttit ;  
 Giff thou persave sum senyeour it hes smittit,  
 Solist thame softlie nocht to perseveir :  
 Hurt not thair honour, thocht thy hienes wittit,  
 Bot gracioudie forgife thame this guid yeir.

## XXI

Forgifanis grant, with glaidnes and guid will,  
 Gratis till all into your parliament ;  
 Syne stabill statutis, steidfast to stand still,  
 That barrone, clerk, and burges be content :  
 Thy nobillis, erlis, and lordis consequent,  
 Treit tendir, to obtene thair hartis inteir ;  
 That thay may serve and be obedient,  
 Unto thy Grace, aganis this guid new yeir.

## XXII.

Sen so thou fittis in faitt superlatyve,  
 Caus everye stait to thair vocation go,  
 Scolaftik men the scriptouris to descryve,  
 And majestratiss to ute the sward also,  
 Merchandis to trafique and travell to and fro,  
 Mechaniks wirk, husbandis to saw and scheir ;  
 So fall be welth and weilfaire without wo,  
 Be grace of God aganis this guid new yeir.

## XXIII.

## XXIII.

That all thy realme be now in reddines,  
 With costlie clething to decoir thy cors;  
 Yung gentilmen for danſing thame address,  
 With courtlie ladyes cuplit in conſors;  
 Frak ſerce gallandis for feild gemis enſors;  
 Enarmit knychtis at listis with ſcheild and ſpeir,  
 To ſecht in barrowis bayth on fute and hors,  
 Agane thy Grace gett ane guid-man this yeir.

## XXIV.

This yeir ſall be imbaffatis heir belyffe,  
 For mariage, frome princes, dukis, and kingis;  
 This yeir, within thy regioun, ſall aryſe,  
 Rowtis of the rankeſt that in Europ ringis;  
 This yeir bayth blythnes and abundance bringis,  
 Naveis of ſchippis outthrocht the ſea to ſneir,  
 With riches raymentis, and all royall thingis,  
 Agane thy Grace get ane guid-man this yeir.

## XXV.

Giſſe ſawis be ſuth to ſchaw thy ceſſitude,  
 Quhat berne ſuld bruke all *Bretane* be the ſé?  
 The prophecie expreſſie dois concludé,  
 The *Frenſch* wyfe of the *Brucis* blude ſuld be:  
 Thow art bé lyne fra him the nynte degree,  
 And wes King *Frances* pairty maik and peir;  
 So be diſcente, the ſame ſould ſpring of thé,  
 By grace of God agane this gude new yeir.

## XXVI.

Schortlie to conclud, on Chriſt caſt thy comfort,  
 And chereis thame that thou hes undir charge;  
 Suppone maift ſure he ſall thé ſend ſupport,  
 And len thé luſtie liberos at large:  
 Beleif that Lord may harbary ſo thy bairge,  
 To make braid *Britane* blyth as bird on breir,  
 And thé extoll with his triumphand targe,  
 Victoriouſlie agane this guid new yeir.

L'ENVOY.

## L'ENVOY.

## XXVII.

Prudent, mais gent, tak tent, and prent the wordis  
 Intill this bill, with will tham still to face,  
 Quilkis ar nocht skar, to ~~haron~~ far fra bowrdis,  
 Bot leale, but feale, may haell avaell thy Grace ;  
 Sen lo, thow scho this to, now do hes place,  
 Receive, and swaif, and haif, ingraif it heir :  
 This now, for prow, that yow, sweit dow, may brace,  
 Lang space, with grace, solace, and peace, this year,

## LECTORI.

## XXVIII.

Fresch, fulgent, flurist, fragrant flour, fermois,  
 Lantern to lufe, of ladeis lamp and let,  
 Cherie maist chaist, cheif charbucle and chois ;  
 Smaill sweit smaragde, smelling but smit of smot ;  
 Noblest natour, nurice to nurtour not,  
 This dull indyte, dulce, dowble, dasy deir,  
 Sent be thy sempill servand *Sanderis Scott*,  
 Greiting grit God to grant thy Grace guid year,

---

St. 1. l. 2. " Welcumoure lyone, with the floure-de-lyce." This alludes to the arms of Scotland, a lion with a border or tressure adorned with flower-de-luces. While the science of coats armorial was in high esteem, such allusions had beauty and dignity.

— 1. 3. " The *Lorane grene*." In right of her mother Marie de Lorraine. Gbillim, in his *Display of Heraldry*, p. 18. has a profound note on the colour green. " This colour is green, which consisteth of more black and of less red, as appeareth by the definition, *Viridis est color nigredine copiosiore, et rubedine minore contemperatus*.—" This colour is blazoned vert, and is called in Latin *viridis*, a *vigore*, " in regard of the strength, freshness, and liveliness thereof; and therefore best resembleth youth, in that most vegetables, so long as they  
 " flourish,

"Roush, are beautified with this verdure, and is a colour most whole-  
"some and pleasant to the eye, except it be in a young gentlewoman's  
"face.

— 1. 7. "Our *pleasand* prince," So much has been said of the beauty of Mary Queen of Scots, that the subject may seem exhausted. I can add one testimony which has been overlooked by her admirers. It is from *Adriani Turnebi poemata*, p. 31.

"Omnes hæc formas præstanti corpore et ora  
"Exuperat, Paride et pomum vel iudice ferret :  
"Hæc tereti filo et procero corpore surgit  
"Primævo sub flore."——

From the same poem, it appears that Mary Queen of Scots had the small pox before her marriage with Francis II.

"Huic decus et tantum speciosæ frontis honorem  
"Invidit Cytherea Venus ; populatiquæ sævæ  
"Diva lue, obsevit varis deformibus ora."

Her face, however, was not spoiled ; for the author adds,

"Non tulit invidiam Cypræ tamen æmula Juno,  
"Non Pallas," &c.

St. 6. l. 5. "The pulling down of *poliste* reprove." Alluding to the destruction of monasteries in 1559.

St. 9. l. 2. "To blande thair blude with barrownis be ambitiou." The clergy were ambitious of giving their spurious daughters in marriage to men of family. It would be invidious to enter into particulars. They who are acquainted with the history of Scotland need not be told, that the best blood of the nation was contaminated by such base mixtures.

St. 10. l. 1. "Thay lost baith benefice and pentioun that marcit."—Pitcottie, p. 277. (edit. 1749.) says, "They would thole no priest to marry, but they would punish and burn him to the dead ; but if he had used ten thousand whores, he had not been burnt."

— 1. 2. "And quha eit fleck on Frydayis was *fyre-fangit*."—Fanged or seized by the fire ; i. e. punished as heretics. Pitcottie says, p. 343. "In the end of February, the Queen, Governour, Cardinal, and Lords, held a Convention at St Johnstoun ; there they caused hang four honest men for eating of a goose on Friday." Mr Goodall, Examination, vol. 1. p. 132. is pleased to say, "This story let any man believe who lists." There seems to be no reason for disbelief. The passage in Scot's poem, shews that the fact was understood to be true by those who had better opportunity of information than Mr Goodall.

St. II. l. 2. "And *paintis pairaris*, wattis nocht quhat thay meine:"  
They permitted thy subjects to perform their devotions to coloured  
prints, of which they understood not the signification, as Virgil speaks  
of *Æneas*,

"Miratur, rerumque ignarus imagine gaudet."

—— l. 6. "Sanct Blais, Sanct Boit, blate bodeis ein to bleir."—  
"To blear one's eyes," is used, by Dunbar in Kennedy's Testament,

"And yit he bleiris my Lordis ee."

The sense is,—imposed on the credulity of the simple, with tales of  
the powerful intercession of saints. *Sanct Boit* is probably an obscure  
saint called *Boythban*, here chosen on account of the alliteration.

St. 12. l. 1. "Tume *trentalis*." A service of thirty masses performed  
for the dead; daylie darges, daily diriges; owklic abitis, weckly obits,  
or service performed for the dead.

St. 13. l. 1. "With me's nor matynes nowayis will I mell'" The  
poet cautiously avoids that topic, as the Queen had declared her senti-  
ments concerning it. There is a remarkable passage in *Aymon*, *Synodes  
nationaux des Eglises reformées de France*, tom. I. p. 17. which has escaped  
the observation of our historians. The Cardinal *Sainte Crucis* writes  
thus to Cardinal Borromeo, 24th November 1561. "Giunse in questa  
citta il Gran Priore di Francia, et Monsignore Danvilla figliolo del  
"Signore Conestabile, qu venivano di Scotia, donde portano nuova  
"que la Regina si conservava nella religione Cattolica constantamente,  
"et va rimediando al piu che ella puo per il regno.—In particolare  
"racontano che andando un giorno alla messa, furono due o tre volte  
"smorzate le cande, da certi heretici; et che la Regina comparse  
"nella sua capella, et havendo havuto notizia di questo fatto, chiamo  
"un di quei *Baroni* l piu Luterano, et *piu grande* che vi tosse, et gli  
"comando che lui medesimo andasse ad illuminar quelle cande, et  
"portarle all' altare, et fu subito obbedita." I transcribe the Italian  
as I find it, although it may require correction. *Aymon* translates  
*Baroni* by the French *Felitres*, and hence makes the sense to be, that  
the Queen ordered the greatest scoundrel of the company to light the  
tapers which the heretics had extinguished. *Baroni* in this place means  
*Barons* or *Noblemen*, and nothing else.

The same letter reports more news from those young gentlemen,  
particularly, That the Queen had threatened to hang three *burgomasters*  
of a certain territory for having banished the Popish priests.

St. 15.—20. These stanzas contain much curious matter concerning  
the state of Scotland in 1561. When the Reformation took place, ma-  
ny of the Commons expected to be eased of the payment of tithes; but  
though the exactors were changed, payment was still exacted with all  
the ancient rigour. The reformed clergy expected that the tithes would  
be applied to charitable uses, to the advancement of learning, and the  
maintenance

maintenance of the ministry. But the Nobility, when they themselves had become the exactors, saw nothing rigorous in the payment of tithes, and derided those devout imaginations. See Knox, p. 256.

St. 25. In a collection of Prophecies published by Andro Hart 1615, there is a mysterious rhapsody called the prophecy of Berlington, which contains the following passages :

St. 16. l. 1. A few years before this, an Act of Parliament was made " anent them that perturbis the Kirk;" by one of the regulations of which, the Dean of Gild, kirk-masters, and rewlars, wer ordained " *to gar leifche bairnis* that makis perturbation or impediment in the time of divine service."

" Of Bruce's left side shall spring out a leafe

" As near as the ninth degree,

" And shall be fleemed of fair Scotland

" In France far beyond the sea.

" And then shall come again riding

" With eyes that many men may see.

" At Aberlady, he shall light

" With hempen helters and horse of tree."——

" However it happen for to fall,

" The Lion shall be Lord of all,

" The French wife shall bear the son

" Shall weild all Britain to the sea,

" And from the Bruces blood shall come

" As near as the ninth degree."——

" Yet shall there come a keen knight over the salt sea,

" A keen man of courage, and bold man of armes,

" A Duke's son doubled, a born man in France,

" That shall our mirths amend, and mend all our harmes, &c.

This prophecy was originally intended for the Duke of Albany, Regent of Scotland during the minority of James V. Alexander Duke of Albany, the brother of James III was obliged, for his disloyal practices, to leave Scotland, and retire into France. He married the daughter of the Earl of Boulogne. By her he had a son, John Duke of Albany, born and educated in France.

I conjecture, says Lord Hailes, that the prophecy was composed after the death of James IV. and before the arrival of the Duke of Albany in Scotland, i. e. between September 1513, and June 1515. At that period Scotland was reduced very low. James IV. and the flower of the nobility, had fallen at Flouden; his son an infant; faction, distrust, and despondency, every where. This was a fit season for a politic impostor to revive the hopes of a superstitious people.



As the prophecy of Berlington had not been fulfilled in the Duke of Albany, the next age resolved to new-model it, and to point out its probable completion in Queen Mary.

“Scott therefore supposes that the person who was to rule Britain, was to be the son of a woman descended from Robert Bruce in the ninth degree; and institutes his calculation thus: 1. Margery Bruce. 2. Robert II. &c. whereby Mary becomes the ninth.—It is not wonderful that the prophecy should have been revived and applied to Mary in 1562. At that period Elizabeth, Queen of England, was thirty; Mary, the next heir, twenty; and surely the most likely woman of the two. Besides, foreigners were apt to consider the title of Queen-Elizabeth as principally depending on possession: And Roman Catholics were apt to consider her as an usurper. In such circumstances it was not very presumptuous to assert that the progeny of Mary had a fairer chance of reigning in England than the progeny of Elizabeth. It was no more than prophesying on the side of the odds. The Prophecy of *Thomas the Rhymer* is partly an unmeaning assemblage of the names of the Scottish nobility, partly a relation of past events; (many of the lines, and even whole stanzas copied almost *verbatim* from that of *Berlington*.) It is amazing that Archbishop Spotiswood, a man of sense, and a scholar, should have imagined that this pretended prophecy was ancient (i. e. written in the 13th century by *Thomas Learmonth*, called the Rhymer.) The author does not assume the character of Thomas the Rhymer; but, on the contrary, repeats what Thomas the Rhymer, his *familiar*, is supposed to have shewn him. The language is not of the 13th century, but rather (of the 16th.) approaching to Spotiswood's own times. By language, I mean the turn of expression, and cadence of the numbers.”

---

Any ancient poem of moderate length, upon which Lord Hailes has thought fit to make a single observation, cannot be altogether unworthy of a place in a compilation of this nature. Besides, in the most ancient and most correct edition of it now extant, there appears to be a variety of inaccuracies which seem capable of being removed, merely by the transposition of about four or five lines. Without farther apology, therefore, I here present the reader with a corrected copy of this popular legend.

THE PROPHECY OF THOMAS THE RHYMER.

I.

STILL on my wayis as I went,  
Out thruch a land besyd a lie,  
I met a bairne sponn the way,  
Methocht him seimly for to sie.

II.

I askt him hailly his intent;  
Gude schir, if sbeet your will be,  
Sen that ye hyde upon the bent,  
Som uncuth tydings tell you me.

III.

Quhen fall all tha weiris be gane,  
That leit men may lei in lie?  
Or, quhen fall Falfet ga fra hync,  
And Lawtie blaw his horn on hie?

IV.

Then saw I tway knights on a lee,  
And they war airmit seimlie new,  
Baith crosses on thair breists thay bare,  
And thay war cled in divers hew.

V.

Of findrie cuntries als thay wer,  
The tane on red as onie blode,  
Had in a sheild ane dragoun kene,  
And steir'd his steid as he war wode.

VI.

With crabbit wordis scharp and kene,  
Rycht fo the uther bairn him by,  
Quhais hors did all of silver shine,  
His bordour azur lyk the sky.

VII.

His sheild was schapit rycht seimlie;  
With silk and sabill weill was plet;  
In it a rampand Lyonn kein  
Seimlie into gold was fet.

## VIII.

I luikit than far ouer a grein,  
 And saw ane lady on a lie ;  
 The sic a ane had I neuer sein,  
 The lycht of hir schynit sa hie.

## IX.

Attour the muir quairthruch scho sure,  
 The feildis methocht fayr and grein,  
 Scho raid apoun a steid ful sture,  
 That sic a ane had I neuer sein.

## X.

Hir steid wes quhyt as onie milk ;  
 His mane, his taill war baith ful blae,  
 Ane syde saddil, sewit with silk,  
 As it war goud, it glitterit sae.

## XI.

His harnesing was sylk of Inde,  
 And fet with precius stanis frie ;  
 He amlit on ane nobill kinde :  
 Apone hir heid stude crownis thrie.

## XII.

Hir garments war of gowels gay ;  
 Bot uthir colour saw I nane.  
 Ane flyand foul then did I see  
 Lycht besyd hir on ane stane.

## XIII.

A stowp intill hir hand scho bair,  
 And halie water had ready.  
 Scho sprinklit the feild bajth heir and thair,  
 Said, *Thair* fall monie deid corpe ly :

## XIV.

At yon brig upon yone burn,  
 Quhair the water rips brycht and schein,  
 Thair fall monie steidis spurn,  
 And knychtis de thruch battail kein.

## XV.

To the two knychtis thap cuth scho say ;  
 Lat be your stryif, my knychtis fré,  
 Ye tak your hors, and ryde your way,  
 As God ordainis, sa must it be.

## XVI.

Sanct George ! quhilk art mine awin knycht,  
 Ye will be forcit the feild to tae :  
 Sanct Andro ! thow has the rycht,  
 But thy wrangous heirs fall wrik the wae.

XVII.

Now ar thay on thair wayis gane,  
The Ladie and the knychtis tway.—  
To that bairn then can I mane,  
And askit rydings by my fay.

XVIII.

Quhat kind of ficht was that, I said,  
Thow shewit me upon yon lee?  
Or quhairfrom cam yon knichtis two?  
They seimit of ane far countrie.

XIX.

That Lady that I lat you see,  
That is the Quein of Hevin sa bricht.  
The fowl that flew down by her knie,  
Is Sanct Michael, meikil of nicht.

XX.

The knychtis twa the feild will ta,  
Quhair monie man in feild fall ficht.  
Knaw ye weill, it fall be sa,  
And die fall monie a gentill knicht.

XXI.

With Deith fall monye a douchtie doil;  
And Lordis all be then away.—  
Thair is nane herrell now can tell  
Quha fall win the feild that day.

XXII.

A crownit King, with armies thrie,  
Under the banner fall be set;  
Two fals and fainyet thair fall be,  
The third fall fight and mak grit let.

XXIII.

Banneirs fyve again fall stryve,  
And cum in on the uther syde;  
The quhite Lyoun fall bet thame down,  
And wrik thame wae with woundie wyde.

XXIV.

But the beiris heid, with the red Lyoun,  
Sa sweetlie into red gold sett,  
That day fall slay the king with crown,  
Thoch monie Lordis mak grit lett.

XXV.

Thair fall attour the water of Forth,  
Set in gold the red Lyoun;  
And monie Lordis out of the North  
To that battell fall maik thame boun.

## XXVI.

Thair fall crescentis cum full kein,  
 That weirs the croce as reid as blude ;  
 On ilka fyde fall forow be fein,  
 Defouled is monie doughty brude,

## XXVII.

Befyde a loch upon a lie :  
 Thay fall assemblil upon a day,  
 And monie douchty man fall die ;  
 Few in quiet fall found away.

## XXVIII.

Our Scottis King fall cum full kein ;  
 The red Lyoun beireth he :  
 A fedderit arrow sharp, I wein,  
 Sall maik him wink rycht wae to fee,

## XXIX.

Out of the feild he fall be led,  
 Yit to his men then fall he say,  
 " For Goddis luv, turn yow agane,  
 " And gif yon Southron folk a fray.

## XXX.

" Quhy sould I lose ? the richt is mine ;  
 " My fate is not this day to die.—  
 " Yonder is Falfett fled away,  
 " And Lawtie blaws his horn on hie."

## XXXI.

Our bludy King that weirs the crown,  
 Than bauldlic fall the battel bide ;  
 His banneir fall be beaten down,  
 And haif na hoil his heid to hyde.

## XXXII.

The sternis thric that day fall die  
 Quhilk beirs the hart in silver shie ;  
 Thair is na riches, gold, nor fie,  
 May length his tyif wae hour, I wein.

## XXXIII.

Twyfs thruch the field that knycht fall ride,  
 And twyfs reskew the King with crown.  
 He fall maik monie a banner yeild,  
 The knycht that bearis the toddis brown.

## XXXIV.

Bot quhan he fies the Lyoun die,  
 Than wait ye weill, he will be wae.  
 Befyd him feichtis bairnis thric ;  
 Two ar quhite, the thrid is blaie.

## XXXV.

XXXV.

The toddis thair fall flay the two,  
 The thrid of thame fall maik him die.  
 Out of the feld fall ga na mair  
 Bot ane knicht, and knaifis thrie.

— XXXVI. —

Thair cummis a bannier red as blude  
 In a schip of silver sheyne ;  
 With him cummis monye ferlie brude  
 To wirk the Scottis grit hurt and peyne.

XXXVII.

Thair cummis a gaisit out fra the west,  
 Is of another langage than he.  
 To the battell bounis him in heft,  
 Sunc as the seinye he can sie.

XXXVIII.

The raches wirks thame grit wanrest  
 Quhair thay ar rayit on a lie.  
 I can nocht tell yow quho hath the best,  
 Ilk on of them maiks uther die.

XXXIX.

A quhite swan set into blae,  
 Sall sembyll now fra the south sie,  
 To work the Northern folk grit wae,  
 For knaw ye weill, thus fall it be.

XL.

The staikkis aucht, with silver set,  
 Sall sembyll fra the other side ;  
 Untill he and the swan be met,  
 Thay fall wirk wae with woundis wide.

XLI.

Thair woundis wyde thair weids hath wet,  
 So baldlie will thir bairnis byde ;  
 It is na reck quha gettis the best,  
 Thay fall baith die in that sam tyde.

XLII.

Thair cummis a Lord out of the north,  
 Ridand upon a hess of tric,  
 That brade landis hath beyond Forth ;  
 The quhite hind beireth he.

XLIII.

And twae raches that ar blae,  
 Set into gold that is so frie,  
 That day the eagle fall him tae,  
 And then put up his banner hie.

XIV.

The Lamb that feeds the human race,  
Is not your work generation,  
Butter and milk are natural to,  
He wants a summer that is winter.

XV.

Be wary amongst milkers there,  
But make justice justice done;  
Lamb is not your milk and he,  
All through your injustice they go.

XVI.

The night goes in the grass,  
That wants the justice justice done,  
That is the Lamb that feeds the race,  
To night and day are in a line.

XVII.

What with the justice justice done,  
The Lamb that feeds the race,  
From Christ all justice done,  
Justice and they are in a line.

XVIII.

Is Justice though there is the light  
Which governs all that day;  
That all the year and the year,  
And the night and the day.

XIX.

Behold the water here calls I am,  
And their justice a long of them,  
The Lamb that feeds the race,  
That all the night and the day.

L.

That comes a boat out of the west,  
With him that owns a fair company,  
His justice that feeds the race,  
A justice, now I seek to be;

L I.

Down with a Lamb there,  
And a Lamb is justice;  
His justice is his justice to know,  
The red Lamb justice he.

L II.

The Lamb that feeds the race,  
And do more glad to be away  
How are justice and on a line,  
With justice justice and justice gone.

LIII.

Thair will he enlaked be,  
 His menyé sayis, harmefay;  
 The eagil puts his banner on hie,  
 And saifs the feild he won that day.

LIV.

Thair fall the Lyoun ly ful still  
 Into a vaillic fair and bricht.  
 A Lady shouts with wordis skill,  
 And sayis, Wae wirth thé, coward knight!

LV.

Thy men ar flane apoun yon hill,  
 To deid ar monie douchty dicht.  
 Thereat the Lyoun lyketh ill,  
 And raifeth his banneir hie on hicht.

LVI.

Upon the muir that is sa grey,  
 Befyd ane heidles croce of stane,  
 Thair fall the Eagil die that day,  
 And the red Lyoun win the name.

LVII.

The Eagils thrie fall lose the grie  
 Quhilk thay haif had this-monie a day;  
 The red Lyoun fall win renoun,—  
 Win all the feild, and heir away.

LVIII.

One crow fall cum, another fall ga,  
 And drink the gentill blude sa fré.—  
 Quhen all these ferlies wer away,  
 Then saw I nane but I and he.

LIX.

[Thou to the bairn fast cuth I say,  
 Quhair duellis thou? In quhat cuntrie?  
 Or quho fall rewl the isle Britain  
 Fra the North to the South sie?

LX.

The French wife sal heir the son  
 Sal rewl al Britane to the sie;  
 That of the Bruces blude sal cum  
 As neir as the ninth degrie.]

LXI.

I fraisic fast what was his name;  
 Quhence that he cam—From quhat cuntrie.  
 In Essington I dwell at hame;  
 Thomas the Rymer men call me.



It is evident that the whole of this rhapsody, from stanza 4. to stanza 35, has a reference to the fatal day of Flodden field; the latter part of it, to that of Pinkey; and that the two contending nations are therein distinctly represented by their tutelar saints, St. George and St. Andrew. —The English champion in ancient legends is sometimes denominated the “*Knycht of our Lady*,” but there is some appearance here as if the author had an eye to Margaret, Queen of James IV. of Scotland, upon whose “*head stude crownis thrie*,” she being at that time (1513) heir apparent to her brother Henry VIII. and her second husband a knight of the order of “*St. Michael*”

Be this, however, as it may, every reader must be satisfied that the “*crownit king with armies thrie*” is James IV. at the battle of Flodden; represented in stanzas 24, 28, &c. as “*beat down by the white lyon*,” Howard Earl of Surry; and that the “*Sternis thrie*” in the 34d. stanza, with equal certainty, denote the Master of Angus, who, with his brother Sir William Douglas, and many more of the same family fell there with their Sovereign.

From stanza 36 to 55 the allusions are all to the war of 1547; particularly to the battle of Pinkey. Two of the English leaders, the Earl of Warwick, and Lord Grey, are clearly distinguished by their armorial bearings; viz. the Swan, and the Eight (rather six) bars across the shield: As also the Earl of Huntly by the ratches (hounds) his supporters, and the white hind, his crest. The personage described from stanza 50 to 55 is not so easily made out;—perhaps Matthew Stewart, Earl of Lennox, married to Lady Margaret Douglas, niece of Henry VIII. and daughter of the Earl of Angus. The Earl of Lennox was, at that time, entirely under the influence of the English Court. Some of the particulars of this description are to be found, word for word, in Berlington’s prophecy: I shall not say,—borrowed from it; for, after all, it is not quite clear which of them contains the oldest stanzas. The whole of these ridiculous prophecies published under the names of Beflington, Thomas the Rhymer, Merlin, Bede, Waldhave, Gildas, Sybilla, &c. allude chiefly to Scotland, and have, in all respects, a great resemblance to one another, being apparently made up, in a great measure, of scraps of much older things of the same nature. In two of them the year 1485 is enigmatically pointed out as likely to become a remarkable epoch; in another, 1522; and in a third, 1549. In the form we now find them, however, they all probably made their appearance between the years 1538 and 1548.

The book of prophecies being very common, it is not worth while to point out the few slight corrections which have here been made.

THE JUSTING AND DEBATE UP AT THE DRUM,  
BETWIXT WILLIAM ADAMSON AND JOHNE SYME.

---

“Allan Ramsay imagined that the scene of action was in the Bannatyne MS. the Doun; whereas it is the Drum, near Dalkeith, now Somerville-house. This circumstance seems to point out that SCOTT was an inhabitant of Dalkeith. The bumour being temporary and local, is now in a great measure lost.” H.

---

I.

THE grit Debate and Turnament,  
Of treuth no tounge can tell,  
Was for a lusty lady gent,  
Betwix twa freikis fell;  
For Mars the God armipotent  
Was not sa ferfs himsell,  
Nor Hercules, that aiks uprent,  
And dang the devil of hell;  
Up at the Drum that day.

II.

Doutles was not so dughty deidis  
Amangis the dowfy peiris,  
Nor yit no clerk in storry reidis  
Of sa triumphand weiris;

To fe so stoutly on thair steidis  
 Tha stalwart knychtis feiris,  
 Quhyle bellyes bair for brodding bleidis  
 With spurs as scherp as breiris,  
 And kene up at the Drum that day.

## III.

Up at the Drum the day was set,  
 And fixit was the feild,  
 Quhair baith thir noble chiftains met  
 Enarmit under schield;  
 They wer sae hasty and sae het,  
 That nane of them wad yeild,  
 But to debait, or be down bet,  
 And in the quarrell keild,  
 Or flane up at the Drum that day.

## IV.

There was ane better and ane worfs,  
 I wald that it wer wittin,  
 For William wichtar wes of corfs  
 Nor Sym, and bettir knittin.  
 Sym said, He fet nocht by his forfs,  
 But hecht he fuld be hittin,  
 And he micht counter Will on horfs,  
 For Sym was better fittin  
 Nor Will up at the Drum that day.

## V.

To see the stryfe come yunkers stout,  
 And mony galyiart man,  
 All dointies deir was thair bot dout,  
 The wyne on breith it ran:  
 Trumpettis and schalmis, with a schout,  
 Playid or the rink began,  
 And eikwall juges sat about  
 To see quha tint or wan  
 The field up at the Drum that day.

## VI.

## VI.

With twa blunt truncher speiris squair,  
 It was their interpryifs  
 To fecht with baith their faces bair,  
 For luvè, as is the gyifs ;  
 A friend of theirs, throu hap cam thair,  
 And hard the rumor ryifs ;  
 He stall away their stings baith clair,  
 And hid in secret wayifs,  
 For skaith up at the Drum that day.

## VII.

Strang men of armes and of maicht,  
 Wer set them for to fiddè ;  
 The harrald cryd, God schaw the richt,  
 Syn bad them go togidder.  
 Quhair is my speir ? says Sym the knight,  
 Sum man go bring it hidder ;  
 But wald they tary thair all nicht,  
 Thair launces cam to lidder  
 And slaw up at the Drum that day.

## VIII.

Sym flew as fery as a fown,  
 Down frae the hors he slaid,  
 Sayis, He fall rew my staff has stown,  
 For I fall be his deid.  
 William his vow plicht to the powin,  
 For favour, or for feid,  
 Als gude the trie had nevir grown,  
 Quhair of my speir was maid  
 To just up at the Drum that day.

## IX.

Thair vowis maid to fun and mone,  
 They raikit baith to rest,  
 Them to refresch with their disjone,  
 And of their armour kest ;

Not knawing of the deid wes done,  
 Quhen they suld haif fawn best,  
 The fyre was pischt out lang or none,  
 Their dennaris suld haif drest,

And dicht up at the Drum that day.

## X.

Then wer thay movit out of mynd,  
 Far mair than of beforene,  
 They wist not hou to get him pynd,  
 That them had driven to scorn:  
 Ther was nae death mycht be devynd,  
 But aithis haif thay fworn,  
 He suld deir by, be thay had dynd,  
 And ban that he was born,

Or bred up at the Drum that day.

## XI.

Then to Dalkeith they made thame boun,  
 Reid-wod of this reproche,  
 There was baith wyne and venisoun,  
 And barrells ran on broche.  
 They band up kyndnes in that toun,  
 Nane frae his feir to foche,  
 For there was nowder lad nor loun  
 Micht eat ane baikin-lotch

For fowness, up at Dalkeith that day.

## XII.

Syne after denner raife the din,  
 And all the toun on feir.  
 William was wyifs, and held him in,  
 For he was in a feir.  
 Sym to haif bargain-cowld not blin,  
 But bukkit Will on weir,  
 Says, Gif thou wald this lady win,  
 Cum furth and break a speir

With me, up at Dalkeith this day.

## XIII.

XIII.

Thus still for bargane Sym abyddis,  
 And schoutit Will to schame.  
 Will saw his faes on baith the fyddis,  
 Full fair he dred for blame :  
 Will schortly to his hors he flydes,  
 And sayis to Sym be name,  
 Better we baith were buyand hyddis  
 And wedder skynniss at hame,  
 Nor heir, up at Dalkeith this day.

XIV.

Now is the grume that was sae grym  
 Richt glad to leif in lie.  
 Fy, thief, for schame, sayis littil Sym,  
 Will thou not fecht with me !  
 Thou art mair large of lyth and lim,  
 Nor I am be sic thrie.  
 And all the field cryd. Fy on him,  
 Sae cowardly tuke the fie  
 For feir, up at Dalkeith that day.

XV.

Then every man gave Will a mok,  
 And said, He was owre meik.  
 Says Sym, Send for thy broder Jok,  
 I fall not be to fieck ;  
 For were ye foursum in a flok,  
 I compt yow noch a liek,  
 Tho' I had rycht not but a rok  
 To gar your rumpill reik  
 Behynd, up at Dalkeith this day.

XVI.

There was richt noch but haif and ga,  
 With lauchter loud they leuch,  
 Quhen they saw Sym sic courage ta,  
 And Will mak it sae teuch.

Sym

Sym lap on horseback lyke a ra,  
 And ran him till a huche.  
 Says William cum ryde down this bra,  
 Thocht ye suld brek a buche,  
                     For lufe, up at Dalkeith this day.

## XVII.

Syne down the bra Sym braid lyke thunder,  
 And bad Will follow fast ;  
 To grund, for fersenes, he did funder,  
 Be he mid-hill had past.  
 William saw Sym in sic a blunder,  
 To ga he wes agast ;  
 For he affeird, it was nae wounder  
 His courfour suld him cast,  
                     And hurt him up at Dalkeith that day.

## XVIII.

Than all the yonkers bad Will yield,  
 Or doun the glen to gang ;  
 Sum cryd the coward suld be keild,  
 Sum doun the heuch they thrang ;  
 Sum ruscht, sum rummyld, and sum rield,  
 Sum be the bewches hie hang :  
 Thair avers fyld up all the feild,  
 They were fae fou and pang,  
                     With eife, up at Dalkeith that day.

## XIX.

Than gelly John came in a jak,  
 To field quhair he was feidit,  
 Abone his brand a bucklar blak,  
 Bail fell the beirn that baid it ;  
 He slipit swiftly to the flak,  
 And rudly doun he raid it,  
 Before his curpall was a-crak,  
 Could na man tell quha maid it,  
                     For lauchter, up at Dalkeith that day.

## XX.

Be than the bougil gan to blaw,  
 For nicht had them owretane :  
 Alace, said Sym, for faut of law,  
 That bargan get I nane.  
 Thus hame with mony crack and flaw  
 They passit every ane ;  
 Syne partit at the Potter-raw,  
 And findry gaits are gane,  
 To rest them within the toun that night.

QUOD ALEX. SCOTT.

Like *Chriff's Kirk on the Greene*, this imitation of it seems to have suffered by absurd augmentation. The copy in the MS. ends with the following stanza, to all appearance, unconnected with any part of the poem :

This Will has he beguild the May,  
 And did hir marriage spill ;  
 He promist hir to let him play,  
 Hir purpose to fulfill ;  
 Frae scho fell fow, he fled away,  
 And came nae mair hir till ;  
 Quherfore he tint the feild that day,  
 And tuke him to a mill,  
 To hyd him as coward false of say.

St. viii. l. 5. "plicht to the powin." Bound himself by a vow to the peacock, according to the usual custom of Knights upon their undertaking to give some conspicuous proof of their valour.



COUNSALE TO WANTOUN WOWARIS.

[From the BANNATYNE MS.]

---

I.

**Y**E blindit luvaris, luke  
The rekless lyfe ye leid.  
Espy the snair and huke  
That holds you be the heid.  
Thairfoir, I reid remeid,  
To leife and lat it be ;  
For lufe hes non at feid  
Bot fulis that can not fle.

II.

Quhat is your lufe bot lust,  
Ane littill for delyte ;  
And bestly game robust,  
To reif your reffoun quyte.  
Ane fowsum appetyte,  
That strenth of perfon waikis ;  
Ane pastance unperfyte,  
To smyte you with the glaikis.

III.

Quhair sensuall lust proceids,  
All honest lufe is pynd ;  
Ye ma compair your deids  
Unto ane brutall kynd.  
Fra vertew be contrynd  
To follow vyce, confidder  
That reffoun, wit, and mynd,  
Are all ago togidder.

IV.

IV.

The wyfest woman thairout,  
 With wirdis may be wyllit,  
 To do the deid, but dout  
 That honour hes exyllit.  
 How mony ar begyllit,  
 And few I find that chaipis ;  
 Thairfoir your faithis ar fylit  
 To frawd thay filly aipis.

V.

Ye mak regaird for grace  
 Quhair nevir grace yit grew ;  
 Ye lang to rin the race  
 That ane or baith fall rew ;  
 Ye preifs ay to perfew  
 Thair fyte and awin sorrow ;  
 Ye trest to find thame trew  
 That nevir wes beforrow.

VI.

Ye cry on Cupeid king,  
 And Venus quene in vane ;  
 Ye send all maner thing  
 With trattils thame to trane ;  
 Ye preitch, ye fleitch, ye frane,  
 Ye grane ay quhile thay grant ;  
 Your pretticks ar profane,  
 Pure ladeis to supplant.

VII.

Ye schout as ye wer schent,  
 Thay swoun to se you smartit ;  
 Yè rame as ye wer rent,  
 And thay ar rewthfull hairtit.  
 Your play is sone pervertit,  
 Fra that thair belly ryfs ;  
 Thay wary yow that gart it,  
 And ye thame in lykwyfs.

## VIII.

Yit thair is lefum lufe  
 That lauchtfully suld lest ;  
 He is nocht to reprufe  
 That is with ane possessit.  
 That band I hald it best,  
 And nocht to pass attour,  
 Bot ye can tak no rest  
 Quhill thay kast up all four.

## IX.

Sic luvaris seyndill meitis,  
 Bot ladeis ay forlorne is  
 Quhen thay bewaill and greitis,  
 Sum of you lawchis and skornis.  
 Your hecht, your aith menfworne is,  
 Your lippis ar lyk burd lyme ;  
 I hald ye want bot hornis,  
 As bukkis in belling tyme.

## X.

Ye trattill and ye tyft,  
 Quhill thay foryet thair fame ;  
 Ye trane thame to ane hyft,  
 And thair ye get thame tame.  
 Thay fussy nocht for schame,  
 Nor castis nocht quhat cumis syne  
 Bot quhen ye claw thair wame,  
 Thay tummyll our lyk swyne.

## XI.

Nocht yung perverfit natouris  
 To palyardy applawddis,  
 Bot yit auld rubiatouris  
 That hant the laittis of lawdis.  
 Quhen thay begin sic gawdis,  
 To leif thay ar most laith ;  
 Quhan thay haif gottin blawdis,  
 With Venus bowtyne cleth.

## XII.

Ye wantoun wowaris waggis  
 With thame that hes the cunye;  
 Haif ane bifmeir baggis,  
 Ye grunch not at her grunye.  
 Swa ladeis will nocht founye  
 With waistit wowbattis rottin,  
 Bot proudly thay will prounye,  
 Quhair geir is to be gottin.

## XIII.

Quhair money may yow moif,  
 I hald it averyce,  
 Thair is na constant lufe,  
 Bot common merchandyce.  
 This ordour now is nyce,  
 Quhair lufe is fauld and coft,  
 It is ane dowbill vyce  
 To bring the Devill on loft.

## XIV.

The bich the cur-tyk fannis;  
 The wolf the wilrone ufis;  
 The muill frequentis the annis,  
 And hir awin kynd abusis.  
 Rycht swa the meir refusis  
 The cursour for ane aiver;  
 Swa few I fynd excusis  
 Bot wemen quha will waver.

## XV.

Yit pathettis few decreitis,  
 Saif ane hecht Pertonic.  
 Bot of your Sodomeitis  
 In Rome and Lumbardie,  
 In avillous Italie,  
 To compt how ye conversis,  
 I ug for villanie  
 Your vycis to reheris.

## XVI.

Quhair Lechery belappis,  
 All steidfast luvè it stoppis ;  
 Quhair hurdome ay unhappis  
 With quenry, cannis and coppis,  
 Ye pryd yow at thair proppis,  
 Till hair and berd grow dapill ;  
 Ye covet all kyn croppis,  
 As Eva did the apill.

## XVII.

Thus ye haif all the wyte,  
 And thair mischeif ye mak it,  
 That suld haif wit perfyte,  
 And wisdom to abstrakit.  
 Suld ladeis than be lakkit,  
 Thocht few of thame be gud,  
 For all diffait thay tak it,  
 Of your awin flesh and blude.

## XVIII.

Wald ye foirfè the forme,  
 The fassoun, and the fek,  
 Ye suld it fynd inorme,  
 With bawdry yow to blek.  
 Thairfoir fle fra suspek,  
 Or than sa mot I thryfe,  
 Your natouris ye neglek,  
 And wantis your wittis fyve.

## XIX.

Appardoun me of thiffs,  
 Gif ocht be to displeis yow,  
 And quhair I mak a misf,  
 My mynd fall be to meisf yow.  
 Thir ressouns ar to raisf yow  
 Fra crymes under coite ;  
 Or war ye say nocht, waifs yow !  
 Quod ALEXANDER SCOTE,

COUNSALE TO LUSTIE LADYIS.

[From Ramsay's Evergreen, compared with the Bannatyne MS.]

---

I.

**Y**e lusty Ladyis, luke  
The rackles lyfe ye leid,  
Haunt nocht in hole or nuke,  
To hurt your womanheid ;  
I red, for best remeid,  
Forbeir all place prophane ;  
Gif this be cause of feid,  
I fall not sayt again.

II.

Quhat is sic luvè but lust,  
A lytill for delyte,  
To hant that game robust,  
And beistly apetyte ;  
I nowther fleich nor flyte,  
But veritie tell plain ;  
Tak ye this in despyte,  
I fall not sayt again.

III.

The wyfeste scho may sone  
Seducit be and schent,  
Syne frae the deid be done,  
Perchance fall fair repent ;  
Ower late is to lament,  
Frae belly dow not lane,  
Therfor in tyme tak tent :  
I fall not sayt again.

IV.

## IV.

Licht wenches luvè will fawin,  
 Evin lyke a spanyeolis lauchter,  
 To lat hir wyme be clawin  
 Be them list geir betawcht hir ;  
 For conyie ye may chaucht hir,  
 To sched hir schankis in twane,  
 And nevir speir quhais aucht hir :  
 I fall not fayt again.

## V.

Thocht bruckle women hantis  
 In lust to leid thair lyvis,  
 And wedow men that wantis  
 To steil ane pair of swyvis ;  
 But quhere that marriet wyvis  
 Gois by thair husbands bane,  
 That houshald nevir thryvis :  
 I fayt, and fayt again.

## VI.

It fettis not madynis als  
 To lat men lowfe thair laice,  
 Nor clym about mens hals,  
 To clap, to kifs, nor brace,  
 Nor round in secreit place ;  
 Sic treatment is a train  
 To cleif thair quaver-case :  
 I fall not fayt again.

## VII.

Fareweil with chrestie,  
 Fra wenchis fall to chucking,  
 Thair followis thingis thre,  
 To gar them ga in gucking,  
 Bracing, graping, plucking ;  
 Thir foure the futh to fane,  
 Enforfis them to bucking :  
 I fall not fayt again.

## VIII.

## VIII.

Sum luvis new cum to toun,  
 With jeigs to mak them joly ;  
 Sum luvis danfs up and doun,  
 To miefs thair melancoly ;  
 Sum luvis lang trolly loly,  
 And fum of niggling fain,  
 Lyk fillocks full of foly :  
 I fall not fayt again.

## IX.

Sum mone brunt maidynis myld,  
 At none-tyde of the nicht,  
 Ar chapit up with chyld,  
 Bot coil or candle-licht ;  
 Sua tum faid, mayds has flicht  
 To play and tak na pane,  
 Syne chift thair fein fra ficht :  
 I fall not fayt again.

## X.

Sum thinks na schame to clap  
 And kifs in open wyifs ;  
 Sum cannot keip her yap  
 Frae lanfing, as scho lyifs ;  
 Sum goes sa gymp in gyifs,  
 Or scho war kiffit plain,  
 Scho leur be japit thryifs :  
 I fall not fayt again.

## XI.

Mair gentrice is to jot  
 Undir ane filkin gown,  
 Nor ane quhyt pettycot  
 And reddyar ay boun,  
 The denkest foneft doun,  
 The faireft but refrain,  
 The gayeft greateft loun,  
 I fall not fayt again.

## XII.



## XII.

The moir degeft and grave,  
 The grydiar to grip it ;  
 The nycest to reflave,  
 Upon the nynnys will nip it ;  
 The quyeteift will quhipit,  
 And nocht thair hurdeis hane ;  
 The lefs, the larger hippit ;  
 I fall not fayt again.

## XIII.

Lo ladyis gif this be,  
 A gude counfale I geif you,  
 To fave your honestie,  
 Fra sklander to releife you ;  
 But ballatis ma to breif you,  
 I will nocht break my brain,  
 Suppose ye fould mifcheif you,  
 I fall not fayt again.

QUOD SCOTT.

LUVÉ SULD BE USIT WITH PRUDENCE

---

I.

**F**RA raige of youth the rynk hes rune,  
And reffone tane the man to tune,  
The brukle body than is wone,  
And maid ane veschell new.  
For than thruch grace he is begunne  
The well of wifdom for to kunne,  
Than is his weid of vertew spanne.  
Trest weill this taill is trew.

II.

For routh and will are so conforfs,  
Without that wifdome mak devorfs,  
Thay rin lyk wyld undauntit horfs,  
But brydills, to and fro.  
Thair curage fa ourendis thair corfs,  
Throcht heit of blude it hes sic forfs,  
Bot gif the mynd haif sum remorfs,  
Of God all is ago.

III.

This wid fantaftyk lust but lufe,  
Dois so yung men to madnes muse,  
That thay may nouthir rest nor rufe  
Till thay mischeif thair sellis.  
Haif thay thair harlottis in behufe,  
Thay suffy not thair God abuse ;  
Thair fame, thair wirschip, nor reprufe  
Of honour nor ocht ellis.

## IV.

Ferme luvè with prudens fuld be usit,  
 Thocht sum allegeand to excus it,  
 Saying, that luvè with will inclufit  
 Yit is not wørth a buttoun.  
 Sic vane opinions is confusit,  
 That ma but reffoun may be rusit.  
 Quha bene with beiffly luft abusit,  
 I hald him but ane muttoun.

## V.

Quha wald in luvè be estimat,  
 Suld haif thair hairtis ay elevat  
 With mertial mynds in doing that,  
 Mycht caufs thair fais to dout thame.  
 Thocht women felf be temerat,  
 Thay luvè no man effeminat,  
 And halds thame, bot I wat not quhat,  
 That can nocht be without thame.

## VI.

Yit man fuld favour thame, howbeid  
 Thay be bot necessar of neid;  
 Becaus we cum of thame, indeid,  
 Thair persons fuld be pryfit.  
 As grund is ordaind to beir feid,  
 So is the woman borna to breid  
 The fruct of man, and that to feid,  
 As nature hes devyfit.

## VII.

Schort to conclude, I wald baith knew  
 That luvaris fuld be leill and trew;  
 And ladeis fuld all thingis eschew  
 That ma thair honor smot.  
 Be permanent that wald persew,  
 And rin nocht rekleffly to rew,  
 Bot as I direct. Adew!  
 Thus I depairt quod SCOTT.

OF WEMENKYND.

---

I.

**I** MUSE and mervellis in my mynd,  
Quhat way to wryt, or put in vers,  
The quent consaitis of wemen-kynd,  
Or half thair havingis to rehers ;  
I fynd thair hail affectioun  
So contrair thair complexioun.

II.

For quhy ? no leid unleill thay leit,  
Untrewth exprefly thay expell ;  
Yit thay ar planeist and repleit,  
Of falsset and diffait thair fell :  
So find I thair affectioun  
Contrair thair awin complexioun.

III.

Thay favour no wayis fuliche men,  
And verry few of thame ar wyis.  
All gredy personis thay misken,  
And thay ar full of covettyis.  
So find I thair affectioun  
Contrair thair awin complexioun.

IV.

I can thame call but kittie unfellis,  
That takkis sic maneris at thair motheris,  
To bid men keip thair secreit counsailis,  
Synne schaw the same againe till uthiris ;  
So find I thair affectioun  
Contrair thair awin complexioun.

V.

## V.

Thay lawch with thame that thay dispyt,  
 And with thair lykingis thay lament ;  
 Of thair wanhap thay lay the wyt  
 On thair leill luvaris innocent :  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thair awin complexioun.

## VI.

Thay wald be rewit, and hes no rewth ;  
 Thay wald be menit, and no man menis ;  
 Thay wald be trowit, and hes no trewth ;  
 Thay wis thair will that skant weill wenys :  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thair awin complexioun.

## VII.

Thay forge the friendschip of the fremmit,  
 And fleis the favour of thair freinds ;  
 Thay wald with nobill men be nemmit,  
 Syne laittandly to lawar leinds :  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thair awin complexioun.

## VIII.

Thay lichtly sone, and cuvettis quickly ;  
 Thay b'ame ilk body and thay blekit ;  
 Thay kindill fast, and dois ill lickly ;  
 Thay sklander saikles, and \*suspectit :  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thair awin complexioun.

## IX.

Thay wald haif all men bund and thrall  
 To thame, and thay for to be fré ;  
 Thay covet ilk man at thair call,  
 And thay to leif at libertie :  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thair awin complexioun.

X

\* MS. and thay suspectit.

## X.

Thay tak delyt in martiall deidis,  
 And ar of nature tremebund,  
 Thay wald men nureist all thair neidis,  
 Syne confortles lattis thame confound :  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thair awin complexioun.

## XI.

Thay wald haif wating on alway,  
 But guerdoun, genyeild, or regaird ;  
 Thay wald haif reddy servands ay,  
 But recompans, thank, or reward :  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thair awin complexioun.

## XII.

The vertew of this writ and vigour,  
 Maid in comparifone it is,  
 That famenene ar of this figour,  
 Quilk clippit is *antiphrasis* :  
 For quhy ? thair haill affectioun  
 Is contrair thair complexioun.

## XIII.

I wat, gud wemen will not wyt me,  
 Nor of this sedull be eschamit ;  
 For be thay courtas, thay will quyt me ;  
 And gif thay crab. heir I quytclame it ;  
 Confessand thair affectioun  
 Conforme to thair complexioun.

QUOD SCOTT.

LUGE ANE LEVELLAR.

---

I.

**L**UGE preyfis, but comparefone,  
Both gentill, fempill, generall ;  
And of fré will gevis warefone,  
As fortoun chanfis to befall :  
For luge makis nobill ladeis thrall,  
To baffir men of birth and blud ;  
So luge garris fobir wemen fmall,  
Get maiftrice our grit men of gud.

II.

Ferme luge, for favour, feir, or feid,  
Of riche nor pur to fpeik fuld fpair ;  
For luge to hienes hes no heid,  
Nor lychtleis lawlines ane air,  
But puttis all perfonis in compair :  
This prowerb planely for to preve,  
That men and wemen, lefs and mair,  
Ar cumd of Adame and of Eve.

III.

Sa thocht my liking wer a ledy,  
And I no Lord, yet nocht the lefs,  
Scho fuld my fervice find als reddy,  
As Duke to Duches docht him drefs ;  
For as proud princely luge exprefs  
Is to haif foverenitie,  
So fervice cummis of fympilnefs,  
And leileft luge of law degré.

IV.

## IV.

So luvaris lair no leid fuld lak,  
A lord to lufe a filly las,  
A leddy als, for luf to tak,  
Ane propir page, hir tym to pas.  
For quhy? as bricht bene birneist brafs  
As filver wrocht at all dewyfs;  
And als gud drinking out of glafs  
As gold, thocht gold gif grittar pryfs.

QUOD ALEX. SCOTT.



THE BLAIT LUVAR.

---

I.

QUHEN Flora had ourfret the firth,  
In May of every moneth quene ;  
Quhen merle and mavis fingis with mirth,  
Sweit melling in the fehawis fehene ;  
Quhen all luvaris rejofit bene,  
And moft defyrus of thair pray ;  
I hard a lufly luvar mene,  
I love, bot I dar nocht affay.

II.

Strang ar the panis I daylie prufe,  
Bot yet with patience I fustene ;  
I am fo fetterit with the lufe  
Onlie of my Lady fehene ;  
Quhilk for her bewty mycht be Quene,  
Natour fa craftely alwey,  
Hes done depaint that sweit fcherene.  
Quhome I luf I dar nocht affay.

III.

Scho is fa brycht of hyd and hew,  
I lufe but hir allone I wene ;  
Is non hir luf that may efchew,  
That blenkis on that dulce amene.  
Sa cumly cleir ar hir twa ene,  
That fcho ma luvaris dois effrey,  
Than evir of Grice did fair Helene.  
Quhome I luf I dar nocht affay.

GRATULATIOUN

GRATULATIOUN-TO THE MONETH OF MAY.

---

I.

**M**AY is a moneth maist amene  
For tham in Venus service bene,  
To recreate thair havy hartis :  
May cauffis curage fra the splene,  
And every thing in May revertis.

II.

In May the pleasant spray unspringis,  
In May the mirthful maveis fingis ;  
And now in May to madynniss fawis,  
With tymmer wechtis to trip in ringis,  
And to play upcoil with the bawis.

III.

In May gois gallandis bringin fymmer,  
And trymly occupyis their tymmer,  
With "*bunt up*" evry morning plaid :  
In May gois gentlewemen gymmer,  
In gardynniss grene their grumes to glaid.

IV.

In May quhen men yied everichone,  
With Robene Hoid and Littil John,  
To bring in bowis and birkin bobbynis ;  
Now all sic game is fastlings gone,  
Bot gif it be amangs clowin Robbynis.

IV.

Abbotts by rule, and Lords but reshone,  
Sic senyeoris tynes our weill this fessone ;  
Upon thair vyce war lang to waik,  
Quhais Falfit, Feibleness and Treffone,  
Hes rung thryfs owre this zodiak.

## VI.

In May begins the golk to gail ;  
 In May drawis deir to doun and dale ;  
     In May men mells with famynie,  
 And ladys meitis thair luvaris leil,  
     Quhen Phebus is in Geminie.

## VII.

Butter, new cheife, and beir in May,  
 Connans, cokkillis, curds and quhey,  
     Lapsters, lempets, rauffels in schellis,  
 Grein leiks, and all sic men may fey,  
     Suppose sum of thame sourly smellis.

## VIII.

In May grit men within thair boundis,  
 Sum halkis the walters, sum with houndis  
     The hares out throw the forestis cachis,  
 Syne after them thair ladeis foundis,  
     To scent the rynnng of the rachis.

## IX.

In May frank archers will affix  
 Ane place to meit, fyne marrows mix,  
     To schute at butts, at bankis and brais ;  
 Sum at the revers, sum at the prikkis.  
     Sum laich and lo beneth the clais.

## X.

In May fowld men of amouris go,  
 To serve thair ladies and na mo,  
     Sen thair releifs in ladies lyifs ;  
 For sum may cum in favouris fo,  
     To kifs his loif on Buchone wyifs.

## XI.

In May gois damosells and dammis  
 In gardynnis grein to play lyk lammis ;  
     Sum at the barris thay brace like billers ;  
 Sum rinnis at barlabreikis like rammis,  
     Sum round about the standan pillars.

## XII.

## XII.

In May gois madynis till Lareit,  
 And hes thair mynycons on the streit,  
 To horfe them quhair the gate is ruch :  
 Sum at Inchbuckling-brae thay meit,  
 Sum in the middis of Muffelburch.

## XIII.

So-May and all thir monethis thrie,  
 Are het and dry in thair degrie ;  
 Therefore ye wanton men in youth,  
 For health of body now haif ee,  
 Not oft to mell with thankles mouth.

## XIV.

Sen every pastyme is at plesure,  
 I council you to mel with mesure,  
 And namely now May, June, and July,  
 Delyt nocht lang in luvaris leisure,  
 But weit your lipps and labour huly.

QUOD SCOTT.

St. 2. l. 4. " ——— tymmer wechtis;" i. e. tambour sieves. In shape, size, and materials; they resemble the upper part of a drum, and are still commonly used in the winnowing of corn. Both the words are more immediately of Belgic origin; *wecbtis* from *waegen*, vacillare, commoveri; *tymmer*, a variation of *tamborr*, tympanum. "Upcoil with the bawis," to play with hand-balls, perhaps by throwing up, and again keeping or catching them; a diversion which was greatly practised about this season of the year: As were also the games of Robin Hoid, Littil John, and the Abbot of Unreason, mentioned above, p. 161, for the suppression of which, our poet expresses no small regret; accompanied with a satirical allusion, we may suppose, to the Lords of the Congregation about 1562. Sir Walter Scot of Buck-cleugh, to whom the poet might probably be allied, was one of the Queen's most firm and zealous supporters.

St. 9. l. 4. " ——— revers and prikkis;" the long and short distances at shooting with the bow and arrow. Most of the other May revels here enumerated, are well known.

IN PRAIS OF THE TWA FAIR ENE OF HIS MISTRESS.

---

I.

**T**HOW well of vertew, floure of womanheid,  
And patrone unto patiens,  
Lady of lawty baith in word and deid,  
Rycht sobir, sweit, full meik of eloquens,  
Baith gude and fair : To your magnificens  
I me commend, as I haif done befoir,  
My sempill heart for now and evirmoir.

II.

For evirmoir I fall you service mak,  
Sen, of befoir, into my mynd I made,  
Sen first I knew your ladyfchip, bot lak,  
Bewtie, youth of womanheid ye had,  
Withouten rest my hart couth nocht evade.  
Thus am I youris, and ay senfyne haif bene.  
Commandit by your gudly twa fair ene.

III.

Your twa fair ene makis me oft fysis to fing,  
Your twa fair ene makis me to fych also,  
Your twa fair ene makis me grit comforting,  
Your twa fair ene is wyt of all my wo,  
Your twa fair ene may no man keip thame fro,  
Withouttin rest that gets a ficht of thame,  
Thus of all vertew weir ye now the name.

IV.

## IV.

Ye beir the name of gentilnes of blude,

Ye beir the name, that mony for ye deis,

Ye beir the name, ye are baith fair and gude,

Ye beir the name that farrer than yow feis.

Ye beir the name, fortune and you agreis,

Ye beir the name of lands of lenth and breid,

The well of vertew and floure of womanheid.

QUOD SCOTT.

TO HIS HEART.

[From the BANN. MS.]

---

I.

**H**ENCE hairt with hir that must departe,  
And hald the with thy soverane,  
For I had lever want ane harte  
Nor haif the hairt that dois me pane.  
Therefore go with thy luve remaine,  
And let me leif thus unmolest ;  
Se that thou cum not (back) againe,  
Bot byd with hir thou luvis best.

II.

Sen scho that I haif servit lang  
Is to depart so suddanly ;  
Address the now, for thou fall gang  
And beir thy lady company.  
Fra scho be gon, hairtless am I ;  
For why? thou art with hir possess.  
Thairfor my hairt ! go hence in hy,  
And byd with hir thou luvis best.

III.

Thocht this belappit body heir  
Be bound to servitude and thrall,  
My faithful heart is fre inteir,  
And mynd to serf my lady at all.  
Wald God that I wer perigall  
Under that redolent rose to rest !  
Yit at the leif, my hairt thow fall  
Abyd with hir thow lufis best.

IV.

## IV.

**Sen** in your garth the lilly quhyte  
**May** not remane among the laif,  
**Adew** the flour of haill delyte !  
**Adew** the succour that ma me saif !  
**Adew** the fragrant balmie suaif,  
**And** lamp of ladies lustiest !  
**My** faithful hairt scho fall it haif,  
**To** byd with hir it luvis best.

## V.

**Deploir** ye ladeis cleir of hew,  
**Hir** absence sen scho most departe,  
**And** specially ye luvairis trew,  
**That** woundit bene with luvis darte.  
**For** ye fall want yow of ane hairt  
**Als** weill as I, thairfore at last  
**Do** go with myn with mynd inwart,  
**And** byd with hir thou luvis best.

QUOD SCOTT.



ON THE DELYTE OF A LUVAR'S INWART MURNYNG.

[From the BANN. MS.]

I.

QUHA is perfyte to put in wryte  
The inwart murnyng and mischance,  
Or to indite the grit delyte  
Of lustie lufis observance,  
But he that may certane  
Patiently suffer pane,  
To wyn his soverane  
In reservance.

II.

Albeit I knaw of luvis law  
The plessour and the painis smart ;  
Yit I stand aw for to furth schaw  
The quyet secretis of my hart.  
For it may Fortune faith  
To do hir body skaith,  
Quhilk wait that of them baith  
I am expert.

III.

Scho wait my wo that is ago ;  
Scho wait my weilfair and remeid ;  
Scho wait also, I lufe no mo  
Bot hir the well of womanheid.  
Scho wait withoutten fail  
I am hir luvar leil ;  
Scho has my hart alhail  
Till I be deid.

IV.

IV.

That bird in blifs in beauty is  
 In eard the only *A per se*,  
 Quhais mouth to kis is worth, I wifs,  
 The warld full of gold to me.  
 Is nocht in erd I cure,  
 Bot pleifs my lady pure,  
 Syne be hir fervitur  
 Unto I die.

V.

Scho has my lufe at hir behufe ;  
 My hart is subject, bound, and thrall,  
 For scho dois moif my hart aboif,  
 To se hir proper persoun small.  
 Sen scho has rewth at will  
 That natur may fulfill,  
 Gladlie I gif hir till  
 Body and all.

VI.

Thair is no wie can estimie  
 My sorrow and my fisingis fair ;  
 For I am so done sothfullie,  
 In favour with my ladie fair.  
 That baith our hartis ar ane,  
 Luknyt in lufis chene ;  
 And everilk greif is gane  
 For evir mair.

QUOD SCOTT.

LAMENT QUHEN HIS WYFE LEFT HIM.

I.

**T**O luvē unluvit it is ane pane ;  
For scho that is my foverane,  
Sum wantoun man so hé hes set hir,  
That I can get no lufe agane,  
Bot breke my hairt, and nocht the bettir.

II.

Quhen that I went with that sweit May,  
To dance, to sing, to sport, and play,  
And oft tymes in my armis plet hir ;  
I do now murne both nycht and day,  
And breke my hairt, and nocht the bettir.

III.

Quhair I wes wont to sé hir go,  
Rycht trymly passand to and fro,  
With cumly smylis quhen that I met hir ;  
And now I leif in pane and wo,  
And breke my hairt, and nocht the bettir.

IV.

Quhattane ane glaikit fule am I,  
To slay myself with melancoly,  
Sen weill I ken I may nocht get hir ?  
Or quhat suld be the caus, and quhy,  
To breke my hairt, and nocht the bettir ?

V.

My hairt, sen thow may nocht hir pleis,  
Adew ; as gude lufe cumis as gais,  
Go chuse ane udir, and forget hir ;  
God gif him dolour and diseis,  
That breks his hairt, and nocht the bettir :

QUOD SCOTT.

CUPID

CUPID QUARELD FOR HIS TYRANIE, BLINDNES, AND  
INJUSTICE.

---

I.

QUHOME fould I wyt for my mischance,  
But Cupid king of variance?  
Thy court, without confiderance,  
    Quhen I it knew;  
Or evir made the obfervance,  
    Sair, fair I rew.

II.

Thou and thy law ar instrumentis  
Of divers inconvenimentis;  
Thy service mony fair repentis,  
    Knawing the quarrell,  
Quhen body, honor and fubftance fchentis,  
    And faul in perel.

III.

Quhat is thy manrent but mifcheif,  
Sturt, anger, grunching, yre and greif,  
Ill lyfe, and langour bot releife,  
    Of woundis fae wan,  
Displifour, pain, and hie repreife  
    Of God and man.

IV.

Thou luvés all them that loudest leis,  
And follows fasteft them that fleis;  
Thou lichtlies all trew properties  
    Of luvé exprefs,  
And marks quhen neir a ftyme thou feis,  
    And hits begfs.

## V.

Blind buk ! but at the bound thou shutes,  
 And them forbairs that the rebutes ;  
 Thou ryves thair hartis fra the rutes,  
     Quilk ar thy awin,  
 And cures them that cares not three cutes  
     To be misknawin.

## VI.

Thou art in friendship with thy fae,  
 And to thy best freinds fremait ay,  
 Thou fleims all faithful men thee frae,  
     Of stedfast thocht,  
 Regarding nane but them perfay  
     That cures the nocht.

## VII.

Thou chirrieis them that with the chyds,  
 And banniefs them with thee abyds :  
 Thou hes thy horn ay in thair fyds  
     That cannot fle.  
 Thay furder warft in thee confyds,  
     I say for me.

QUOD SCOTT.

RONDEL

RONDEL OF LUVE.

---

I.

**L**O quhat it is to lufe,  
Lerne ye that list to prufe,  
Be me, I say, that no ways may,  
The grund of greif remove,  
Bot still decay, both nycht and day ;  
Lo quhat it is to lufe.

II.

Lufe is ane fervent fyre,  
Kendillit without desyre,  
Schort plesour, lang displeour ;  
Repentance is the hyre ;  
Ane pure tressour, without messour ;  
Lufe is ane fervent fyre.

III.

To lufe aud to be wyifs,  
To rege with gud advyifs ;  
Now thus, now than so gois the game,  
Incertaine is the dyifs :  
Thair is no man, I say, that can,  
Both lufe and to be wyifs.

IV.

Flè always frome the snair,  
Lerne at me to beware ;  
It is ane pane and dowbill trane  
Of endless wo and cair ;  
For to refrane that denger plane,  
Flè always frome the snair.

QUOD SCOTT.

TO

TO HIS HEART.

---

I.

**R**ETURNE thé hamewart, hairt, agane,  
And byde quhair thou was wont to be;  
Thow art ane fule to suffer pane,  
For luvè of hir that luvèis not thé.  
My hairt; lat be sic fantesie,  
Luvè nane bot as thay mak thé cause,  
And lat her seik ane hairt for thé;  
For feind a crum of thé scho fawis.

II.

To quhat effect fould thou be thrall?  
But thank sen thou hes thy frè will;  
My hairt be nocht sa bestiall,  
But knaw quha dois thé guid or ill.  
Remane with me, and tarry still,  
And fé quha playis best their pawis,  
And lat fillok ga fling her fill;  
For feind a crum of thé scho fawis.

III.

Thocht scho be fair, I will not fenyie,  
Scho is the kind of utheris ma;  
For quhy? thair is a fellone menyie,  
That semis gud, and ar not sa.  
My hairt tak nowdir pane nor wa,  
For Meg, for Merjory, or yit Mawis,  
Bot be thou glaid, and latt hir ga;  
For feind a crum of thé scho fawis.

IV.

## IV.

Becaus I find scho tuk in ill,  
 At her departing thow mak na cair;  
 Bot all begyld, go quhair scho will,  
 A schrew the hairt that mane makis mair.  
 My hairt be mirry lait and air,  
 This is the fynall end and claufe;  
 And let her fallow ane filly fair,  
 For feind a crum of thé scho fawis.

QUOD ALEX. SCOTT.

---

This poem is strangely interpolated in the Evergreen. The burden, "For feind a crum of thé scho fawis," is literally, D— a bit of thee befalls her; i. e. she has no share in thee.

St. 4. l. 7. "And let her fallow ane filly fair." Let her match herself with a fair filly, here used for a handsome young man, or fellow.



A LUVARIS COMPLAINT.

---

I.

QUHAIR luvè is kendlit comfortles,  
Thair is no fever half so fell ;  
Fra Cupid keist his dert be gefs,  
I had na hap to faife my fell.  
Lyik as my wofull hairt can tell,  
My inwart painis and ficing fair,  
For weill I watt the painis of hell  
Onto my pane is nocht compair.

II.

For ony mellady ye ma ken,  
Except peuir luvè or than stark deid,  
Help may be had fra handis of men,  
Throw meddecyne to mak remeid.  
For harmis of body, hands, and heid,  
The pottingaris will purge the painis ;  
Bot all the membaris are at feid  
Quhan that the law of luvè remainis.

III.

As Tantalus in water standis,  
To stanche his thirsty appetyte,  
Bewaling body, heid, and handis,  
The revar flyis him in despyte.  
So dois my lusty lady quhyte,  
Scho flyis the place quhair I repair ;  
To hungry men is small delyte  
To twich the meit, and eit na mair.

IV.

IV.

The nar the flamb, the hettar fyre ;  
 The moir I pyne, yit I perfew ;  
 The moir enkendills my desyre,  
 Fra I behald her hevinly hew.  
 Peuir Piramus him selfe he flew,  
 Maid saul and body to deffaver ;  
 He dyit bot anis, fairwell, adew !  
 I daylie de, and dyis never.

V.

Yit Jasone did injoy Medea,  
 And Theseus gat Adriane ;  
 Dido disflavit was with Enea,  
 And Demophon his lady wan.  
 Gif women trowd sic traytours than  
 For till enjoy the frutte of lufe,  
 Quhy wald ye slay your saikles man,  
 Quha myndis never to remuse ?

VI.

The feris Achill, ane worthy knicht,  
 Was slane for lufe, the suth to say.  
 Leander, in ane stormy nicht,  
 Dyit sleittand on the fludis gray.  
 Trew Troyallus, he langerit ay,  
 Still waitand for his luvis returne,  
 Had nocht sic pyne, it was bot play,  
 As daylie dois my body burne.

VII.

As poill to pylattis dois appeir  
 Moir brichtar than the starris abowt,  
 So dois your visage schyne als cleir  
 As rose amang the raschell rowt.  
 War Paris levand now, no dowt,  
 And had the goldin ball to serve,  
 I wait he wald sone wail you owt,  
 And leiff baith Venus and Minerve.

## VIII.

Now paper pafs and at her speir,  
 Gif pleis hir prudence to imprent it.  
 My faithful hairt I fend it heir,  
 In signe of paper I present it.  
 Wald God my body war fornent it,  
 That I micht serve hir grace but glammer ;  
 To be hir knaiff I am contentit,  
 Or smalleff varlet in her chammer.

*L' Envoy.*

The hairt did think, the hand did frem,  
 The body fend to yow the fame.

---

This poem is placed here on account of some resemblance which it bears to the productions of Alexander Scot. Allan Ramsay ascribes it to King Henry Stewart, but upon what authority is now unknown, there being no name to it in the BANN. MS.

The whole of Scot's pieces, excepting his "*Address*," and "*Justing*," being in the amatory stile which had scarcely at all been attempted by any preceding Scottish poet, it seems more than probable that he was no stranger to the gallant sonnets and poems of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, which were first published in 1557, and several times reprinted in the course of a few years.

DARNLEY'S BALLAT.

---

I.

**G**IFE langour makis men licht,  
Or dolour thame decoir,  
In erth thair is no wicht  
May me compair in gloir.  
**G**if cairfull thoftis restoir  
My havy hairt frome sorrow,  
I am, for evir moir,  
In joy, both evin and morrow.

II.

**G**if pleser be to pance,  
I playnt me nocht opprest,  
Or absence nicht avance,  
My hairt is hail possessit :  
**G**if want of quiet rest,  
From cairis nicht me convoy,  
My mynd is nocht mollest,  
Bot evir moir in joy.

III.

**T**hocht that I pance in paine,  
In passing to and fro,  
I laubor all in vane,  
For so hes mony mo,  
**T**hat hes nocht servit so,  
In sitting of thair sweit,  
**T**he nare the fyre I go,  
The grittar is my heit.

IV.

## IV.

The turtour for hir maik,  
 Mair dule may nocht indure ;  
 Nor I do for hir faik,  
 Evin hir quha hes in cure  
 My hairt, quilk sal be sure,  
 And service to the deid,  
 Unto that lady pure,  
 The well of womanheid.

## V.

Schaw, schedull, to that sueit,  
 My pairt so permanent,  
 That no mirth quhill we meit,  
 Sall cause me be content :  
 Bot still my hairt lament,  
 In forrowfull ficking soir,  
 Till tyme scho be present,  
 Fairweill, I say no moir.

QUOTH KING HENRY STEWART.

The signature being in an ancient hand, "I have ventured (says Lord Hailes) to give this song the title of *Darnley's Ballad*." It may be added, that by far the greater part, if not the whole, of the Bannatyne MS. having been compiled within less than three years after the death of Darnley, there seems to be no room for entertaining any doubt with respect to the author. The Bishop of Winton, in his preface to the works of James the Sixth, mentions Lord Darnley as the translator of Valerius Maximus ; so that he is not altogether destitute of claim to a place among Scottish authors.

COUNSALE TO HUNTERS.

(By BALNEVIS.)

---

I.

**O** GALLANDIS all, I cry and call,  
Keip strenth quhill that yow have it ;  
Repent ye fall, quhen ye ar thrall,  
Fra tyme that dub be lavit.  
With wantoun youth, thocht ye be couth,  
With curage hie on loft,  
Suppois grit drouth is in your mouth,  
Bewar drink not ouer oft.

II.

Tak bot at list, suppois ye thrist,  
Your mowth at lafer cule ;  
In mynd solist weill to resist  
Langer lestis yeir nor Yule.  
Thocht ye ryd soft, cast not ouer oft  
Your speir into the reist ;  
With stuff uncoft sett upon loft,  
Aneuch is evin a feist.

III.

In luvis grace suppois ye trace,  
Thinkand your fell abone,  
Ye may percaifs, cast dewis es,  
And swa be lochit fone.  
Fra tyme ye stank into the bank,  
And dry point puttis in play,  
Ye tyne the thank—man, hald ane hank  
Or all be past away.

IV.

## IV.

Fra thow ryn towme, als I presowme,  
 Thow hes bayth skaith and skorn  
 Thé to confowme, with fire allowme,  
 That bourd may be forborne,  
 For in that play, gif I futh fay,  
 Gud will is not allowit.  
 Gif thow nocht may, Ga way, ga way,  
 Than art thow all forhowit.

## V.

Cofiderance hes no luvance,  
 Fra thow be bair thair ben ;  
 At that, Semlance is no plesance  
 Quhen pithless is thy pen.  
 Quhen thow hes done thy dett abone,  
 Forfochin in the feild,  
 Scho will fay sone, Get thé ane spone—  
 Adew baith speir and scheild.

## VI.

Fra thow inlâikis to lay on fraikis,  
 Fra hyne, my sone, adew !  
 Than thy rowme vaik, ane uder taik,  
 That solace to perfew.  
 Quhill branyis are big abone to lig,  
 Gud is in tyme to ceifs ;  
 To tar and tig, fyne grace to thig,  
 That is ane petoufs caifs.

## VII.

Thairfor be war, hald thé on far  
 Sic chaif-wair for to pryifs ;  
 To tig and tar, fyne get the war,  
 It is evill merchandyifs.  
 Mak thow na vant our oft to hant  
 In places dern thair down,  
 Fra tyme thow want, that stuf is skant,  
 To horrow in the town,

## VIII.

VIII.

W honor wynnys, into that innys.  
 Or schutting at the schellis,  
 It of your schynnys the substance rynnys,  
 Nay get no gainyell ellis.  
 Tyme lat be, I counsal thé,  
 Fe not that offerand stok ;  
 When thay thé fé, thay blere thair ee,  
 And mak at thé ane mok.

IX.

Nocht thow, suppoifs, haif at thy choifs  
 Reid thé for the nanis,  
 Eip stuff in poifs, Tyne not thy hoifs,  
 Fair nocht all in that wanis.  
 Fra tyme scho se undir thine ee,  
 The brawin away doun muntis,  
 Than game and glé ganis not for thé,  
 Thow man lat be sic huntis.

X.

Fra thow luk cheft, adew that feift,  
 To hunt into that schaw ;  
 Quhen on that beift at thy requiest,  
 Thy kennettis will not kaw.  
 Within that stowp fra tyme thow sowp,  
 And wurdis to be sweir,  
 And mak a stop quhen thay fuld hop,  
 Adew the thriffil deir.

XI.

Thairfor albeid, thy hounds haif speid,  
 To ryn our oft latt be ;  
 In thy maist neid, sum tyme but dreid,  
 Thay will rebutit be.  
 Ouer oft to hound in unkowth ground,  
 Thow ma tak up unbaittit ;  
 Thairfoir had bound thocht scho be found,  
 Or dreid thy doggis be flaittit.

XII.



## XII.

Scho is nocht ill that fittis still,  
 Perfewit in the fait ;  
 That beist scho will gif thé thy fill,  
 Quhill thow be evin chak-mait.  
 Suppois thow rengo our all the grengo,  
 And feik baith fyk and feuche,  
 Still will scho mengo and mak it strengo,  
 And gif thé evin aneuche.

## XIII.

Than with avyis, suppois scho ryis,  
 Laich under thy fute,  
 Bot thow be wyis, scho will suppryis  
 Thy hounds, and thame rebute.  
 In tyme abyde, the feilds ar wyde,  
 I counsal thé, gude bruder,  
 Evill is the gyde that faillis but tyde,  
 Syne faklefs is the ruder.

## XIV.

Huntaris, adew ! gif ye perfew  
 To hunt at every beist,  
 Ye will it rew, thair is anew,  
 Thairto haif ye no haist.  
 With ane and ane,  
 Ye huntaris all and sum,  
 Quhen best is play, pafs hame away,  
 Or dréid war eftir cum.

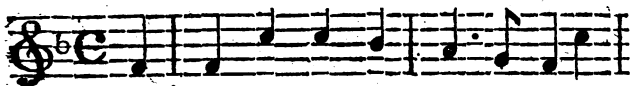
## QUOD BALNEVIS.

---

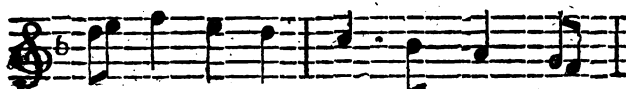
It is not altogether improbable that this may be Henry Balnavis, the friend of Sir David Lindsay, and one of the most active promoters of the reformation. At different periods of this reign, he filled the offices of Queen's Advocate, Justice Clerk, and Lord of Session. M'Kenzie says he wrote a Catechism and Confession of Faith, which perhaps may be that which we find in verse at the beginning of the Book of Godlie Ballats.

THE BANKIS OF HELICONE.

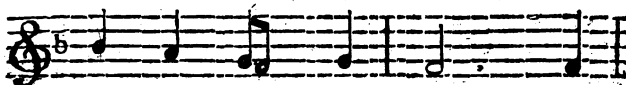
1.



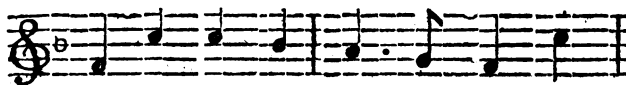
De - clair ye banks of He - li-con, Par-



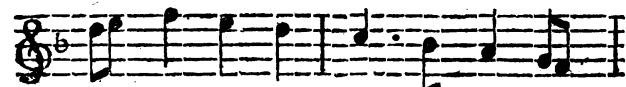
nassus hill, and daills ilk on, And



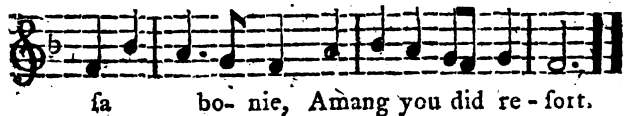
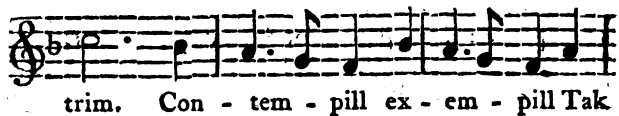
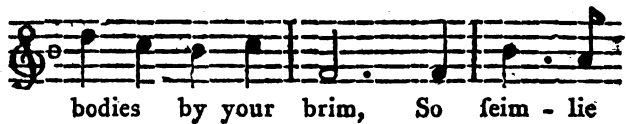
fountain Ca - bell - ein, Gif



o - ny of your Muses all; Or



nymphis may be pe - re - gall Un -  
Vol. III. A a



## II.

No, no. Forsuith wes never none  
 That, with this perfect paragon,  
 In bewtie micht compar.  
 The Muses wald have gevin the griē  
 To her, as to the *A per se*,  
 And peirles perle preclair.  
 Thinking with admiratioun  
 Hir persone so perfyte.  
 Nature, in hir creatioun,  
 To forme hir tuk delyte.  
 Confes then, expres then,  
 Your nymphes, and all thair race,  
 For bewtie, of dewtie  
 Sould yeild, and give hir place.

## III.

Apelles, quha did sa decoir  
 Dame Venus' face and breist befoir,  
 With colours exquisite ;  
 That nane micht be compar'd thairtill ;  
 Nor yit na painter had the skill  
 The bodye to compleit :  
 War he this lyvelie goddes' grace,  
 And bewtie, to behauld,  
 He wald confes his craft and face  
 Surpast a thousand fauld.  
 Nor abill, in tabill  
 With colours competent,  
 So quiklie, or liklie,  
 A forme, to represent.

## IV.

Or had my ladye bene alyve  
 Quhen the thrie goddeffis did stryve,  
 And Paris wes made judge ;  
 Fals Helene, Menelaus' maik,  
 Had ne'er caus'd king Priamus' wraik ;

In Troy nor had refudge.  
 For ather scho the prys had wone,  
 As weill of womanheid ;  
 Or els with Paris, Priam's sone,  
 Had gone in Helen's steid.  
 Estemed, and demed,  
 Of colour twyis so cleir :  
 Far fuetar, and metar  
 To have bein Paris' feir.

## V.

As Phebus' trefs hir hair and breeis ;  
 With angel hew, and cristall eeis ;  
 And toung most eloquent.  
 Hir teithe as perle in curall set ;  
 Hir lips, and cheikis, pumice fret ;  
 As rose maist redolent.  
 With yvoire nek, and pomells round,  
 And comelie intervall.  
 Hir lillie lyre so soft and sound ;  
 And proper memberis all,  
 Bayth brichter, and tichter,  
 Then marbre poleist clein ;  
 Perfyter, and quhyter,  
 Than Venus, luifis quein.

## VI.

Hir angell voice in melodie  
 Dois pass the hevinlie harmonie,  
 And Siren's song most fueit.  
 For to behauld hir countenance,  
 Hir gudelie grace, and governance,  
 It is a joy compleit.  
 Sa wittie, verteous, and wyis ;  
 And prudent bot compair.  
 Without all wickednes and vyce :  
 Maist douce and debonair.  
 In vesture, and gesture,

ist seimlie, and modest.  
 th wourdis, and bourdis,  
 solace the opprest.

## VII.

A thing thair is in hir at all  
 at is not supernaturall,  
 aist proper and perfyte.  
 fresche, so fragrant, and so fair,  
 s Dees, and damre Bewties air,  
 nd dochter of Delyte.  
 With qualeteis, and forme, divine,  
 e nature so decoird,  
 s goddes of all feminine  
 lf men to be adoird.  
 a bliffed that wiffed  
 cho is in all mens' thocht,  
 s rarest, and fairest,  
 hat ever Nature wrocht.

## VIII.

hir luiks, as Titan radiant,  
 Vald pers ane hairt of adamant,  
 And it to love alleur.  
 hir birning beawtie dois embrayis  
 My breist, and all my mind amayis ;  
 And bodye haill combuire.  
 I have no schift bot to resing  
 All power in hir handis ;  
 And willinglie my hairt to bring,  
 To bind it in hir bandis.  
 To langwis in angwis,  
 Soir woundit, and opprest :  
 Forleitit, or treitit,  
 As scho fall think it best.

## IX.

I houpe sa peirles pulchritud,  
 Will not be voyde of manfuetud ;

Nor cruellie be bent.  
 Sa, ladye, for thy courtesie,  
 Have pitie on my miserie;  
 And lat me not be schent!  
 Quhat prayis have ye to be sweir,  
 Or crewellie to kill  
 Your woful woundit prifoneir,  
 All youldin in your will?  
 All preifing, but ceifing;  
 Maist humlie for to serve.  
 Then pruif me, and luif me  
 As deidis fall deserve.

## X.

And, gif ye find diffait in me,  
 Or ony quent confait in me  
 Your bontie till abuse,  
 My dowbill deling be difdaine  
 Acquyt, and pay me hame againe;  
 And flatlie me refuse.  
 Bot fen I mein sinceritit,  
 And trew luif from my hairt;  
 To quyt me with austeritie  
 Forfuith war not your pairt.  
 Or trap me, or wrap me  
 Maist wrangfullie in wo;  
 Forfaiking, and wraiking  
 Your fervand, as your fo.

## XI.

Alace! let not trew amitie  
 Be quyt with so greit creweltie;  
 Nor service be difdaine!  
 Bot rather, hairt, be reuthfull,  
 And ye fall find me treuthfull,  
 Constant, secreit, and plaine.  
 In sorrow lat me not consome,  
 Nor langer dolour drie,

**B**ot suddanlie pronounce the dome,  
**G**if I fall leif, or die,  
**T**hat having my craving,  
**M**irthfull I may remaine ;  
**O**r speid sone the deid sone,  
**A**nd put me out of paine.

---

These musical notes are printed from a little book in MS. of an ancient hand, bearing the date of 1639, and consisting of airs, songs, pavanes, Scottish psalms, &c. in the possession of Mr Campbell, author of the history of Scottish Poetry. Near the beginning of the Bannatyne MS. is a pious poem "On the Creation," by Sir Richard Maitland, directed to be sung "to the tone of the Bankis of Helicone," which therefore can scarcely be of later date than between 1550 and 1560, and on that account alone, independent of its intrinsic merit, is an object of some curiosity. It appears, as naturally may be supposed, to have been a favourite melody among the learned, but probably was never much known among the vulgar, to whom the words must have appeared incomprehensible, and of course the music useless. To this circumstance also must be ascribed its sinking into an obsolete state in less than a century, while *John cum kifs me now, You'll never be like my auld gudeman, Cauld and raw, Gramachree, Low down in the broop, Robin's Jok,* and others, beyond a doubt, of higher antiquity, have constantly maintained their ground down to the present day. No other liberty has been taken with the Air, excepting to supply it with bars, and to print it in close instead of open notes, to prevent inattentive readers from pronouncing it to be "a mere drawl."

The poem is from Mr Pinkerton's "Maitland Collection," and probably may be an early composition of Montgomery, author of the *Cherry and Slae*, to be taken notice of in due time. Such an uncommon measure required a skilful musician to compose an appropriated air;—and the task seems to have been executed with success, otherwise we should not have found new words to the same tune so early as 1568; as also various other compositions within twenty years afterwards.—There is no probability, therefore, that a new or different "Banks of Helicon" was composed before 1639.



O LUSTY MAY.

From the MS.\*

---

O LUSTY May, with Flora quene !  
Quhois balmy drapis frome Phebus schene,  
Preluciand beimes befoir the day ;  
Be thè Diana growis grene,  
Thru ch glaidnefs of this lusty May.  
Than Esperus, that is so bricht  
Till wofull haitis, casts his lycht  
On bankis and blumes on every brae ;  
And schuris ar sched furth of that ficht,  
Thru ch glaidnefs of this lusty May.  
Birdis on bowis of every birth,  
With rewving nottis makand thair mirth,  
Richt plesandly upon the spray  
With fluriffingis, our feild and firth,  
Thru ch glaidnefs of this lusty May.  
All luvaris that are in cair,  
To thair ladeis than do repair  
In fresch mornyngis befoir the day,  
And ar in mirth ay mair and mair,  
Thru ch glaidnefs of this lusty May.  
Of everie moneth in the yeir  
To mirthfull May thair is no peir,  
Hir glistrin garments ar so gay,  
You lovaris all mak merie cheir,  
Thru ch glaidnefs of this lustie May.

WELCUM

\* Compared with the copy in Forbes's Song book 1666. It is mentioned in the *Complaint of Scotland* 1549.

WELCUM TO MAY.

*From the BANN. MS.*

---

I.

**B**E glaid al ye that luvaris bene,  
For now hes May depaynt with grene  
The hillis, valis, and the medis ;  
And flouris hastily upspredis.  
Awalk out of your sluggardy,  
To heir the birdis melody ;

II.

Quhois fuggourit nottis loud and cleir,  
Is now ane parradise to heir.  
Go walk upon sum revir fair ;  
Go tak the fresh and holfum air ;  
Go luke upon the flurist fell ;  
Go feil the herbis pleasand smell ;

III.

Quhilk will your comfort gar increse,  
And all avoid your haviness.  
The new cled putpour hevin espy,  
Behald the lark now in the sky,  
With besy wyng scho (towrs) on hicht,  
For grit joy of the dayis licht.

IV.

Behald the verdour fresh of hew,  
Powdderit with grene, quhyt, and blew,  
Quhair with dame Flora, in this May,  
Dois richely all the feild array ;  
And how Aurore, with visage pale,  
Inbalmis with her cristall hale,

## V.

The grene and tender pylis ying,  
 Of every gres that dois upspring ;  
 And with berall dróppis bricht,  
 Makis the graffis gleme of licht ;  
 Luk on the purple firmament,  
 And on the enammellit orient.

## VI.

Luk on Phebus put up his heid,  
 As he dois raifs his baneris reid,  
 He dois the eist so bricht attyre,  
 That all feimis birning in a fyre,  
 Quilk comfort dois to every thing,  
 Man, bird, beist, and fluriffing.

## VII.

Quhairfor luvaris be glaid and licht,  
 For shortened is your havy nycht,  
 And lenthit is your mirry day.  
 Thairfor ye welcum now this May,  
 And bridis do your hail plesance  
 With mirry song and obfervance,

## VIII.

This May to welcum at your mycht,  
 At fresh Phebus upryfing bricht ;  
 And all ya flowris that dois spred,  
 Lay furth your levis upon breid,  
 And welcum May with bemys cheir,  
 The quene of every moneth cleir.

## IX.

And every man thank in his mynd  
 The God of natur and of kynd,  
 Quilk ordaint all for our behufe,  
 The erd under, the air abuse ;  
 Bird, beist, flour, tyme, day, and nyght,  
 With planets hail to gif us licht.

WA WORTH MARYAGE.

---

I.

vdown, on Blak-money day,  
all was gadderit to the Play,  
men and wemen semblit thair,  
ane sweit ane sich and fay  
wth maryage for evermair !

II.

ye may have grit plesance  
to Venus obfervance,  
[includit be with cair,  
far nother fing nor dance.  
wth maryage for evermair !

III.

that I was ane madein ying,  
wald I dance and fing,  
ort and play, bayth lait and air.  
or I nocht luik to sic thing.  
wth maryage for evermair !

IV.

n I bunden out of blis,  
e churle says I am his,  
far nocht luik our the stair,  
to gif Schir Johne ane kifs.  
wth maryage for evermair !

V.

ar I ane madin, as I was,——  
me lady of the Bas,——  
och that I wer never so fair,  
din fuld I never pas.  
wth maryage for evirmair !

VI.

## VI.

Thus am I thirlit onto ane schrew,  
 Quhilk dow nothing of chalmers glew;  
 Of boure-bourding bayth bask and bair.  
 God wayt gif I have caus to rew!  
 Wa worth maryage for evermair!

## VII.

All nicht I clatter upon my creid,  
 Prayand to God gif I wer deid:  
 Or ellis out of this world be wair;  
 Then suld I se for sum remeid.  
 Wa worth maryage for evermair!

## VIII.

Ye suld heir tell, and he war gane,  
 That I suld be ane wantoun ane.  
 To leir the law of Luffis layr  
 In our toun lyk me suld be nane.  
 Wa worth maryage for evermair!

## IX.

I suld put on my ruffet gowne,  
 My reid kirtill, my hois of brown;  
 And lat thame se my yallow hair,  
 Undir my curché hingand down.  
 Wa worth maryage for evermair.

## X.

Luffaris bayth suld heir and se  
 I suld luif thame that wald luif me.  
 Thair harts for me suld never be fair.  
 Bot ay unweddit suld I be.  
 Wa worth maryage for evermair!

## QUOD CLAPPERTOUN.

---

"Blak-money day," that is, "annual rent day," is here substitut  
 for "Blak Monunday," in Mr Pinkerton's edition. The inhabitants  
 of Bowden probably paid Black-mail to their Liege-lord, Ker of Hal  
 den, or Cessford. See some farther remarks subjoined to the next artic

GOD GIF I WER WEDO NOW.

---

I.

**U**NDER ane brekkin bank *an bie*  
I hard ane heynd cheild mak his mane ;  
He sicht, and said richt drerélie,  
Evil is the wyf that I have tane !  
Forthy to yow I mak my mane,  
Ye tak gud tent quhair that ye wow.  
Thoch it is scant ane twelf-month gane—  
God gif I wer wedo now !

II.

War I ane wedo, forouttin weir,  
Full weill I culd luik me aboute  
In all this land, bayth far and neir ;  
Of wyfing I fuld have na doute.  
Upon my hip I have ane clout,  
Quhilk is nocht plesand for my prow.  
Quhen scho is in, I am thairout.  
God gif I wer wedo now !

III.

Quhen scho is in, I am thairout.  
Scho list nocht at my layr to leyr :  
In all this land, forouttin dout,  
Of sturtsunnes scho hes no peir.  
Scho garris me say with sempill cheir  
That I have nother corne nor kow.  
I mak my mane, as ye ma heir,  
God gif I wer wedo now !

IV.

## IV.

Scho luikis doun oft, lyk ane sowl,  
 And will nocht speik quhen I cum in ;  
 I spak ane wourde, nocht for my prow.  
 To ding her weill it war na fyn.  
 Syne on hir fut (up) couth scho wyn ;  
 And to the rude scho maid ane vow,  
 ' For I fall hit thy spindill schyn,'  
 God gif I wer wedo now !

## V.

With that scho raucht me sic ane rout  
 Quhill to the erde scho gart me leyn ;  
 Suppois my lyf wes oft in dout,  
 Hir malice I culd nocht refrain.  
 Scho gars me murne, I bid nocht feyn,  
 And with fair straiks scho gars me fow.  
 Thus am I cummerit with ane quene.  
 God gif I wer wedo now !

In the Maitland Folio MS. this poem or song immediately succeeds *Wa Worth Maryage*, to which it seems intended as a counter part, and therefore may perhaps be another composition of CLAFFERTON. Of the author no particulars are known ; but we may conjecture that he belonged to the county of Roxburgh, from his mentioning the village of Bowdean as the scene of peculiar merriment and gayety, which doubtless it was upon particular occasions, so long as the powerful Ker of Cessford (now of Roxburgh) resided chiefly at his magnificent seat of Halieden, in its immediate vicinity. The castle or tower, situated in the center of a deer park of 500 acres, appears to have been built in 1530, from the following inscription on a lintel :

Feer God,  
 Flé from sin,  
 Mak to the lyf  
 Everlasting  
 To the end.  
 Dem Isbel Ker, 1530.

This dame Isbel Ker was the grandmother of the first Earl of Roxburgh; herself also a Ker of the family of Fernie-hirst. It is a little singular that her name should appear in the inscription without that of her husband, Sir Walter, to whom she then but lately had been married, and who lived till about 1584. The burying place of the Roxburgh family is still at Bowden-kirk.

THE LAMENT OF A PURE COURT-MAN.

*From Mr PINKERTON's edition of the MAITLAND Poems.*

**G**OD, as thow weill can,  
Help the flie court-man !  
His banes may I fair ban  
First lernt me to ryde.

Thre brether wer we,  
All borne of ane cuntré ;  
The hardest fortoun fell me.  
Grit God be my gyde !

The eldest brother was na fule,  
Quhen he was young yeid to the scule ;  
And now he sittis on ane stule,  
Ane prelot of pryde.

My secund brother bure the pak,  
Ane lytil quhyle upon his bak ;  
Now he hes gold and warld's wrak,  
Lyand him besyde.

Now mon I to the court fayr,  
Baith thristlefs and threid-baird :  
Quhairevir I found, or I fayr  
In barrat to byde.

All men makis me debait,  
For heirischip of horsmeit ;  
Fra I be semblit on my feit,  
The out-horne is cryde.

Thay rais me all with ane rout,  
And chafis me the toun about ;  
And cryis all with ane schout,  
O traytor full tryde ?

Quhen



Quhen I have ridden all day,  
 He wer wyfe that can say,  
 Gif the court-man weil lay;  
 Na, na, be Sanct Bryde.

At nicht is some gaine,—  
 This is our auld a rayne;—  
 I am maist wilsum of wane,  
 Within this warld wyde.

Now man I the court fle,  
 For falt of meit, and na fe;  
 With na mair gude na ye fe,  
 Upon this gald glyde.

Syn, but devotioun, furth fair,  
 And fenyne me ane Pardonair,  
 With bag, and burdone full bayr,  
 To beg, and nocht hyde.

Now in my mind me remordis,  
 As the court-man recordis,  
 All my lippining upon lordis  
 Is layd me besyde.

Man, thow fe for thyself;  
 And purches thé fum pelf.  
 Leyd not thy lyfe lyke ane elfe,  
 That our feild can flyde.

---

The last stanza, save two, is sufficient evidence that the poem was written before the Reformation. The trade of selling pardons probably never was lucrative in Scotland after repeated exhibitions of Sir David Lindsay's Play.

THE MAKING OF THE LAIRDIS BED.

*From the BANN. MS.*

---

I.

the thocht, this hinder nycht,  
and ane madin bricht,  
halmer fast thame sped,  
withir erdly wicht,  
mak the lairdis bed.

II.

at the bed wes reddy maid,  
her in his armes, and said,  
your schankels latt me sched,  
e myne, and therein laid,  
irft spill the lairdis bed.

III.

his hand in at hir spair,  
sit downwart, ye wait quhair.  
this mounth wald fane be fed ;  
and his hairt was fair,  
not spill the lairdis bed.

IV.

the bed it war a pane,  
the laird wald not be fane  
towtit and ourtred.  
I fall mak it agane,  
ald spill the lairdis bed.

V.

ye you in sum place quhair  
cht speik, and no thing spair:  
ye ma haif me un-led,  
war ane myll and mair,  
to spill the lairdis bed,

I.

C c

VI.

## VI.

Yit I wald thraw yow down, he sayis,  
Wer not for fyling of your clayis.  
Quhat rek, quo fcho, I am weill cled?  
Ye ar our red for windil strayis,  
That dar not spill the lairdis bed.

## VII.

Thair wes na bouk intill his breyk ;  
His doingis wes not wirth a leik.  
Fy on him, fowmart ! now is he fled,  
And left the maidin fwowning feik,  
And durst not spill the lairdis bed.

ANE AVENTUR ON WEDDINSDAY.

From the BANN. MS.

---

I.

**I**N Sommer quhen flouris sweitt smell,  
As I fure our feild and fell,  
Alone I wanderit by ane well  
On Weddinsday,  
I met a cleir under a kell,  
A weil-fard may.

II.

Scho had ane hat upon hir heid,  
Of claver cleir, baith quhyte and reid,  
With cat-lukis strynklyt in that steid,  
And fynkill grein.  
Wit ye weill to weir that weid,  
Wald weil hir seim.

III.

Ane pair of beids about hir throt,  
Ane *agnus Dei* with nobill not,  
Jyngland weill with mony joitt,  
War hingand down.  
It was full ill to find ane moitt  
Upon hir gown.

IV.

Als fone as I that schene cuth fé,  
I halfit hir with hart maist fré,—  
I luvè yow weill, and nocht to lé,  
Wald ye me lane—  
“Out hay!” quod scho, “My joy lat be;  
“Ye speik in vane.

## V.

“ Quhat is the thing that ye wald haif? ”——  
 Nathing bot a kyfs I craif,  
 As I that lufis yow owr the laif,  
     Wald ye me frow:  
 “ Gif that yow may of forrow faif,  
     “ Cum tak it now.”

## VI.

Than kiffit I hir anis or twyifs,  
 And scho gan gruntill as a gryifs;  
 “ Allace! quo scho, I am unwyifs  
     “ That is fa meit.——  
 “ Tifs lyk that ye had eiten pyifs,  
     “ Ye ar fa sweit.

## VII.

“ My hatt is yours of proper dett: ”  
 And on my heid scho couth it sett.  
 Than in my armis I did hir plett,  
     And scho to thraw.  
 Allace! quo scho, ye gar me swett,  
     Ye wirk fa flaw.

## VIII.

Than doun we fell bayth in feir.  
 “ Allace! quo scho, that I cam heir:  
 “ I trow this labowr I may yow leir,  
     “ Thocht I be yung.  
 “ Yit I feir I fall by full deir  
     “ Your sweit kyffing.”

## IX.

Than to ly still scho wald nocht blin.  
 “ Allace!” quod scho, “ my awin sweit thing,  
 “ Your courtly foedding garris me fling,  
     “ Ye wink fa weill;  
 “ I fall yow cuver quhen that ye cling;  
     “ Sa haif I feill.

X.

“ Sen ye stummer not for my skyppis,  
 “ Bot hald your taikill be my hippis,  
 “ I byd a quhassil of your quhippis.  
     “ Thocht it be mirk,  
 “ Bot an ye will I schrew the lippis,  
     “ That fyrst fall irk.”

XI.

Als fone as we our deid had done,  
 Scho reifs fone up and askit hir schone,  
 Als tyrit as scho had weschin a spone.  
     To yow I say,  
 This aventur anis to me come  
     On Weddinfday.

---

There is something in the manner of this and the preceding poem that inclines one to ascribe them to the author of “*Wa worth mairage*,” page 195. I observe that a brother of Sir Walter Ker of Cessford was, at this time, abbot of Kelso: Probably Clapperton might belong to the same Monastery; or to that of Melrose, within three miles to the north of Bowden.

THE LUVARIS LAMENT.

*From the BANN. MS.*

---

I.

PANSING in hairt, with spreit oppress,  
This hindernycht bygon,  
My corps for walking wes molest,  
For lufe only of on.  
Allace ! quhome to suld I mak mon,  
Sen this come to lait :  
Cauld cauld culis the lufe  
That kendills ou'r het.

II.

Hir bewty, and hir maikles maik;  
Dois reif my spreit me fro,  
And cauffis me no rest to tak,  
Bot tumbling to and fro.  
My curage than is hence ago,  
Sen I may nocht hir gett :  
Cauld cauld culis the lufe  
'That kendills ou'r het.

III.

Hir first to lufe quhen I began,  
I troud scho luvit me ;  
Bot I, allace ! wes nocht the man,  
That best pleifit her é :  
Thairfoir will I let dolour be,  
And gang ane uthir gett :  
Cauld cauld culis the lufe  
That kendills ou'r het.

IV.

## IV.

First quhen I kest my fantesy,  
 Thair fermly did I stand,  
 And howpit weill that scho suld be  
 All hail at my command ;  
 Bot suddanly scho did ganestand,  
 And contrair maid debait :  
 Cauld cauld culis the lufe  
 That kendills ou'r het.

## V.

Hir proper makdome so perfynt,  
 Hir visage cleir of hew ;  
 Scho raissis on me sic appetyte,  
 And caussis me hir persew.  
 Allace ! scho will nocht on me rew,  
 Nor gré with myne estait :  
 Cauld cauld culis the lufe  
 That kendills ou'r het.

## VI.

Sen scho hes left me in distres,  
 In dolour and in cair,  
 Without I-get sum uthir grace,  
 My lyfe will lest no mair ;  
 Scho is ou'r proper, trym, and fair,  
 Ane trew hairt to ourfett :  
 Cauld cauld culis the lufe  
 That kendills ou'r het.

## VII.

Suld I ly down in haviness,  
 I think it is bot vane,  
 I will get up with mirriness,  
 And cheifs als gud againe ;  
 For I will maik to yow *in* plane,  
 My hairt it is ourfett :  
 Cauld cauld culis the lufe  
 That kendills ou'r het.

## VIII.



## VIII.

No, no, I will nocht trow as yet,  
 That scho will leif me so,  
 Nor yit that scho will change or sit,  
 As thoch scho be my fo.  
 Thairfoir will I lat dolour go,  
 And gang ane uthir gait :  
 Cauld cauld culis the lufe  
 That kendills ou'r het.

FETHY,

---

In the "Complaint of Scotland, 1549," two different songs of *The Broom* seem to be mentioned. One of them probably was *Low down in the broom*, to which air the measure of this *Lament* appears to correspond with peculiar exactness. In Mr Binkerton's list, the name is by mistake *Selby* instead of *Fetby*, of whom no other monument now remains.

SANG

SANG AGANIS THE LADYES.

z MR PINKERTON'S *edition of the MAIT. Poems.*

---

I.

ladyes bewtie to declair  
rejois to tell ;  
an thai ar young, men think tham fair,  
lustie lyk to sell ;  
y do appeir for to excell,  
rounderous moy thai mak it,  
t, futeit is thair bewis,  
quhil thay be contractit.

II.

an thai have thair virginitie,  
y seim to be ane sanct ;  
as thay knew divinitie.  
propertie thai want.  
a swers thame trew, and seims constant,  
trests in all thay fay,  
sune he is begylit,  
lichtlied for ay.

III.

Adam, our progenitour  
creat be the Lord,  
v'd his wickit paramour,  
a consal'd him discord ;  
sading him for to accord  
the deil's report ;  
dull dreis the man  
trests into that fort.

OL. III.

D d

IV.

## IV

Bot thair is mony Adams now  
 And evir in this land ;  
 Sic bestlie men subjectit bow,  
 Ay redie at command ;  
 Quhateir thair wyfes dois thame demand,  
 Thay wirk it many wayis ;  
 Ay fraydant at the man,  
 Quhil thay bring him our staxis.

## V.

Our lords ar so degenerat,  
 Syn ladeis tuke sic ster,  
 Thay spend thair rents upon thair weids ;  
 And baneist hes gud cheir.  
 Thair goldfmyth wark it gois fo deir,  
 To counterfit grit princis ;  
 Lords, your ladye-wyfes, but weir,  
 Put yow to grit expencis.

## VI.

Thair belts, thair broches, and thair rings,  
 Mak biggings bair at hame ;  
 Thair hudes, thair chymours, thair garnyfings,  
 For to agment thair fame.  
 Scho fall thairfoir be calt Madame ;  
 Botand the laird maid Knycht.  
 Grit, grit is thair grace.  
 Howbeit thair rents be slicht.

## VII.

The lairds that drank guid wyn, and ale,  
 Ar now faine to drink smattis ;  
 Thay top the beir, and cheips the meil,  
 The ladie sawis the aittis.  
 The jakmen and the laird debaitis ;  
 Dishonorit is thair name.  
 Fy, fy on thame all,  
 For thai regard no schame.

## VIII.

## VIII.

Scho sayis, an the laird had men,  
 That he wald wodset land,  
 Quhilk waiftit is by hir wemen.  
 Mahoun refave that band !  
 For thay will waift mair under hand,  
 Nor quhat us weil staik may.  
 Ladyes and lairds, gar hound your dogs,  
 And hoÿ the queins away.

## IX.

Sen hunger now gois up and down,  
 And na gud for the jakmen ;  
 The lairds and ladyes ryde of the toun;  
 For feir of hungerie bakmen.  
 The ladyes at the yet dois shack thame,  
 Regarding no remeid.  
 Short, short be thair lyvis ;  
 And duleful be thair deid.

---

St. 1. l. 4. " — to fell" is probably incorrect, but no preferable reading seems sufficiently obvious to warrant an alteration.

St. 9. l. 5. " — shack thame," i. e. chack or check them. About this time the great Land-holders began to dispense with the attendance of jack-men, or armed men on horse-back ; and the Ladies to employ a greater number of female servants. Upon this circumstance a great part of the song seems to turn.

ANE BALLAT OF EVILL WIFFIS.

BY FLEMYNG.

---

I.

**B**E mirry, bretherene, ane and all,  
And sett all sturt on fyð ;  
And every ane togidder call,  
To God to be eut gyd :  
For als lang leivis the mirry man,  
As dois the wrech, for ocht he can ;  
Quhen deid him streks, he wait nocht quhan,  
And chairgis him to byd.

H.

The riche than fall nocht sparit be,  
Thocht thay haif gold and land,  
Nor yit the fair, for thair bewty,  
Can nocht that chairgè ganestand :  
Thocht wicht or waik wald flé away,  
No dowl bot all mon ransone pay ;  
Quhat place, or quhair, can no mañ fay,  
Be sie, or yit be land.

III.

Quhairfoir my counsaill, brethir, is,  
That we togidder sing,  
And all to loif that Lord of blifs,  
That is of hevynis King :  
Quha knowis the secreit thochts and dowl,  
Of all our hairtis round about ;  
And he quha thinks him nevir so stout,  
Mone thoill that puniffing.

IV.

Quhat man but stryf, in all his lyfe,  
 Doith test moir of deids pane;  
 Nor dois the man quhilk on the fie  
 His leving seiks to gane:  
 For quhen distrefs dois him opprefs,  
 Than to the Lord for his redrefs,  
 Quha gaif command for all exprefs  
 To call, and nocht refrane.

V.

The myrryest man that leivis on lyfe,  
 He sailis on the fie;  
 For he knawis nowdir sturt nor stryfe,  
 Bot blyth and mirry be:  
 Bot he that hes ane evill wyfe,  
 Hes sturt and forrow all his lyfe;  
 And that man quilk leivis ay in stryfe,  
 How can he mirry be?

VI.

Ane evill wyfe is the werst aucht;  
 That ony man can haif;  
 For he may nevir fit in faucht,  
 Onless he be hir sklaif:  
 Bot of that fort I know nane uder,  
 But owthir a kukald, or his bruder;  
 Fondlars and kukalds all togidder,  
 May wifs thair wyfis in graif.

VII.

Becaus thair wyfis hes maistry,  
 That thay dar nawayis cheip,  
 Bot gif it be in privity,  
 Quhan thair wyfis ar on sleip:  
 Ane mirry in thair cumpany,  
 Wer to thame worth baith gold and fie;  
 Anę menstrall could nocht bocht be,  
 Thair mirth gif he could beir.

VIII.

## VIII.

Bot of that fort quilk I report,  
 I knaw nane in this ring ;  
 Bot we may all, baith grit and small,  
 Gladly baith dance and sing :  
 Quha list nocht heir to mak gud cheir,  
 Perchance his guds ane uthir yeir  
 Be spent, quhen he is brocht to beir,  
 Quhen his wyfe tak the sling.

## IX.

It hes bene sene, that wyfe wemen,  
 Estir thair husbands deid,  
 Hes gottin men, hes gart thame ken,  
 Gif thay mycht beir grit laid.  
 With ane grene sling, hes gart thame bring,  
 The geir quhilk won wes be ane dring ;  
 And syne gart all the bairnis sing  
 Ramukloch in thair bed.

## X.

Than wad scho say, Allace ! this day,  
 For him that wan this geir ;  
 Quhen I him had, I skairfly said,  
 My hairt anis mak gud cheir.  
 Or I had lettin him spend a plak,  
 I lever haif wittin him brokin his bak,  
 Or ellis his craig had gottin a crak  
 Our the heicht of the stair.

## XI.

Ye neigartis, then example tak,  
 And leir to spend your awin ;  
 And with gud freynds ay mirry mak,  
 That it may be weill knawin,  
 That thow art he quha wan this geir :  
 And for thy wyfe fé thou nocht spair,  
 With gud freynds ay to mak repair,  
 Thy honesty may be shawin.

## XII.

## XII.

Finis, quoth I, quha settis nocht by,  
 The ill wyffis of this toun,  
 Thocht for dispyt, with me wald flyt,  
 Gif thay nicht put me doun.  
 Gif ye wald knaw quha maid this sang,  
 Quhiddir ye will him heid or hang,  
*Flemynge* his name quhair evir he gang,  
 In place, or in quhat toun.

FLEMING.

---

St. 1. l. 8. "And chairgis him to byd." This is a law phrase, and is nearly synonymous with the English phrase, "arrest him." A charge is an order issued in the name of the Sovereign, and intimated to the party by some one legally authorized to that effect.

Every reader will perceive a want of connection in this poem: The first and second stanzas contain moral reflections on the certainty of death; the third is a religious inference; the fourth mentions the dangers attending the profession of a sailor; the fifth insensibly slides into an invective on froward wives; and this subject is carried on through the rest of the poem, with some wit, and much acrimony of expression.

St. 7. l. 5. "Ane mirry in thair cumpany," &c. The meaning is, to such hen-pecked husbands a cheerful companion would be a most valuable acquisition. A musician that could keep them in tune, would be worth any money.

St. 9. l. 5. "With ane grene sling." Probably sting, a slender hazle stick new cut, for the purpose of giving moderate correction to a wife. This was a power which our rude legislature in former times committed to husbands.

ANE



ANE DESCRIPTION OF PEDDER COFFEIS.

I MS. Collection.

I.

**I**T is my purpois to discryve  
This holy perfyte genologie  
Of pedder knavis superlatyve,  
Pretendand to awtoretie,  
That wait of nocht bot beggartie.  
Ye burges sonis prevene thir lownis,  
That wald distroy nobilitie,  
And baneis it all borrow townis,

II.

Thay ar declarit in seven paitis,  
Ane scroppit cofe quhen he begynnis,  
Sornand all and findry airtis,  
For to by hennis reid-wod he rynniss ;  
He lokis thame up in to his innis  
Unto ane derth, and sellis thair eggis,  
Regraitandly on thame he wynniss,  
And secondly his meit he beggis.

III.

Ane swyngeour coife, amangis the wyvis,  
In land-wart dwellis with subteill menis,  
Exponand thame auld sanctis lyvis,  
And fanis thame with deid mennis banis ;  
Lyk Rome-rakaris, with awsterne granis,  
Speikand curlyk ilk ane till uder ;  
Peipand peurly with peteous granis,  
Lyk fenyeit *Symmie* and his bruder.

IV.

## IV.

Thir cur coffeis that failis oure sone,  
 And thretty sum abowt ane pak,  
 With bair blew bonattis and hobbeld schone,  
 And beir bonnokis with thame thay tak ;  
 Thay schamed schrewis, God gif thame lak,  
 At none quhen merchantis makis gud cheir,  
 Steilis doun, and lysis behind ane pak,  
 Drinkand bot dreggis and barmy beir.

## V.

Knaifatica coff misknawis himself,  
 Quhen he gettis in a furrit gown ;  
 Grit Lucifer, maister of hell,  
 Is nocht sa helie as that loun ;  
 As he cummis brankand throw the toun,  
 With his keis clynkand on his arme.  
 That calf clovin-futtit feid custroun,  
 Will mary nane bot a burges bairne.

## VI.

Ane dyvour coffe, that wirry hen,  
 Distroyis the honor of our natioun,  
 Takis gudis to frist fra fremit men,  
 And brekis than his obligatioun ;  
 Quhilk dois the marchands defamatioun ;  
 Thay ar reprevit for that regratour.  
 Thairfoir we gif our declaratioun,  
 To hang and draw that common tratour.

## VII.

Ane curlorous coffe, that hege-skraiper,  
 He sittis at hame quhen that thay baik,  
 That pedder brybour, that schein-keipar,  
 He tellis thame ilk ane caik by caik ;  
 Syne lokkes thame up, and takis a faik,  
 Betwixt his dowblett and his jactett,  
 And eitis thame in the buith—that smaik ;  
 God that he mort into ane rakkett.

## VIII.

Ane cathedrall coffe, he is our riche,  
 And hes na hap his gude to spend,  
 Bot levis lyk ane wareit wreche,  
 And trestis nevir till tak ane end ;  
 With falsheid evir dois him defend,  
 Proceeding still in averice,  
 And levis his faule nã gude comend,  
 Bot walkis ane willsome wey, I wifs.

## IX.

I you exhort all that is heir,  
 That reidis this bill, ye wald it schaw  
 Unto the provest, and him requair,  
 That he will geif thir coffis the law,  
 And baneis thame the burges raw,  
 And to the scho streit ye thame ken ;  
 Syne cut thair luggis, that ye may know,  
 Thir peddir knavis be burges men.

What the author meant by *coffis*, he explains St. i. l. 3. where ~~he~~ speaks of "pedder *knavis*." *Coffe*, in the modern Scottish language, means *ruffic*. The sense here is peddling merchants. The seven ~~sorts~~ are, 1. An higgler and forestaller; 2. A lewd parish priest; 3. A merchant who traffics in company upon too small a stock; 4. Though ~~obscurely~~ expressed, is a low born fellow, who intrudes himself into the magistracy of a royal burgh; 5. A fraudulent bankrupt; 6. A miser; 7. A dignified churchman: the character of each is drawn from the living manners of that age.

St. 2. l. 3. "*Sornand* all and findry *airis*." This scroppit or contemptible dealer is represented as going about in every quarter *sornand*; a contraction from *sojourning*. Hence *sorners*, or *sojourners*, which so often occurs in our more ancient statutes. He is here described as *solicitous* in purchasing fowls, profiting by the sale of their eggs, forestalling the market, and drawing advantage from a dearth. These are topics of popular discontent, which the legislature has sometimes sanctified by inextricable statutes.

My reason for imagining that scroppit means contemptible, is founded on the following passage in Knox, p. 93. "Thair was presentit to  
 " the

“ the Queen Regent a calfe having two heldis; whairt she scorppit,  
“ and said, it was bot a common thing.”

St. 3. A rascally wench among the married women, resides in the country, versant in the arts of subtilty; he interprets to them the legends of the saints, and sanctifies them with dead men's bones or relics. Such persons seem to have raked the streets of Rome for every superstitious foolery. Sometimes they growl like dogs, in the offices of religion; sometimes they pitifully whine like the hypocritical *Symme and his brother*. See vol. I. p. 360.

The first part of this description alludes to the lascivious and inordinate lives of the secular clergy. The description of their employment in the country resembles that which the younger *Vossius* profanely gave of a friend of his: “ Est sacrificulus in pago quodam, et decipit rusticos.”

St. 4. l. 1. 2. “ Thir cur coffeis that sailis oure sone,  
“ And thretty-sum about ane pak.”

By act 24. parl. 4. James V. it is provided, “ That na merchand sail, without he have ane halfe last of gudes of his awin, or else in governance, as factor, to uthir merchandes.” And by act 25. “ That na schip be frauchted out of the realme, with ony staple gudes, fra the feast of Simon's day and Judes, (28. Oct.) unto the feast of the purification of our lady, called Candlemas.” The reader will now perceive what it was to sail too early, and wherein they offended, who, to the number of thirty, were joint adventurers in one pack of goods.

St. 5. l. 1. “ *Knaifatica* coff milknawis himself.” The word *knaifatica* has been invented to describe a pedlar of mean servile original. Every one knows, that knave formerly meant a servant. It is probable that this stanza was aimed at some living character, remarkable for the insolence of office.

[Those who most frequently held the office of Provost of Edinburgh during the latter part of this reign, were Lord Scaton, Douglas of Kilspindie, and Symon Prestoun of Prestoun.]

— l. 6. “ With his keis clynkand on his arme.” The keys of a city are considered as the symbols of trust and power, and therefore they may have been borne by Magistrates. It is an ancient custom for the chief magistrate of a city to deliver the keys to the Sovereign, upon his first entry.

St. 6. l. 1. “ Ane dyvour coffe.” This stanza describes, in very emphatical terms, the offence of one who, while unable or unwilling to pay, deals upon credit with foreign merchants.

St. 7. l. 7. “ And citis thame in the buith that smaik.” The word *smaik* means a pitiful ignominious fellow. It occurs in a curious poem by the Earl of Glencairn, preserved in Knox. See p. 71. of this vol.

“ They

“ They smaikie dois fet their hail intent,  
 “ To reid the Inglishche New Testament.”

The churl here described, after having carefully numbered his cake conveys one of them under his cloaths, and eats it in his booth or shop

St. 9. l. 6. 7. “ And to the scho-strait ye thame ken,  
 “ Syne cut thair luggis,” &c.

Shoes are still sold at Edinburgh in the upper part of the Grassmarket which formerly was also the place of execution. It is probable that less punishments, such as that of cutting off the ears of delinquents, were anciently inflicted in the same place. It has been suggested to the editor that by Scho-strait, a street in Perth, still termed the Shoe-gate, is understood: But there seems no reason for supposing that this poem was composed at Perth, or that the Shoe-gate in Perth was a place of punishment.

GENERAL

GENERAL SATYRE,

*From the BANN. Collection.*

---

I.

A rychtous thing the quilk dois now proceid,  
ownit lyk unto an emperers ;  
hes defyit guerdoun and his meid,  
s hir trewth on hicht as ane goddes ;  
faith hes flyttin with fraud and dowbilness,  
prudence feis all thingis that cummis beforne,  
owing the trace of perfyte stabilaes,  
evin be lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

II.

cis of custome mantenis rycht in deid,  
prelettis levis in clyne perfytness ;  
chtis luvis, God wat, bot littill falsheid,  
preistis hes reffusit all riches ;  
religioun levis in holiness ;  
y bene in vertew, and full fair upborne ;  
in court can no man sé increfs ;  
leill by lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

III.

chands of louker takes bot littill hede,  
ir usury is fetterit with discrefs ;  
for to speik also of womanhede,  
eist frome thame is all new fangilness ;  
y haif left pryd, and takin to meikness,  
ois pacience is bot newly watt and schorne ;  
ir tungis hes no tuiching of scherpness ;  
leill by lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

IV.

## IV.

Pure men compleis now, bot for no neid,  
 The riche gevis ay seik almoufs, as I gefs;  
 With plenty ay the huagry thay do feid,  
 Clethis the nakit in thair wrechitnes;  
 And cherité is now a cheif maistres;  
 Sklander fra her toung hes pullit out the thorne,  
 Discretioun dois all hir lawis expres,  
 Als leill by lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

## V.

Out of this land, or ellis God forbede,  
 Baneit is fraud, falsheid, and fekilnes;  
 Flattery is fled, and that for verry drede;  
 Both riche and pure hes takin thame to sadnes;  
 Lanboraris wirkis with all thair beffines;  
 Day nor nycht, nor hour, can be forborne  
 Bot swynk and fueit, to voyd all ydilnes;  
 Als leill by lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

## VI.

Princis rememberis, and providently takis hede,  
 How vertew is of vyce a hé goddeff;  
 Our faith nocht haltis, we leif evin as our credē  
 In wurd and deid, as wark berris witnes;  
 All ipocritis hes left thair frawardnes;  
 Thus weidit is the poppill fra the corne;  
 And every stait is governit, as I gefs,  
 Als leill by lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

---

St. 1. l. 3. "Law hes defyt guerdoun and his meid." The best commentary that I can make upon this line is to transcribe, act 104, parliament 7. James V. 1540. "It is statute and ordained, That for sa meikle as it has bene heavilie murmured to our Sovereine Lorde, that his lieges has bene greatlie hurte in times bygane be judges, baith spiritual and temporal, quha hes not been allanerlie judges, bot plaine sollistares, partial counsellours, assisters and partakers with sum of the parties, and hes tane great geare and profite.

"Therefore

“ Therefore it is statute and ordained, in times cumming, That all  
 “ justice, schireffes, Lordes of Session, baillies of regalities, provost and  
 “ baillies of burrowes, and uther deputes, and all uther judges, spiritual  
 “ and temporal, alswell within regalities as royaltie, shall do trew and  
 “ equal justice to all our Sovereine Lordis lieges, without ony partial  
 “ counsell, rewardes, or buddes taking, further then is permitted of the  
 “ law, (meaning sentence money,) under the paine of tinfell of their  
 “ honour, fame, and dignitie, gif they be tainted and convicted of the  
 “ same. And gif ony maner of percion murmuris ony judge, temporal  
 “ or spiritual, allweill Lordes of Session, as uthers, and proves not the  
 “ same sufficientlie, he shall be punished in semblable manner and sorte,  
 “ as the saide judge or person whom he murmuris, and shall paye  
 “ paine arbitral, at the will of the King’s Grace, or his counsell, for the  
 “ infaming of sik persones; providing alwaies, gif ony spiritual man  
 “ failyies, that he be called before his judge ordinar.”

——— l. 5. “ Hes *fyttin* with fraud,” &c. Has removed from fraud.  
*Flytt* is *vertere solum*, particularly used of tenants who quit their possession. The word *fytt*, in modern English, implies not so much the removing from any one place, as the fluctuating from one place to another.

St. 2. l. 2. “ And preletia levis in clyne perfytness.” In a Provincial council held 1549, one great cause of heresy was declared to be, “ in  
 “ personis ecclesiasticis, omnium ferē graduum, morum corruptela ac  
 “ vite profana obscenitas;” Wilkins’s Concil. tom. 4. p. 46. to. p. 60.

——— l. 5. “ All religioun levis in holiness.” The word religioun is here used for monastic orders.

St. 3. l. 6. “ Quoiois pacience is bot newly watt and schorne.” In allusion to the manner of dressing cloath; as if he had said, Womens patience is just cut out of the loom, and nothing the worfe of the wearing.



OF MEN EVILL TO FLEISE.

*From the BANN. Collection.*

---

I.

**F**oure mener of men are evill to pleifs;  
Ane is, that riches hes and eifs,  
Gold, silver, corne, cattell, and ky,  
And wald haif part fra uthiris by.  
Ane uthir is of land and rent,  
So grit a lord, and so potent,  
That he may not it rewill nor gy,  
And yet wald haif fra uthiris by.

II.

The thrid dois eik so dourly drink,  
And aill and wyne within him sink,  
Quhill in his wame no rowm be dry,  
And yet wald haif fra uthiris by.  
The last that hes, of nobill blude,  
Ane lusty lady fair and gude,  
Boith vertewis, wyifs, and womanly,  
Bot yet wald haif ane uthir by.

III.

In end, no wicht I can persaif  
Of gude so grit aboundance haif,  
Nor in this world so welthful wy,  
Bot yet he wald haif uthir by.  
Bot yet of all this gold and gud,  
Or uthir conyie, to conclude,  
Quha evir it hais, it is not I;  
It gois fra me to uthiris by.

PRUDENT

FRUDENT COUNSALE ANENT LENDING.

*From the BANNATTYNE MS.*

---

I.

r times is better hald nor len,  
this is my skill and reffone quhy ;  
evill to knaw ar mony men,  
to be crabbit fettis littil by.  
y hald thè for his innemy  
traif the thing that thow hes lent.  
refor I red the verrely,  
ome to thou lennis tak rycht gud tent.

II.

mony men it dois grit hurt,  
oft of freindis it makis fais,  
baith the pairties haldis in sturt,  
en that the ane the uthir cravis.  
retchitnefs a man diffavis ;  
in himself he thinkis a paine,  
ing that he possessione havis,  
o restore or gif againe.

III.

rfor is better hald nor draw,  
nocht thy awin geir stryve with thé ;  
persone bot thou rycht weill knaw,  
he micht trest and ficker be.  
hou may oft tymes heir and se,  
mony man his awin thing lenis,  
urthrow he winnis grit mawgré,  
hankles men that it miskenis.

OL. III.

F f

IV.

## IV.

Thairfor me think is better than,  
 To hald in thy possession,  
 Nor crave it fra ane uthir man  
 That is of evill condition,  
 Quha keipis no promission.  
 Quhat dois thou than bot flyttis and fechtis,  
 Or thou gett restitution  
 Of him that keipis not his hechtis !

## V.

It war mor trest in to thi purfs,  
 Nor puttit in to rakles handis,  
 To gar the wary, ban and curfs,  
 Seikand thy dettouris in fundry landis,  
 Be war and keip the fro sic bandis,  
 My counsale is, gud freind, and bruder ;  
 This fals warld now sa it standis,  
 That rycht few ar trestis in anodder.

## VI.

Gife ony man hes the at feid,  
 For thy awin gud I counsale the,  
 Ay with full hand se that thou pleid,  
 Sua gife it may no better be.  
 Thy geir to want and win maugré,  
 To the it is bot double skaith.  
 Man, for thy mair securitie,  
 Of ane be ficker, and tyne not baith.

IN PRAISE OF THE WORTHY KNYCHT SIR PENNY.

From the BANN. Collection.

I.

**R**YCHT fane wald I my quentans mak  
With *Sir Penny* ; and wat ye quhy ?  
Hé is a man will undertak  
Lands for to fell, and als to by.  
Thairfoir, me think, rycht fane wuld I,  
With him in fellofchip to repair ;  
Because he is in cūpany  
Ane noble gyd bayth lait and air.

II.

*Sir Penny* for till hald in hand,  
His cūpany thay think so sweit,  
Sum givis na cair to fell his land,  
With gud *Sir Penny* for to meit ;  
Because he is a noble spreit,  
Ane furthy man, and forfèand ;  
Thair is nò mater to end compleit ;  
Quhill he sett to his feill and hand.

III.

*Sir Penny* is a vailyeant man,  
Off mekle strenth and dignitie,  
And evir sen the warld began,  
In to this land autoreist is he ;  
With king and quene may ye nocht sé,  
They treit him ay so tendirly,  
That thair can na thing endit be,  
Without him in thair cūpany ?

IV.

## IV.

*Sir Penny* is a man of law,  
 Witt ye weill, bayth wyis and war,  
 And mony reffonis can furth schaw,  
 Quhen he is standand at the bar ;  
 Is nane so wyis can him defar,  
 Quhen he proponis furth ane plé,  
 Nor yit sa hardy man that dar  
*Sir Penny* tyne, or diffobey.

## V.

*Sir Penny* is baith scherp and wyis,  
 The kirks to steir he takkis on hand ;  
 Disponar he is of benefyis,  
 In to this realme, our all the land,  
 Is none so wicht dar him ganestand ;  
 So wyisly can *Sir Penny* wirk,  
 And als *Sir Symony* his fervand,  
 That now is gydar of the kirk.

## VI.

Gif to the courte thow maks repair,  
 And thow haif materis to proclame,  
 Thow art unable weill to fair,  
*Sir Penny* and thow leif at hame.  
 To bring him furth thynk thow na schame,  
 I do ye weill to understand ;  
 Into thy bag beir thow his name,  
 Thy mater cummis the bettir till hand.

## VII.

*Sir Penny* now is maid ane owle,  
 Thay wirk him mekle tray and tene,  
 Thay hald him in quhill he hair-mowle,  
 And makis him blind of baith his ene ;  
 Thairrowt he is bot feyadill sene,  
 Sa fast thairain they can him steik,  
 That pure commownis can nocht obtene  
 Ane day to byd with him to speik.

St. 5. l. 7: "And als Sir Symony his fervand." Upon the death of William Douglas, Abbot of Holyrood, Buchanan says, "Sacerdotium ejus Robertus Carnierucius, homo humili loco natus, sed pecuniosus, a Rege, tum a pecuniis inopi, redemit; novo genere fraudis elusâ lege ambitus, quæ sacerdotia venire vetat: sponcione scilicet victus, qua, magnâ pecuniâ depositâ, contenderat, Regem non cum proximo sacerdotio vacuo donaturum;" l. 14. c. 35. He wagered with the king, That he should not be provided to the first vacant benefice; and he lost.—This childish popular tale has been occasionally revived. It is to be found in a recent publication of secret and scandalous history.

The origin of this burlesque allegory, and of another in the same style, (see vol. I. p. 139.) is probably to be found in the following song, published by Mr Ritson, partly in Anglo Saxon character, from the Sloane MS. in the British Museum, of the time of Henry VI. if not earlier.

Peny is an hardy knyght,  
 Peny is mekyl of myght,  
 Peny of wrong he makyth ryght,  
 In every cuntrie quer he go.

Thow I have a man yslawe,  
 And forfetyd the kyngis un-lawe,  
 I schal fyndyn a man of lawe  
 Wyl takyn myn peny and let me go.

If I have to don, fer or ner,  
 And Peny be myn messenger,  
 Than am I no thing in dwer,  
 My cause schal be wol do.

If I have pens bothe good and fyn,  
 Men wyl byddyn me to the wyn,  
 "That I have schall by thyne,"  
 Sekyrlly thei wil feyn fo.

And quan I have non in myn purs,  
 Peny bet ne pepy wers,  
 Of me thei holdyn but lytil fors,  
 He was a man let hym go.

THE WOWING OF JOK AND JYNNY.

*From the BANN. Collection.*

---

I.

**R**OBEYNS Jok come to wow our Jynny;  
On our feist evin quhen we wer fow;  
Scho brankit fast, and maid hir bony,  
And said, Jok, come ye for to wow?  
Scho burneist hir baith breist and brow,  
And maid her cleir as ony klok;  
Than spak hir deme, and said, I trow,  
Ye come to wow our Jynny, Jok.

II.

Jok said, Forsuth I yèrn full fane,  
To lut my heid, and sit down by yow.  
Than spak hir modir, and said agane,  
My bairne hes tocher-gud to gé yow.  
Té hé, quoth Jynny, keik, keik, I fé yow.  
Muder, yone man maks you a mok.  
I schro the lyar, full leis me yow,  
I come to wow your Jynny, quoth Jok.

III.

My berne, scho sayis, hes of hir awin;  
Ane gufs, ane gryce, ane cok, ane hen,  
Ane calf, ane hog, ane fute-braid sawin;  
Ane kirn, ane pin, that ye weill ken,  
Ane pig, ane pot, ane raip thair ben,  
Ane fork, ane flaik, ane reill, ane rok,  
Dischis and dublaris nyne or ten:  
Come ye to wow our Jynny, Jok?

## IV.

ket, and ane wecht also,  
 ile, ane scheit, and ane lang flail,  
 , ane almry, and laidills two,  
 k-syth, with ane fwyne-taill,  
 vsty quhittill to scheir the kail,  
 ceill, ane mell the beir to knok,  
 , ane caird wantand ane naill ;  
 : to wow our Jynny, Jok ?

## V.

me, ane furlet, ane pott, ane pek,  
 , ane barrow, with ane quheilband,  
 s, ane troch, and ane meil-sek,  
 rtil braid, and ane elwand.  
 Jynny be the hand,  
 d, Ane feist ; and slew ane cok,  
 id a brydell upaland ;  
 if I gottin your Jynny, quoth Jok.

## VI.

me, I haif your bairne mareit ;  
 ye mak it nevir fa tuche,  
 i wit schois nocht miskareit,  
 ill kend I haif anuch :  
 kit gleyd fell our ane huch,  
 id, ane speit, ane spur, ane fok,  
 ttin oxin I haif a pluche  
 : togidder Jynny and Jok.

## VII.

ie helter, and eik ane hek,  
 rd, ane creill, and als an cradill,  
 der of raggis to stuf ane jak,  
 d pannell of ane laid sadill,  
 oper-polk maid of a padell,  
 unge, ane spindill wantand ane nok,  
 sty lippis to lik ane laiddill,  
 ; togidder Jynny and Jok.



## VIII.

Ane brechame, and twa brochis fyne  
 Weill bukkit with a brydill renyé,  
 Ane fark maid of the linkome twyne,  
 Ane gay grene cloke that will nocht stenyé;  
 And yit for mister I will nocht fenyé,  
 Fyve hundirth fleis now in a flok.  
 Call ye nocht tham ane joly menyé,  
 To gang togiddir Jymny, and Jok ?

## IX.

Ane trene truncheour, ane ramehorne sponc,  
 Twa buttis of barkit blasnit ledder,  
 All graith that gains to hobhill schone,  
 Ane thrawcruk to twyne ane tedder,  
 Ane brydill, ane grith, and ane fwyne blëdder,  
 Ane maskene-fatt, ane fetterit lok,  
 Ane scheip weill keptit fra ill wedder,  
 To gang togiddir, Jynny and Jok.

## X.

Tak thair for my parte of the feist ;  
 It is weill knawin I am weill bodin ;  
 Ye may nocht fay my parte is leist.  
 The wyfe said, Speid, the kaill ar foddin,  
 And als the lyfferoch is fustand loddin ;  
 Quhen ye haif done tak hame the brok.  
 The rost wes tuche, sa wer thay bodin ;  
 Syn gaid togiddir bayth, Jynny and Jok.

---

This well known poem, given faithfully from the MS. exhibits a ludicrous picture of the *curta supellex* of the Scottish Commons in the 16th century. Probably it has been intended to ridicule the miscellaneous list of moveables which, by established custom in Scotland, belonged to certain heirs of line, somewhat like the English heir-looms. See appendix to Hope's *Minor Practicks* 1734, p. 538.

St. I. I. I. "Robeyns Jok;" i. e. Jok the son of Robin, or Robin's son. Proper surnames came late into Scotland.

St. 1. l. 3. "Scho-brankit fast, and maid hir bony." She tript away hastily, and dressed herself out to the best advantage. [*Brankit fast*, dressed herself hastily. E.]

—— l. 6. "Cleir as ony *clok*." Clear as a *clok*, or beetle; a proverbial expression, alluding to the bright polish on the body of that insect.

St. 2. l. 1. 2. — "I yern full fane,  
" To *luk* my heid, and sit down by you." MS.

I understand this to mean, (says Lord Hailes,) "I earnestly long to sit down at your side, after having first searched my head, that there be no animals about me." A refinement in rustic courtship! [Perhaps rather an error of the transcriber for "lout," or lower my head. E.]

—— l. 7. "I schro the lyar, full leis me yow." The young lady having told her mother, that she suspected the sincerity of her wooer, he tenderly answers, "Curse you for a liar, I love you heartily."

St. 3. l. 3. "Ane fute-braid sawing." Corn sufficient to sow a foot-breadth, or a foot-breadth of ground on which one may sow. Here the author, straining to make a ludicrous description of braggart poverty, has transgressed the bounds of probability. The idea, however, has pleased; for in a more modern Scottish ballad, the following lines occur.

"I ha a wie lairdschip down in the Merse,  
" *The nynetent pairt of a gusse's gerse*,  
" And I wo' na cum every day to wow."

[*Fute-braid* perhaps ought to be *fute-gait*, what he could delve; in opposition to plough-gate.]

St. 7. l. 3. "Fyfe fiddler of raggis to stuff an jak." A quantity of rags, wherewith to quilt my coat of mail. By the 87th statute, parliament 6. James V. it was provided, "That all yeamen have *jackets of plate*."

—— l. 6. "Ane sponge." This probably means a *spung*, or purse, which closes with a spring. A. S. *bung* or *pung*. In Scotland the word *spung* is still used for a *job*. Skinner gives an example of what he calls *lingua mystica eronum*, or Gypsy cant. "To nip a bung:" This is from A. S. *niipen. digitis vellicare*, and *bung* or *pung*, marsupium. It would be curious to inquire, whether the cant of Gypsies be any thing more than corrupted Anglo Saxon, or corrupted French, just as those outcasts from civil society are of Anglo Saxon or French original.

St. 8. l. 3. "Ane fark maid of the *linkome* twyne." A shirt made of the Lincoln twine; a sort of cloath so called. Thus, in Chrystis kir k of the grene, St. 2. l. 5. "Thair kirtillis wer of lincome light." [*Lincome*, linen. E. See *Glossary*.]

St. 10. l. 1. "Tak thair for my parte of the feist." Such are my effects, sufficient to set off against yours; or, in the vulgar phrase, to pay my share of the reckoning.

—— l. 5. The MS. reads, "And als the *laverok* is *fust* and *loddin*;" i. e. (says Lord Hailes,) "The lark is roasted and swollen. It seems to be a cant-proverbial expression for dinner is ready." [I rather suppose the line has been erroneously transcribed, it being highly improbable that any such dish was ever common among the peasantry of Scotland. The meaning of what I have substituted is, "our mefs (probably some kind of pottage or flummery) is sufficiently boiled and lythed, or thickened." Belg. *lijf-woeren*, cibus, alimentum; Teut. *lifwara*, cibaria; Scot. *livery*, (meal,) a certain allowance of oat-meal to an out-of-door servant for aliment, or subsistence; whence also perhaps *livery* stable. *Loddin*, for lythen or *lytbed*, which is still a common word; *fustand* probably denotes some appearance of the flummery when boiling in that thickened state.]

—— l. 6. "When ye have done, tak hame the 'brok.'" After you have dined, you may carry the remnants home.

This is another of the few Scottish songs for the antiquity of which there is any positive evidence.

WEDDERBURNÉ'S COMPLAINT.

*From the BANN. MS.*

---

I.

**M**y luvé was fals, and full of flatterie,  
With cullerit lesingis full of dowbilness.  
Quhen that scho spak, her toung was wonder slé,  
With fals semblance and fenyeit humylness,  
And inconstance payntit with steidfastness;  
Hir frane was cuverit with ane piteous face,  
Quhilk was the causis that oft I cryit, allace!

II.

Scho lufit ane udir better than scho lufit me,  
Betwix thame twa thay draif me to grit skorn;  
For it that I tald her in privitie,  
Scho tald it to her lufe opon the morne;  
And sa betwix thame twa I gat the horne.  
Yet I could nocht perfais thair fals confait,  
Becaufs thruch birnand lust I was growin blait.

III.

The skorne that I gatt nicht bene maid ane faris,  
Quhilk excedit the skorne of Absolome,  
Quhan the hett culter was schott in his haris,  
Be clerk Nicolus, and his lufe Allefone,  
As Canterburne tailis maiks mentioun.  
Yet I suspekkit nocht bot scho was trew,  
Bot I was all begylit, quhilk fair I rew.

IV.

## IV.

Yung Pirance, the sone of erle Dragabald,  
 Was dirlit with lufe of fair Meridiane ;  
 Scho promist him hir luve evin as he wald,  
 And in ane secreit place gart him remane,  
 Blawand ane kandill be art magicane,  
 In frost and snaw, quhill day licht in the morne ;  
 Bot my fillok did me far grittar skorne.

## V.

Virgill, quhilk was prudent, graive, and saige,  
 Was lichtleit be his luve without remeid,  
 And for dispyt scho hang hym in ane caige.  
 And Aristotill, quhilk diverss docktrines maid,  
 His lady patt ane brydill on his heid.  
 Bot all thay skornis can nocht comparit be  
 Till half the schame that my luve gart me drie.

## VI.

Siclyk scho wald be grit subtiltie  
 Refsais fra me luve druseifs, belt, and ring,  
 And than thay same giftis offer wald sche  
 Hir paramour, and lait him want no thing.  
 Upoun the morne the same ring he wald bring,  
 And weir thame for dispyt befoir my face,  
 To gar me ken he was mair in hir grace.

## VII.

God wait quhat wo had Troyelus in deid,  
 Quhen he beheld the belt, the broche, and ring,  
 Hingand upon the speir of Diomede,  
 Quhilk Troyellus gaif to Cresseid in luve taking.  
 On that same fort scho did to me maling ;  
 For the giftis that I gafe till hir all hour,  
 With thame scho did possess hir paramour.

## VIII.

Bot quhan scho was into necessitie,  
 Than flatter me scho wald with woirdis fair ;  
 Ane feneyit teir scho wald thrist fra hir é,

Lyk

Lyk as for luvē of me scho wald forfair.  
 Hir fenyeit *no* did sop my hart with cair,  
 Than petie gart me grant till hir defyre,  
 Becaus that luvē brunt me lyk the wuld fyre.

## IX.

So day be day scho plaid with me buk hud,  
 With mony skornis and morkkis behind my bak;  
 Hir subtyll wylis gart me spend all my gud,  
 Quhill that my clayis grew threid bair on my bak.  
 My vane perfut gart me in schame and lak,  
 Quhill fra sic foly my hart dois now refrane;  
 The devill ressave me and I doid agane.

QUOD WEDDERBURNE.

WEDDERBURNE.

## WEDDERBURNE.

---

*It has already been observed that the reformation of religion in Scotland was greatly promoted through the means of WEDDERBURNE'S "Psalms and Ballands of Godlie purposes." The earliest edition of them now extant, is that printed at Edinburgh by Robert Smyth, Nether-bow, 1599: But, from the manner in which they are mentioned in a "History of the kirk of Scotland MS. 1560," they must have made their appearance some considerable time before the date of that Manuscript, and probably are alluded to in a canon of the Provincial Council 1549, which denounces severe punishment against those who kept in their possession "aliquos libros " rythmorum seu cantilenarum vulgarium, scandalosa " ecclesiasticorum,—aut quamcunque hæresim in se " continentia." Of the author nothing is known, or with reasonable probability can be conjectured, unless that he may be the same WEDDERBURNE, who in the Harleian catalogue is named as the author of "The Complaint of Scotland 1549," or to whom the preceding poem and two others of no great merit, are ascribed in the Bannatyne MS. Psalms and paraphrases are not precisely suitable to the plan of this compilation. But we find intermingled with them a variety of satirical invectives against the corruption and abuses of the established Kirk; artfully enough devised for the illumination of the vulgar, who, although they were incapable of reading pamphlets, might easily be taught to sing ballads, especially when adapted, as many of them seem to be, to popular airs. A few of these are therefore curious in*

*more*

*more respects than one. The others are suited to the intention set forth in the prologue,—for the use of*  
 “ *yong persouns and sik as are nocht exercist in the*  
 “ *scripture, quho will sooner consave the trew word nor*  
 “ *quben thay beir it sung in Latine, the quhilk thay*  
 “ *wat nocht qubat it is: Bot quben thay beir it sung,*  
 “ *or singis it themselvis into thair vulgair tounge with*  
 “ *sweit melodie, than fall thay love thair God—and*  
 “ *put away bawdrie and unclein sangs. Praise to God.*  
 “ *Amen.”*

ANDRO HART in his edition 1621, reduced the orthography to the standard nearly of his own time, in the same manner as he had treated Barbour's Bruce in the preceding year, and indeed every other Scottish composition that issued from his press.

## GUDE AND GODLY BALLATES.

TELL ME NOW, AND IN WHAT WISE.

**T**ELL me now, and in quhat wise,  
 How that I suld my lufe forga.  
 Baith day and nicht ane thousand lise,  
 Thir tyrannis waikens me with wa.  
 At midnight mirke thay will us take,  
 And into prison will us fling,  
 There mon we ly quhile we forsake,  
 The name of God quhilk is our King.  
 Then faggots man we burne or beir,  
 Or to the deid they will us bring:  
 It does them gude to do us deir,  
 And to confusion us down thring.

Alace



Alace your Grace hes done greit wrang,  
 To suffer tyrannis in sic fort,  
 Daylie your lieges till ouergang,  
 That does but Christis word report.

Christ, sen your Grace wald cry ane cry,  
 Out throw the realme of all Scotland,  
 "The man that wald live faithfully,  
 "Ye wald him suffer in the land."

Then suld we outhur do or die,  
 Or els our life we suld lay for'd,  
 And ever to live in cheritie,  
 Be Christ Jesu quhilk is our Lord.

Pluck up your herts and make yow bowne,  
 For Christis word see ye stand for'd,  
 Their crueltie it fall come downe  
 Be Christ Jesus quhilk is our Lord.

Thow King of Glory grant us thy blisse,  
 Send us support and comforting,  
 Agains our fais that bisie is,  
 Thy sheipe to stroy baith auld and ying.  
 In houre of deid grant us thy strength,  
 Gladly to thoill their crueltie,  
 And that we may with thee at length,  
 Receive thy joy eternallie.

---

St. 3. l. 1. "Faggots." Part of the ceremony of recantation was to burn a faggot, called by Knox or some other contemporary historian "a bill," which perhaps implies the articles of heresy with which the culprit was charged.

The 5th stanza alludes to the banishment of Knox, Balnavis and other promoters of the reformation, in 1548.

O CHRIST

O CHRIST QUHILK ART THE LIGHT OF DAY.  
*Church Tune, "Christe qui lux es & dies."*

---

**O** CHRIST quhilk art the licht of day,  
The clude of nicht thou dryves away,  
The beam of glore belevit richt,  
Shawand till us thy perfite licht.

This is na nicht as naturall,  
Nor yit na clude materiall,  
That thow expels, as I heir say,  
O Christ quhilk art the licht of day.

This nicht I call Idolatrie,  
The clude ouerspred, Hipocrisie,  
Send from the Prince of all unricht,  
O Christ, for till obscure thy licht.

Quhilk twa hes had dominion  
Lang ledand to destruction  
The maist part of this warld astray  
Fra Christ, quhilk is the licht of day.

Turnand till Goddis infinite,  
Puttand their hope and their delyte  
In markis inventit with the slicht  
Of Sathan, contrair to thy licht.

Sum makis Goddis of sticks and stane,  
Sum makis Goddis of Sainctis bane,  
Quhilk wer they livand heir wald say,  
Idolatrie do way, do way !

To us give nouter laud nor glore,  
O fulis gif ye speir quhairfoir :  
We had na thing throw our awin micht,  
Bot all we had throw Christ our licht.

To that, exempill fall be Paull,  
 At Liftra quha refufit all  
 Maner of gloir, and thus did fay,  
 Give gloir to Chrif, the licht of day.  
 Give nane to us, we are but men,  
 Mortall as ye, your felfis may ken ;  
 O fulis, quhairfoir take ye flicht  
 Rinnand fra Chrif the perfite licht.  
 Sum makis Goddis of freiris caip.  
 Thay monstours mot in gallous gaip ;  
 For they have led us lang astry  
 Fra Chrif, quhilk is the licht of day.  
 Sum mumlit aveis, ſum raknit creidis,  
 Sum makis Goddis of thair beidis,  
 Quhilk wot not quhat they fing nor fay.  
 Alas ! this is an wrangous way.

---

St. laſt, l. 2. " Sum makis Goddis of thair beidis." In Becon's *Reliques of Rome*, we have the following account of the manner of praying on or bydding the beads, and of the benefits that accrued from going through that piece of ſervice in a correſt and proper manner: " Ye ſhall have (ſay the prieſtes) for every word in the Pater-noſter, Ave Maria and Credo ſaid on the *Five pardon beades* three hundred days of pardon in purgatorie : Unto all thoſe that the beades do ſtring, or cauſe to be ſtringed in time of neceſſitye, eightye days of pardou : Alſo ye muſt ſay firſt on the five beads five Pater noſters, five Avie Maries, and a Crede in the worſhip of the five woundes of our Saviour Chrif : And then after every Crede, ſay on the firſt white bead of the fyve, *Jeſu for thy holy name* ; and then on the red beade, *and for thy bitter paſſion* ; then on the firſt black beade, *ſave us from ſin and ibame* ; then on the ſecond black beade, *and endleſſe damnation* ; and then on the laſt white beade, *bring us to thy bliſſe, That never ſhall myſſe ſweet Jeſu ! Amen* ; the pardon whereof, (remembryng all the woundes great and ſmall,) is fyve thouſand four hundred ſeventy-fyve yeares, *totiens quotiens.*"

MUSAND GREITLY IN MY MINDE.

*To the tune, probably, of "Downe, belly, downe."*

**M**USAND greitly in my minde,  
The cruell kirkmen in their kinde,  
Quhilk bene indurit and sa blinde,  
And trowes neuer to cum downe.

Thocht thou be Paip or Cardinall,  
So heich in thy pontificall,  
Resist thou God that creat all,  
Then downe thou fall cum downe.

Thocht thou be Archbisshop or Deane,  
Chantour, Chancelair, or Chaplane,  
Resist thou God, thy glorie is gane,  
And downe thou fall cum downe.

Thocht thou flow in philosophie,  
Or graduate be in theologie,  
Yet and thou fyll the veritie,  
Then downe thou fall cum downe.

Thocht thou be of religioun  
The straiteft in all regioun,  
Yet and thou glaike or gagioun  
The trueth, thou fall cum downe.

Where is Chore and Abiron ?  
Jamnes, Jambres, and Dathan become ?  
To resist God, quhilke made them bouné,  
Are they nought all cummit downe.

And, quhere is Balaam's false counsell ?  
Quhere is the prophets of Jefabell,  
And Belis preistes be Daniell,  
Downe they were all put downe.

And

And mony ma I culd you schaw,  
 Quhilke of thair God wald stand na av,  
 Bot him resistit and his law,  
 And downe they ar cum downe.

Thair is na kingdome nor Empriour,  
 Erle nor Duke of greit valour,  
 Fra tyme ye knaw their false errour,  
 But he fall plucke them downe.

Ophni and Phenis gat no grace,  
 Hely brak his necke, alace,  
 And his offspring put from their place,  
 King Salomon put them downe.

And King Achab and Helyas,  
 The fals prophets destroyit hes,  
 And als the nobill Jofias,  
 Put all these prophets downe.

Is there na ma? quhy said I all?  
 Yet many thousand fall have ane fall,  
 Quhilke haldis Christen men in thrall,  
 Princes fall put them downe.

Wald they na mair impung the trueth,  
 Syne in their office be not flueth,  
 Then Christ on them suld have sic rueth,  
 That they suld nocht cum downe.

I pray to God that they and wee,  
 Obey his word in unitie,  
 Throw faith workand by cheritie,  
 And let us never come downe.

St. 5. l. 4. Gagioun (or gagoiun) is probably erroneous, or some new coined word from *disguise*.

The original words, *Downe, belly, downe*, may be seen in Hawkiu's Hist. of Music, III. 18.

WAY IS THE HIRDIS OF ISRAELL.

---

**W**AY is the hirdis of Israell,  
That feids nocht Christis flock,  
But dantily they feid them fell  
Syne does the pepill mock.

The filly sheep was all forlorne,  
And was the wolfis prey,  
The hirdis teindit all the corne,  
The sheep culd get na stray.

They gadderit up baith wooll and milk,  
And syne tuke na mair cure,  
Bot cled them with the costly filk,  
And ficyke cled their hure.

Therefore sayis God, I will require,  
My scheip furth of their hands:  
And give them hyrds at my desire,  
To teich them my commands.

And they fall nouthier feid them fell,  
Nor yit hunger my sheep:  
I fall them from my kirk expell,  
And gif them fwyne to keip.

---

Two hundred years before this time, John Wickliff taught, in a similar strain, that "in many caas sujets may lesfully withstond tythes; the curates being more cursed of God for withdrawing of teaching in word and deed in good ensample, than the sujets in withdrawing tythes, when the priests don not well their godly office—but live in covetisse and glotony, drunkenens and lechery, with fair horse, and jolly and gay saddles and bridles ringing by the way, and himself in costly cloths and pelure, while their poor neighbours perish for hunger and cold."

GOD

GOD SEND EVERY PREIST ANE WIFE.

---

**G**OD send everie Preist ane wyfe,  
And everie Nunne a man,  
That they may live that haly lyfe,  
As first the kirk began.  
Sanct Peter, quhom nane can reprove,  
His life in mariage led,  
All gude Preistis quhom God did lufe,  
Their maryit wyfis hed.  
Greit causis then I grant had they,  
Fra wyfis to refraine :  
Bot greiter causes have they may,  
Now wyfis to wed againe.  
For then fuld nocht sa mony hure,  
Be up and downe this land :  
Nor yit sa mony beggers pure,  
In kirk and mercat stand,  
And not sa meikill bastard feid  
Throw out this cuntrie fawin.  
Nor gude men uncouth fry fuld feid,  
And all the suith were knawin.  
Sen Christis law and common law,  
And Doctours will admit,  
That Priestis in that yock fuld draw,  
Quha dar fay contrair it !

E WIND BLAWIS CALD, FURIOUS AND BALD.

*Wells, to the tune of "Up in the morning early,"*

---

The wind blawis cald, furious and bald,  
Lang and mony day :  
Christ's mercie we mon all die,  
To rip the cald wind away.

The wind fa keine, that I of meine,  
The vyce of auld ;  
Faith is inclufit, and plainly abusit,  
Wind hes blawin too cald.

The wind has blawin lang the pepill amang,  
Blinded hes their wit ;  
Ignorant pepill, fa lawit bene and febill,  
They wot nocht quhom to wyte.

The word and lawis, the pepill misknawis,  
Redence hes the scripture ;  
The futh does infer, priests fay they erre,  
Ene their busie cure.

The dois present the New Testament,  
Ilk is our faith furelie :  
His callis him like ane heretike,  
Fayis, burnt fall he be.

The cryis on hie, the Spiritualtie,  
Ane them suld defy :  
Their illufion and fals abufion,  
Pepill dois now espy.

Whom suld we wyte of this dispyte,  
Whid fra us Gods law :

Priests and Clarkis, and their evil warkis,  
Ilk dois their God misknaw.

Their



Their greit extortion, and plaine oppreffion,  
Ascendis in the aire.

Without God puneis their cruell vice,  
This warld fall all forfair,

The theif Judas did greit trespas,  
That Christ for silver fald :

But Preifts will take, and his price make,  
For les be mony fald.

With wrang abfolutions, and deceitful pardons,  
For lucre to them given :

They blinde us now, and gars us trow,  
Sic will bring us till hevin.

Gif eirdly pardons might be our falvations,  
Then Christ dyit in vaine :

Gif geir nicht buy Gods greit mercy,  
Then fals is the fcripture plaine.

Syne for our fchoir, he died therefoir,  
And tholit paine for our mis :

Is nane but he that may furelie  
Bring us to hevins blis.

Then be na way, fee that ye pray,  
To Peter, James, nor Johne :

Nor yit to Paull, to fave your faull,  
For power have they none.

Saif Christ onlie that died on trie,  
He may baith lowfe and bind,

In uthers mo gif ye traift fo,  
On yow blowes cald the winde.

Now fee ye pray baith night and day,  
To Christ that bought us deir ;

For on the rude he fhed his blude,  
To faif our faulls but weir.

PREISTIS CHRIST BELIEVE.

---

**P**REISTIS Christ beleve,  
And only traist into his blude,  
And nocht into your warkis gude,  
As plainly Paull can preve.

Preistis learne to preich,  
And put away your ignorance ;  
Praise only God, his word avance,  
And Christis pepill teich.

Preistis cut your goune,  
Your nukit bonet put away,  
And cut your tippit into tway,  
Go preich from toune to toune.

Preistis take your staffe  
And preich the Evangell on your feit,  
And set on sandellis full meit,  
But cast your pantons of.

Preistis keip no gold,  
Silver nor cunye in your purs,  
Nor yit twa cotes with you turs,  
Bot shoone to keip fra cold.

Preistis thole to preich,  
Sen ye your self can preich na thing,  
Or we your brawling downe fall bring,  
And na mair with you fleech.

Preiftis take na teind,  
 Except the word of God ye shaw.  
 Thocht ye alledge your use and law,  
 It is nocht as ye weind.

Preiftis take na kyis,  
 The umost claith ye fall quite-claime  
 Fra sax pure bairnis with their dame,  
 A vengeance on you cryis.

Preiftis burne na ma.  
 Of wrang delation ye may hyre,  
 And fals witnes na mair inquire,  
 And let abjuring ga.

Preiftis all and sum  
 Suld call ane counsell generall,  
 And dres all thingis spirituall.  
 But there they will nocht cum.

Preiftis read and write,  
 And your false common lawes let bée,  
 Quhair Paipis contraire scripture lie,  
 And contrair Doctoures write :

Preiftis pryde yow nocht,  
 Quhat your counfels does conclude,  
 Contrair the write and Christis blude,  
 The quhilk so deir us bocht.

Preiftis curse no more,  
 And not your heartes indure,  
 Bot on your flockes take cure,  
 Or God fall curse yow fore.

Preiftis leve your pryde,  
 Your scarlat and your velvate soft,  
 Your horse and mulis costy cost,  
 And jack-men be your syde.

Preiftis sober bee,  
 And fecht not, nouthir boift nor fchoir,  
 Mifreule the realme and court no moir,  
 And to your kirkis flee.

Preiftis mend your life,  
 And leif your foull fenfualitie,  
 And vylde ftinkand chafitie,  
 And ilke ane take ane wife.

Preiftis pray no more,  
 To Sanct Anthone to fave your fow,  
 Nor to Sanct Bride to keipe your cow,  
 That greives God right fore.

Preiftis worfchip God,  
 And put away imagerie,  
 Your pardons and fraternitie,  
 To hell the way and rod.

Preiftis fell no maffe,  
 Bot minifter that facrament,  
 As Chrif in the New Testament,  
 Commandit yow exprefse.

Preiftis put away  
 Your paintit fire of purgatorie,  
 The ground of your idolatorie,  
 It is neir domefe-day.

Preiftis change your tune,  
 And fing into your mother tung,  
 Inglis pfames and ye impung,  
 Ye dyne afternoone.

Preiftis prief yow men,  
 And now defend your libertie,  
 For France and for your dignitie,  
 Ye brak the peace ye ken.

Preiftis

Preiftis now confesse,  
 How ye fo lang did us begyle,  
 With many haly bellie wyle,  
 To live in idilneffe.

I yow exhort,  
 Your office to doe perfite,  
 For I fay nothing in dispite,  
 Sa God mot me fupport.

---

In *Piers Ploughmans Crede*, written about A. D. 1380, a priest is thus represented wheedling a man out of his money, on pretence of building a church :

We haven forfaken the world, and in wo liveth,  
 In penaunce and poverté, and precheth the puple  
 By ensample of our liif, soulis to helpen.  
 And in poverté precien for all our parteneres  
 That gyveth us any good, God to honouren,  
 Other bel, other book, or bred to our foode,  
 Other cattel, other cloth, to coveren with our bones;  
 Moneye, other money worth here mede is in heven. —  
 For mightestou amenden us with moneye of thy owen,  
 Thou chouldest knel bifore Christ, in compas of gold,  
 In the wyde window westward, wel neigh in the mydel,  
 And St. Francis himself shall fold thé in his cope,  
 And present thé to the Trinite, and pray for thy fynnes;  
 Thy name shall noblich ben wryten and wrought for the nones,  
 And in remembrance of thé y'raid there for ever.

REMEMBER

REMEMBER MAN, REMEMBER MAN.

*Air, probably, No. IX. in Forbes's Songs, Aberdeen,  
1660.*

---

I.

**R**EMEMBER man, remember man,  
That I thy faull from Sathan wan:  
And hes done for thee quhat I can,  
Thow art full deir to me.  
Is, was, nor fall be none,  
That may thee save but I alone,  
Onely therefore beleive me on,  
And thow fall neuer die.

II.

Wolves, quhom of my Evangelistes write,  
And Paull and Peter did of dite,  
Allace, have yow deceived quite,  
With false hypocrifie.  
My New Testament plaine and gude,  
For quhilk I shed my precious blude,  
With crewal suffering, on the rude,  
They hald for herefie;

III.

And hes set up their false doctrine  
For covetice insteid of mine,  
With fire and sword defendes it syne,  
Contrare my word and mee.  
The Antichrist is cumit bot dout,  
And hes yow trapped round about;  
Footh of his girne therefore come out,  
Gif ye wald saved bee.

IV.

## IV.

His pilgrimage and purgatorie,  
 His worschiping of imagerie,  
 His pardouns and fraternitie,  
 With zeill and good intent :  
 The quhilsperit finnes callit th' Eir-confessioun,  
 With his Priestes mumblit absolutioun,  
 And mony other false abusioun,  
 The Paip hes done invent.

## V.

With messis sauld be Priest and Freir  
 For land and money wonder deir,  
 Quhilk is the ground-stone of their queir,  
 And rute of all their pryde.  
 His Pater-noster bocht and sauld,  
 His numered Aveis and Psalmes tald,  
 Quhilk my New Testament nor my Auld,  
 On no wayes can abide.

## VI.

Their haly Matines fast they patter,  
 They give yow breid, and selles yow water,  
 His cursinges on yow als they clatter,  
 Thocht they can hurt yow nocht.  
 Gif ye will give them caip or bell,  
 The cling thereof they will yow sell,  
 Suppose the faull suld go to hell,  
 They get nathing unbocht.

## VII.

They sell yow als the Sacramentis sevin,  
 They might have made als weil ellevin :  
 Few, or mony, od or evin,  
 Your purses for to pyke.  
 Wald they let bot twa usit be,  
 Of Baptisme and of my bodie,  
 As they wer institute be me,  
 Men wald them better like.

## VIII.

## VIII.

age is an blessed band,  
 ilk I gave men in my command,  
 eepe, but they my word withstand,  
 Sacrament it maid.

the other Sacramentes fyve,  
 Salvatioun they ascryve,  
 1 my trew faith yow for to dryve,  
 iine to make my deid.

## IX.

r trifles all are made by men,  
 ilk my Gospell did never ken,  
 law and my commandements ten  
 7 hyd from mens eine :  
 New Testament they wald keep downe,  
 ilk suld be præched from towne to towne,  
 se it wald cut their lang tailit gowne,  
 shaw their lyve uncleine.

## X.

now they are with dolour pinde,  
 like to rage out of their minde,  
 use from them we are inclinde,  
 will no lesings heir.  
 refore they make so greit uproir,  
 trare the stocke of Christis stoir,  
 ermit or they will give it buer,  
 fecht all into feir.

## XI.

hald yow at my Testment fast,  
 l be no quhite of them agast,  
 I fall bring downe at the last,  
 ir pride and crueltie.  
 n cleirly fall my word be shawne,  
 d their falsset fall be knawne,  
 at they into all landes have sawne,  
 their idolatrie.

## XII.



## XII.

And ye fall live in rest and peace,  
 Instructed with my word of grace,  
 For I the Antichrist deface  
 Sall, and true preachers send.  
 Repent your sinne with all your heart,  
 And with true faith to me convert,  
 And hevinlie glorie shall be your part,  
 With me to bruke but end.

## XIII.

We pray thee Christ Jesus our Lord,  
 Conforme our lyvis to thy word,  
 That we may live with ane accord,  
 In perfite charitie.  
 And forgive us our finfulness,  
 And cleith us with thy righteousnesse,  
 Of thy favour and gentilnesse,  
 We pray thee that so be.

---

The verses in "Forbes's Collection" are quite in the devout style. The second strain of the music deserves attention, from its striking resemblance to, or rather identity with, the same part of the favourite Air, *God Save the King*. See Edin. Voc. Mag. Vol. I. Song VIII.

St. 6. l. 1. "The word "hag" is here omitted, it being difficult to conjecture the meaning of "haly hag." Perhaps it has been originally written, somewhat in the Anglo Saxon form, *balyeb* for holy. It surely can have no reference to the Matines of Our Lady, who in these godly ballads is repeatedly mentioned with the highest respect.

WITH

Tas

W

It is

John

Qua

the cr

This

Devot

Har

It had

of your

Har

The y

The h

The h

The Pa

That r

That c

de his

Under

Our fan

Qua

As he

Wales

The gr

He had

And pa

Remiff

Or fan

Vol

Tune "*The hunt is up, The hunt is up,  
And now it is almost day ;  
And he that's in bed with another man's wyfe,  
It's time to get away.*"

**W**ITH huntis up, with huntia up,  
It is now perfite day :  
Jefus our King is gane in hunting,  
Quha lykes to speid they may.  
Ane curfit fox lay hid in rox  
This lang and mony ane day,  
Devouring scheip ; quhyle he nicht creip,  
Nane nicht him schape away.

It did him gude to laip the blude  
Of yung and tendir lammis :  
Nane could him mis, for all was his,  
The yung anis with thair dammis.

The hunter is Christ, that huntis in haist,  
The hundis are Peter and Paul :  
The Paip is the fox, Rome is the rox,  
That rubbis us on the gall.

That cruell beist, he never ceift  
Be his usurpit powr,  
Under dispence to get our pence,  
Our faullis to devoure.

Quha could devyse sic merchandyse,  
As he had there to fell,  
Unles it wer proud Lucifer,  
The grit master of hell.

He had to fell the Tantonie bell,  
And pardons therein was ;  
Remiffioun of finnis in auld scheip skinnis,  
Or fauls to bring from grace.

With buls of jeid, quhite wax and reid,  
 And uther quhiles with grene,  
 Clofit in ane box, this usit the fox ;  
 Sic peltrie was never sene.

With dispensations and obligations,  
 According to his law :  
 He wald dispence for mcnay from hence ;  
 With them he never saw.

To curs and ban the sempill poore man,  
 That had nocht to flee the paine :  
 Bot quhen he had payt all to ane myte,  
 He mon be absolvit then.

To sum, God wot, he gave tot quot,  
 And uther sum pluralitie.  
 Bot first with pence he mon dispence,  
 Or els it will nocht be.

Kings to marie, and sum to tarie,  
 Sic is his power and micht ;  
 Quha that hes gold, with him will be bold,  
 Thocht contrair to all richt.

O bliffit Peter, the fox is ane lier,  
 Thou knawis weill it is nocht fa,  
 Quhill at the last, he fall be downe cast,  
 His peltrie pardons and a'.

The original song was composed by one "Gray," in the reign of Henry VIII.

St. 7. "Tantonie bell," St. Anthony's bell. *Durandus*, in his *Ritual of divine service*, sayth that "bels be of suche vertue, that when they be rounge they preserve the frutes of the earth ; they kepe both the mindes and the bodies of the faithful from al daunger, and put to flight the hostes of our enemyes. They drive away also all wicked spirites and devills ; for (sayth he) the devills are wonderfully afrayde when they hear the trompettes of the church militaunt, and immediately trudge away."

HAY TRIX, TRIM GO TRIX,  
UNDER THE GRENE-WOD TRIE.

---

I.

**T**HE Paip, that Pagane full of pryde,  
He hes us blindit lang :  
For quhair the blind the blind dois gyde,  
Na wonder baith ga wrang ;  
Lyke Prince and King he led the ring.  
Of all iniquitie,  
Hay trix, trim go trix, under the grene-wod trie. .

II.

Bot his abhominatioun,  
The Lord hes brocht to licht ;  
His Popische pryde and thrinfald croun,  
Almaist hes lost thair micht :  
His plak pardounis ar bot lurdounis  
Of new found vanitie.

Hay trix, trim, &c.

III.

His Cardinallis hes caus to murne,  
His Bischoppis borne a back :  
His Abbotis gat an uncouth turne,  
Quhen schavellingis went to sack.  
With burges wyfis they led thair lyvis,  
And fure better nor we.

Hay trix, trim, &c.

IV.

His Carmelites and Jacobinis,  
His Doḡnikes had great do ;  
His Cordeleirīs and Augustinis,

Sanct

Sanct Francis ordour to,  
The filly Freiris mony yeiris,  
With babling bleirit our ee.

Hay trix, trim, &c.

V.

The Sisters Gray before this day,  
Did crune within thair closter ;  
Thay feeit ane Freir, thair keyis to beir,  
The feind reffave the foster ;  
Syne in the mirk he weill culd wirk,  
And kittil them wantonlie,

Hay trix, trim, &c.

VI.

The blind Bischop he culd nocht preich,  
For playing with the lassis.  
The syllie Freir behuifit to fleich,  
For almous that he affis.  
The Curat his creid, he culd nocht reid,  
Schame fall the companie.

Hay trix, trim, &c.

VII.

The Bischop wald nocht wed ane wyfe ;  
The Abbot nocht perfew ane,  
Thinkand it was ane lustie life,  
Ilk day to have ane new ane ;  
In every place an uncouth face,  
His lust to fatisfie.

Hay trix, trim, &c.

VIII.

The Persoun wald nocht have an hure,  
Bot twa and thay wer bony.  
The Viccar als thocht he was pure,  
Behuifit to have as mony.  
The pareis Preist, that brutall beist,  
He polit thame wantonlie.

Hay trix, trim, &c.

## IX.

Of Scotland Well, the Freirs of Faill,  
 The limmery lang hes lastit.  
 The Monkis of Melros made gude kaill  
 On Fridayis quhen thay fastit.  
 The seily Nunnis keift up thair bunnis,  
 And heift thair hippis on hie.

Hay trix, trim, &c.

## X.

Of late I saw thir limmers stand,  
 Like mad men at mischief,  
 Thinkand to get the upper hand,  
 Thay luke after relief.  
 Bot all in vaine, ga tell them plaine,  
 That day will never be.

Hay trix, trim, &c.

## XI.

O Jesu, gif thay thocht grit glie,  
 To see Goddis word doune smorit,  
 The Congregation made to flie,  
 Hypocrisie restorit,  
 With messis fung, and bellis rung,  
 To thair idolatrie,  
 Mary God thank yow, we fall gar brank yow,  
 Before that time trewlie.

---

St. 3. l. 4. "Quhen schavelingis went to sack" when the rascally mob, as Knox calls them, proceeded to pull down the religious houses (in 1559.) Those of *Scotland-Well* in Kinross-shire, and *Faill*, (Failefurd in Ayr-shire?) mentioned in St. 9. were perhaps among the first that suffered. I suspect the two first words of St. 10. were originally "At Leith," the succeeding lines seeming to allude to the shameful flight of the Congregation to Stirling in Nov. 1559, and the consequent re-establishment of the Romish worship in Edinburgh and other places that favoured the Queen Dowager's party.

BALLAD IN DERISIOUN OF THE POPISCHE MES.

---

I.

**K**NAW ye not God omnipotent,  
He creat man and maid him fre,  
Quhill he brak his commandement,  
And eit of the forbidin tre.  
Had not that bliffit bairne bene borne,  
Sin to redres,  
Lowreis your lyves had bene forlorne,  
For all your Mes.

II.

Sen we war all to fin made sure,  
Throw Adamis inobedience,  
Saif Christ there was na creature  
Maid sacrifice for our offence.  
There is na Sanct may saif your faull  
Fra ye transgres,  
Suppois Sanct Peter and Sanct Paull  
Had baith said Mes.

III.

Knawing there is na Christ bot ane,  
Quhilk rent was on the rude with roddis,  
Quhy geve ye glorie to stock and stane,  
In worshipping of uther Goddis :  
Thir idolis that on alters standis,  
Ar fenyetnes :  
Ye gat not God amang your handis,  
Mumling your Mes.

## IV.

And sen na Sanct your faull may faif,  
 Perchance ye will speir at me than,  
 How may the Paip thir pardounis haif,  
 With power baith of beift and man.  
 Throw nathing bot ane fenyeit faith  
 For halynes :  
 Inventit wayis to get them graith,  
 Lyke as the Mes.

## V.

Of mariage you maid you quyte,  
 Thinking it thraldome to refraine :  
 Wanting of wyfisis appetyte,  
 That courage micht increas againe.  
 Thay hony lippis ye did perfew,  
 Grew gall I ges,  
 Thinking it was contrition trew,  
 To dance ane Mes.

## VI.

Gif God was maid of bittis of breid,  
 Eit ye not oukely fax or fevin,  
 As it had bene ane mortall feid,  
 Quhill ye had almaist heryit hevin ?  
 Als mony devils ye mon devoir  
 Quhill hell grow les,  
 Or doutles we dar nocht restoir  
 Yow to your Mes.

## VII.

Gif God be tranfubftantiall  
 In breid with *hoc est corpus meum*,  
 Quhy are ye fa unnaturall  
 To take him in your teeth and fla him ?  
 Tripairtit and devydit him  
 At your dum dresse,  
 Bot God knawis how ye gydit him,  
 Mumling your Mes.

## VIII.



## VIII.

Ye partit with dame Poverty,  
 Tuke Property to be your wyfe,  
 Fra Charity and Chastity,  
 With Lechery ye led your lyfe.  
 That raisit the mother of mischief  
     Your Gredines,  
 Beleiving ay to get relief  
     For saying Mes.

## IX.

O wickit vaine venerienis,  
 Ye are nocht Sancts, thoch ye seme haly,  
 Proud poyfonit Epicurienis,  
 Quhilk had na God but your awin belly.  
 Beleve ye lounis the Lord allowis  
     Your idlenes ?  
 Lang or the sweet cum ouer your browis,  
     For saying Mes.

## X.

Had not your self begun the weiris,  
 Your stepills had bene standand yit ;  
 It was the flattering of your Freiris,  
 That ever gart Sanct Francis flit.  
 Ye grew sa superstitious  
     In wickitnes,  
 It gart us grow malicious  
     Contrair your Mes.

## XI.

Your Bischopis are degenerate,  
 Thocht they be mountit upon mulis,  
 With huredome clene effeminate :  
 And Freiris oftymes previs fules,  
 For Dustift and Bob-at-evin,  
     Do sa incres,  
 Hes driven sum of them to tein,  
     For all their Mes.

## XII.

## XII.

Christ keip faithful Christiens  
 From perverst pryde and Papistrie :  
 God grant thame trew intelligens  
 Of his law, word, and veritie :  
 God grant they may their lyfe amend,  
     Syne blis posses,  
 Throw faith on Christ all that depend,  
     And nocht on Mes.

## XIII.

Syn Mes is nathing els to fay,  
 Bot ane wickit inventioun,  
 Without authority or stay  
 Of scripture, or foundation  
 Gif Kings wald Mes to Rome hence dryve  
     With haistines,  
 Suld be the meane to have belyve  
     An end of Mes.

---

St. 7. The author might as well have avoided this indecent manner of treating the "holy housel," as it was termed by our Saxon forefathers, who, by the by, seem not to have been quite orthodox in the article of transubstantiation:—"Certainly (says one of their preachers) this husell that now beith hallowed at God's altar, is only a taknung of Christis lichama (body) that he for us affrode, and of his blode that he for us shed, &c."

OF THE FALSE FIRE OF PURGATORIE.

---

**O**f the fals fyre of Purgatoris,  
Is nocht left in ane sponke :  
Thairfor sayes Gedoe, Wayis me,  
Gone is Preist, Freir, and Monke !  
The reik sa wounder deir thay folde,  
For money, gold, and landis,  
Quhill halfe the riches on the molde,  
Is seafit in thair handis.  
They knew nathing but covetice,  
And luv of paramouris,  
And let the faulis burne and bis,  
Of all their foundatouris.  
— For Corps-prefence they wald sing ;  
For riches flocken the fyre ;  
Bot all pure folk that had na thing,  
Was skaldit bane and lyre.  
Yit sat they heich in Parlement,  
Lyke Lordis of grit renowne,  
Quhill now that the New Testament,  
Hes it and thame brocht downe.  
And thocht they fuffe at it, and blaw  
Ay quhill thair bellies ryve,  
The mair they blaw, full weil they knaw,  
The mair it does mifthryve.

AW MY HERT THIS IS MY SANG.

---

**A**w my hert! this is my sang,  
With double mirth and joy amang,  
Sa blyth as bird my God to sing;  
Christ hes my hert ay.

**Q**uha hes my hert but hevins king,  
**Q**uhilk causis me for joy to sing,  
**Q**uhom that I lufe attour all thing!  
Christ hes my hert ay.

**H**e is fair, sober, and bening,  
**S**weit, meik, and gentle in all thing,  
**M**aist worthyest to have louing;  
Christ hes my hert ay.

**F**or us that bliffit bairne was borne,  
**F**or us he was baith rent and torne,  
**F**or us he was crounit with thorne;  
Christ hes my hert ay.

**F**or us he sched his precious blude,  
**F**or us he was nailit on the rude,  
**F**or us he mony batell stude;  
Christ hes my hert ay.

**N**ixt him to lufe his Mother fair  
**W**ith stedfast hert for evermair;  
**S**cho bure the birth fred us fra cair;  
Christ hes my hert ay.

**W**e pray to God that sittis above,  
**F**ra him let neuer our hert remove,  
**N**or for no suddan worldlie love.  
Christ hes my hert ay.

He is the love of lovers all,  
 He cummis, on him quhen we call ;  
 For us he drank the bitter gall ;  
 Christ hes my hert ay.

---

Few readers need to be informed that the practice of translating the psalms of David and other parts of Scripture into rhyme, for the purpose of being sung, began about this time to prevail in various parts of Europe. Flanders seems to have led the way in 1540; and the example was immediately followed in France by Clement Marot, who in 1542 published thirty psalms in French metre, and twenty more in the following year. At first they were sung to the airs of popular ballads, and were so much admired at the Court of Francis the First, that every Lady had her favourite psalm, in the same manner as they now have minuets and contrey dances. J. Calvin, who at that time was projecting a new form of worship, availed himself of this prevailing rage, and adopted Marot's psalms, fitted, however, with solemn music, as an appendix to the Catechism of Geneva 1553. Upon the return of John Knox from Geneva to Scotland in 1555, we may presume that he was instructed to introduce the same practice among his countrymen.—Wedderburne, the Clement Marot of Scotland, did not, however, confine his genius to the psalms of David, Lord's prayer, Creed, and Ten Commands, but attempted to soar aloft in original composition, assuming probably for the model of his style, "The Canticles of Solomon done into English Meeter 1549." How far he succeeded, the Reader will be enabled to judge from this and the succeeding specimens.

*une, it would seem, of*

WHA IS AT MY CHAMBER DORE?  
O WIDOW AR YE WAUKING.

---

is at my windo, quho, quho,  
om my windo, goe, goe.  
allis there, so lyke ane sfrangere,  
om my windo, goe, goe.

am heir ane wratchit mortal,  
r thy mercie dois crie and call ;  
ié, my Lord celestially,  
o is at my windo, quho, quho.  
aris thow for mercie crie,  
in sinne as thow dois lye ;  
to have thow art not worthie,  
om my windo, goe.

It, gude Lord, I will refuse,  
e wicked life that I did use ;  
nd thy mercie fall be my excuse,  
o is at my windo, quho.

excusit thow wald richt faine,  
ding of thy lyfè invaine,  
; my gospell in greit disdaine,  
om my windo, goe.

I, I have offendit thé,  
thereof there can nane be ;  
followit thame that sa teichit me,  
o is at my windo, quho.

call thé nocht fra my doore I wis,  
t sfranger that unknawin is ;  
art my brothir, and my will it is  
ny doore that thou goe.

With

With richt humble hert, Lord, I thé pray,  
 Thy comfort and grace obtaine I may ;  
 Schaw me the path and ready way  
 In at thy doore for to goe.

I am chief gyde to rich and poore,  
 Shawand the pathway richt to my doore ;  
 I am their comfort in every houre,  
 That in at my doore will go.

But thay that walk ane other way,  
 As mony did teich them from day to day,  
 They war indurit, my goppell did say,  
 And far from my door fall goe.

O Gracious Lord, comfort of all wicht !  
 For thy greit power and cheif excelling might,  
 Sen thou art gyde and very light,  
 In at thy doore let me goe.

Man, I gave thé nocht free will,  
 That thou fuld my goppell spill ;  
 Thou dois na gude, but evir ill,  
 Thairfore from my doore that thou goe.

That will, alace, hes me begylit,  
 That will fa farre hes me defylit,  
 That will thy prefence hes me exylit ;  
 In at thy doore let me goe.

To blame that will thou does not richt,  
 I gaif thee reffoun quhereby thou might  
 Have knawin the day be the dark night,  
 In at my doore to goe.

O Lord, I pray thé with all my hart,  
 Of thy greit mercie remufe my smart ;  
 Let ane drop of thy grace be my part,  
 That in at thy doore I may goe.

I hav

spoken in my scripture,  
 the deid of na creature ;  
 will ask mercie fall be sure  
 my doore for to goe.

and, quhais mercy is but end,  
 rein ocht to thé I did offend,  
 t me space my life to amend,  
 in at thy doore I may go.

ember thy fin, and als thy smart,  
 als for thé quhat was my part ;  
 ember the speir that thirlit my hart,  
 in at my doore thou fall goe.

it war fit to do againe,  
 er as thow fuld lye in paine,  
 ld suffer mair in certaine,  
 in at my doore thou may goe.

na thing of thé, thairfore,  
 lufe for life to ly in store ;  
 me thy hart, I ask no more,  
 in at my doore thou fall goe.

racious Lord celestiall,  
 how art Lord and King eternall,  
 nt us grace that we may enter all,  
 in at thy doore let me goe.

so is at my windo, quho,  
 fra my windo, go ;  
 no more there like ane strangere,  
 in at my doore thou goe.



TILL OUR GUDE-MAN, TILL OUR GUDE-MAN,  
KEIP FAITH AND LOVE TILL OUR GUDE-MAN,

---

**F**OR our gude-man in hevin does ring,  
In glore and blisse without ending ;  
Quhere angels singis ever Olan,  
In laude and praise of our gude-man.

Our gude-man defyris thré thingis,  
Ane hart quhere fra contrition springis,  
Syne love him best our fauls that wan,  
Quhen we wer lost fra our gude-man.

And our gude-man that ener was kind,  
Requyres of us ane faithfull mind,  
Syne cheritable be with every clan,  
For luve onlie of our gude-man.

Yit our gude-man requyres more,  
To give no creature his glore ;  
And gif we doe, doe quhat we can,  
We fall be lost fra our gude-man.

Adame, our fore-father that was,  
Hes lost us all for his trespas ;  
Quhais brukle banes we may fair ban,  
That gart us lose our awne gude-man.

And our gude-man he promiseit sure,  
To everie faithfull creature,  
His greit mercie that now or than  
Will call for grace at our gude-man.

Yet our gude-man, gracious and gude,  
For our salvation shed his blude  
Upon the croce, quhere there began  
The mercifulnesse of our gude-man.

This is the blude did us refresh,  
 This is the blude that must us wash,  
 That blude that from his hart farth ran,  
 Maid us free aires till our gude-man.  
 Now let us pray baith day and hour,  
 Till Christ our onely Mediatour,  
 Till save on the day that quhen  
 We fall be judged be our gude-man.

---

Whoever will compare this with the common song, "*You'll never be like my awld gude-man,*" beginning with "*Late in an ev'ning furth I went,*" must be satisfied that the profane ballad, or part of it, was in existence at the time this fanatic parody was composed; and that the music, in all probability, was the same simple beautiful air to which it continues to be sung at this day. That such a strange burden could be assumed in an original devout hymn, without having any reference to a similar burden in a profane song, is utterly incredible.

MY LUSE MURNIS FOR ME, FOR ME.

---

**M**y luse murnis for me, for me,  
My luse that murnis for me ;  
I am not kinde, hes not in minde  
My luse that murnis for me.

Quha is my luse but God abuve,  
Quhilk all the warld hes wrocht ;  
The King of blisse my luse he is,  
Full deir he hes me bocht.

His precious blude he sched on rude,  
That was to make us fre ;  
This fall I prove by Goddis love,  
That my luse murnis for me.

This my luse came from abuve,  
And borne was of ane maid,  
For to fulfill his father's will,  
Till fill furth that he said.

Man ! have in minde, and thou be kinde,  
Thy luse that murnis for thee.  
Now he on rude that sched his blude,  
From Sathan to make us free.

---

There is some appearance that the hint has here been taken from

“ He's low down, he's in the broom  
“ That's waiting for me, &c.”

One song, or rather apparently two, with a burden somewhat of this sort, being mentioned in the “ Complaint of Scotland 1549

*To the original air, doubtless, of*

LEAVE THEE, LEAVE THEE,  
I'LL NEVER LEAVE THEE ;

*The modern music of which is probably a little corrupted.*

---

Aw my love ! leif me not,  
Leif me not, leif me not,  
Aw ! my love leif me not,  
Thus mine alone.

With ane burding on my bak,  
I may not beir it, I am so waik ;  
Love ! this burding from me tak,  
Or else I am gone.

With finnes I am laden fair,  
Leif me not, leif me not,  
With finnes I am laden fair,  
Leif me not allone.

I pray the Lord, therefore,  
Keip not my finnes in store,  
Lowse me or I be forlorne,  
And heif me mone.

With thy handis thow hes me wrocht,  
Leif me not, leif me not,  
With thy handis thow hes me wrocht,  
Leif me not allone.

I was fauld, and thow me bocht,  
With thy blude thow hes me cost,  
Now I am hidder focht,  
To thee Lord allone.

I cry

I cry and I call to thee,  
 To leif me not, leif me not,  
 I cry and I call to thee,  
 To leif me not allone.

All they that laden be,  
 Thow biddes thame cum to the,  
 Then fall they savit be,  
 Throw thy mercie allone.

Thow saves all the penitent,  
 And leifs them not, leifs them not,  
 Thow saves all the penitent,  
 And leifs them not allone.

All that will their finnes repent,  
 Nane of them fall be spent,  
 Suppose the bow be ready bent,  
 Of them thow killes none.

Faith, Hope, and Charitie,  
 Leif me not, leif me not,  
 Faith, Hope, and Charitie,  
 Leif me not allone.

I pray thé Lord, grant to me  
 Thir godly giftis three,  
 Then fall I savit be,  
 Dout have I none.

To thé, Father, be all glore,  
 That leifs us not, leifs us not,  
 To thé, Father, be all glore,  
 That leifs us not allone.

Sonne and Haly Ghost, evermore,  
 As it was of before,  
 Throw Christ our Saviour,  
 We are all faif every one.

J.  
 Jo  
 Jo  
 A.  
 Tr  
 Tr  
 J  
 B  
 F  
 C

*To the common Tune.*

*Johne cum kifs me now,  
Johne cum kifs me now,  
Johne cum kifs me by and by,  
And mak no more adow.*

THE Lord thy God I am,  
That Johne dois thee call,  
[Johne representis man  
By grace celestiall ;  
For Johne Goddis grace it is,  
Quha list till expone the fame ;  
O Johne thow did amifs,  
Quhen that thow lost this name.]

Hevin and eirth of noucht  
I maid them for thy sake,  
For evermore I thought,  
To my likenefs thee make.

In Paradice I plantit thee,  
And maid thé Lord of all  
My creatures, not forbidding thee  
Nathing but ane of all.

Thus wald thow not obey,  
Nor yit follow my will,  
Bot did cast thyfelfe away,  
And thy posteritie spill.

My justice condemned thee  
To everlasting paine,  
Nan culd na remedie  
To buy man free againe.

O pure

O pure life and mere mercie,  
 Mine awin Sonne downe I fend,  
 God become man for thee,  
 For thy fin his life did spend.

Thy atonement and peace to make,  
 He sched his blude maist haly,  
 Suffering death for thy saik,  
 Quhat culd he do more for thee?

Thus quhen thow was in dangerous race,  
 Ready to sink in hell,  
 Of my mercie and speciall grace,  
 I fend thee my gospell.

My prophites call, my preachers cry,  
 Johne cum kifs me now,  
 Johne cum kifs me by and by,  
 And mak no more adow.

Ane spreit I am incorporat,  
 No mortallis eye can see,  
 Yet my word does intimat,  
 Johne how thow must kifs me now.

Repent thy sinne unfeinyeitlie,  
 Beleve my promise in Christis death,  
 This kifs of faith will justifie thee,  
 As my scripture plainlie saith.

Make no delay, cum by and by,  
 Quhen that I do thee call,  
 Leist do strike thee suddenly,  
 And so cum nocht at all.

---

A few more of these fanatical rhapsodies seem evidently written  
 the music of songs which at that time must have been popular, altho  
 now either unknown, or not ascertainable, by the few lines preserv  
 in the parodies.

There is, however, good reason to suppose that the following was  
 § to *Gramachree*, of something very like it. See Edin. Voc. Mag.  
 - II. Song XXVIII.

Intill ane mirthfull May morning,  
 Quhen Phebus up did spring,  
 Waking I lay in ane garding gay,  
 Thinkand on Christ sa frie ;  
 Quhilk meikly for mankind,  
 Tholit to be pynd  
 On croce cruellie, La-la, &c.

And the following, with some appearance of truth, is said to have  
 ¶ sung to the tune of *Hey tutti tatti*.

Hay now the day dallis,  
 Now Christ on us callis,  
 Now welth on our wallis  
 Appeiris anone :  
 Now the word of God ringis,  
 Quhilk is king of all kingis,  
 Now Chrystis flock singis  
 The nicht is nere gone.

To the tune of *Baw lu la la* (perhaps the Gaelic *Babou mo lenav*) is  
 ¶ a ne sang of the birth of Christ."

This day to yow is borne ane childe,  
 Of Marie meeke and virgine mylde,  
 That blissit barne bening and kynde,  
 Sall yow rejoyce baith hart and mynde. . . .

But I fall prais thé evir moir,  
 With fangis sueit unto thy gloir.  
 The kneis of my hert fall I bow,  
 And sing that richt *Balu la low*.

In Mr Ritson's *Ancient songs* 1790, may be seen the (English) origi-  
 of

Gryvous is my sorrow,  
 Both at evin and morrow, &c.



SUPER FLUMINA BABYLONIS

*is submitted to the reader as a specimen of WEDDER-  
BURNE'S version of the Psalms.*

---

I.

**A**T the rivers of Babylon,  
Quhair we dwelt in captivitie,  
Quhen we remembrit on Syon,  
We weipit al full sorrowfu'lie.  
On the sauch tries our harpes we hang,  
Quhen they requirit us an sang.  
They hald us into sic thralldoune,  
They bad us sing sum psalm or hymme,  
That we in Syon sang sum tyme,  
To quhome we answerit full sune.

II.

Nocht may we outhr play or sing,  
The Psalmis of our Lord sa sueit,  
Until ane uncouth land or ring.  
My richt hand first fall that forleit,  
Or Jerufalem foryettin be.  
Fast to my chaftis my tung fall be  
Claspit, or that I it foryset.  
In my maist gladnes and my game,  
I fall remember Jerufalem,  
And all my hart upon it set.

III.

I, think on the Edomiteis,  
 they did at Jerufalem.  
 And destry with cruelteis,  
 to sacke, and it ouerquhelm,  
 atchit fall thow be, Babyloun !  
 effit is that champioun  
 we thé-as thow fervit us !  
 that fall thy bairnis plaig,  
 sh thair harnes against ane craig,  
 by and full glorious !

manner Wedderburne translated about twenty-one of David's which probably were sung in the private meetings of the "Con- of the Lord" for a few years before the establishment of the religion, when the version of Sternhold and Hopkins was uni- adopted in the kirks of Scotland as well as of England, and an it printed in Edinburgh in 1564. At the same conventicles, ability, were also sung such of the foregoing ballads as were ly to render the established clergy contemptible and odious ; a ctual method than which could not have been devised for serv- arposes of the reforming party. The others, such as *Our auld* , *John cum kifs me now*, &c. undoubtedly belong to the same though it has been alledged that they were composed by the s with a view of ridiculing the fanaticism of their adversaries.

ANE SANG OF THE SPIRIT AND THE FLESCHE,

---

**A**LL Christin men tak tent and lier,  
How faull and body ar at wier  
Upon this eird baith lait and air,  
With cruell battell identlie,  
And ane may nocht ane uther sie.

THE FLESCHE.

The flesche said, Sen I haif hail,  
In will in youth with lustis dail,  
Or age with forrow me assail,  
With joy I will my time ouerdayve,  
And will not with my lustis stryve.

THE SPIRIT.

The spirit said, Thocht I charge the nocht,  
Dreid God, and have his law in thocht;  
Thow hecht quhen thow to font was brocht,  
Efter his law lust to refraine,  
And nocht to wirk his word agane.

THE FLESCHE.

The flesche said, I am stark and wycht,  
To wacht gude wyne, fresche, cauld and bricht,  
And tak my plesour day and nicht,  
With singing, playing, and to dance,  
And set on fax and fevin the chance.

THE SPIRIT.

The spirit said, Think on the rich man,  
Quhilk all tyme in his lustis ran;  
Body and faull he leffit than,  
And synde was buryit into hell,  
As Iesus Christ hes said him sell.

## THE FLESCHE.

esche said, Quhat hald I of this?  
 aneuch and tyme thair is,  
 for till amend my misse,  
 rom my vicious lyfe convert,  
 a sadnes hes ouerfet my hert.

## THE SPIRIT.

pirit said, Power thow hes none;  
 icht nor yit in eild bygone;  
 twinkling of ane eye anone,  
 all the tak at evin or morne,  
 stayne tyme set the beforne.

## THE FLESCHE.

esche said, All tyme air and lait,  
 l warldly wyse eittan,  
 ust vertew in thair confait,  
 thame I will perfew my weird,  
 ng as I leve on this eird.

## THE SPIRIT.

pirit, Yit fall cum the day  
 ull fall part the body fray;  
 quhat fall help thy game or play,  
 thow man turnit be in as,  
 t in eird quhen thow maid was.

## THE FLESCHE.

esche said, Thow hes vincust me,  
 eternall gloir to se.  
 grant that I may cum thairby.  
 will I to my God returne,  
 t my sin richt, fore I murne.

## THE SPIRIT.

pirit, Nane to schame I dryve;  
 ntreit hert help God alyve.  
 esche man die, with pane and stryve,  
 was borne to that intent,  
 l with wormes for to be rent.

## THE FLESCH.

The flesche said, O Lord God of peace,  
 Help me to turne throw Christis grace !  
 O Holy Gost, my faith increffe,  
 That I may thole this eirthlie noy,  
 My hope is in eternal joy.

## THE SPIRIT.

The spirit said, Now I haif my micht,  
 Thoch I be ane unworthie knycht.  
 Thow God ! the quhilk is onlie richt,  
 Thow saif me from the Devillis net !  
 Thairfore thow on the croce was plet.

## THE DYTER.

Now hes this ballat heir an end,  
 God grant ilk man his hart amend,  
 To sin na more, syne to Christ wend ;  
 Than fall he turne agane to us,  
 And give us his eternal blys.

Of the first introduction of singing (the *Magnificat*, *Te Deum*, &c.) into the service of the Church, thus writeth *Bacon* in his *Reliques of Rome*; "Pope Vitalian, A. D. 660, being a lustye singer and a freshe courageous musition hymself, brought into the Church pricksong, descant, and all kynde of sweete and pleasaunt melodye; and bycause nothing should want to delight the vayne, solysh eares of fantastical men, he joynd the organs to the curious musike, unto the great losse of tyme and the utter undoing of christen mens soules." Here must be a mistake with respect to the time, for *Augustine* in the fourth century, "asketh forgevenesse of God, bicause he had geven more heede, and better eare to the singing than to the weighty matter of the holy wordes." *Cornelius Agrippa*, A. D. 1530, compares the descant of the children "to the neying of coltes; the tenoure, to the bellowing of oxen; the counterpoynt, to the barking of doggis; the treble, to the roaring of bulles; and the base, to the grunting of hogges; so that an evil favoured noyse is made, and the matter itself is nothing understood."

JOHN

## JOHN ROLLAND.

---

*To the earlier part of this reign belongs "The Sevin Seages, translatit out of prois into Scottis meiter, by JOHN ROLLAND, in Dalkeith, with ane moralitie after everie Tale." The original is the noted romance of Prince Eraustus; from the names and manner, probably composed by a Greek in the middle ages. In early times, it appears to have been a favourite book, having been translated into various European languages; and is still to be found upon the stalls under the form of a two-penny volume in prose, intituled, The famous history of the Seven Masters of Rome, to which the curious are referred for farther information, not one of the versified stories possessing a single quality to justify a re-publication. Of the morality of the fable, ROLLAND presents us with the following ridiculous explication, by way of preamble.*

---

TO KNOW QUHAT THE EMPEROUR, THE EMPRICE, AND  
THE YOUNG CHILDE, AND THE SEVEN  
DOCTOURS DOE SIGNIFIE.

### I.

**E**RE we procede yet furthermare,  
Of this matter sumething will I schaw,  
Quhat each thing meanis for to declare;  
The matter better ye will knaw.

This

This Emperour that leades the law,  
 He signifies a man's persoun,  
 That walters betwixt winde and waw,  
 Into this world aye up and down.

## II.

His Sonne betokens the soule of man,  
 Quhilk in the corps is aye incluisse :  
 The Emprice signifies Sathan,  
 Quho ever open malice muise :  
 The seven Doctours are seven vertues,  
 Fechting contriare seven deadly finnes :  
 Quhilk that the fillie soule persues,  
 Quhen destructioun it begins.

## III.

The seven dayes this childe is dumbe,  
 Of mannis life they are the space ;  
 For in this world fra he first come,  
 He never hath perfect solace.  
 Quhile that God take him in his grace,  
 And forget all this worldlie lust,  
 Then speakes he to God face to face,  
 Quhen that the devill he hath vincust.

## IV.

Even so is of this Emprice tale,  
 Tolde for to tempt the Emperour,  
 Trowing perfectlie to prevale ;  
 And of this childe to be victour,  
 Tels on this tale for his pleasour :  
 Of quhilk the Emperour was content,  
 As ye fall hear, gude auditour,  
 Therefoir to purpose let us went.

---

The time and place of composition are thus mentioned in the Epilogue :

So in seven weeks this quair was clene compleit,  
 Out of plaine prose, now keeping meters feit :  
 Within the fort and towre of *Tamtalloun*,  
 Quhen the English float besyde *Inchkeith* did fleit,  
 Upon the sea in that great burning heate.  
 Both Scottis and Inglish of Leith lay at the toun,  
 With scharp assiege, and garneist garifoun,  
 On ather fort quhair fundrie lost the sweit,  
 That same tyme I maid this translatioun.

This specification seems to point either to 1544 or 1547, after which there was no English fleet in the frith of Forth until the beginning of winter 1559.

In the Prologue, he mentions another of his poetical efforts, the title of which is, "Ane Treatise callit *The Court of Venus*, devidit into four buikis : Compylit by Johne Rolland in Dalkeith, [printed 1575, 4to.]" It is reported to be no less absurd and pedantic than the *Sevin Seages*. In the same Prologue he thus celebrates the names of contemporary Scottish poets, when he wrote his *Court of Venus*.

In Court that tyme was gude Sir *David Lyndesay*,  
 In vulgare tounge he bure the bell that day,  
 To mak meter richt cunning and expert ;  
 And Master *John Ballentine* sooth to say,  
 Mak him marrow to David, well we may.  
 And for the third, Master *William Stewart*,  
 To mak in Scots he knew richt well the airt.  
 Bischop *Durie*, sometime of Galloway,  
 For his pleasour sometime wald tak thair pairt.

From this we learn the Christian name of one of the two Stewarts who flourished in the reign of James the Fifth. No poetical monument of Bishop Durie seems to remain, or at least is known as such. The *Court of Venus* was probably written about 1540; and if any one were inclined to ascribe the *Preists of Peblis* to the same author, I should think it a difficult task to controvert his opinion.

In this metrical version of *Prince Erasmus*, the whole fourteen stories are not, throughout, the same with those in the French edition 1564, *Rolland*, or perhaps the English prose translator, having taken the liberty of substituting the Ephesian matron and several more in the room of others that did not so well suit his taste.



## THE BATTLE OF HARLAW,

— is here given from the *Evergreen*, where it seems to have been originally published. Some difference of opinion prevails with respect to its antiquity. Mr Pinkerton thinks, "from its manner, it might have been written soon after the event in 1414." Mr Ritson says, that "it may, for any thing that appears either in or out of it, to the contrary, be as old as the fifteenth century." Without hesitation, however, I concur in opinion with Lord Hailes, who observes, that "it appears to have been at least retouched by a more modern hand." "It does not speak in the language or in the versification of the fifteenth century, and will probably be found to be as recent as the days of Queen Mary or James the Sixth." It may be added, that the "slaughter" mentioned in the second stanza most probably alludes to some bloody engagement between the English and the Scots. If so, Under what auld King Henry did this happen? No battle answers such a description excepting that of Flodden in 1513; and I venture to say the author meant no other, notwithstanding the absurd anachronism with which he is chargeable. It may also admit of a question whether "drums" were used in the Scottish army so early as the reign of James the First, or even the regency of the Earl of Arran, when the Complaint of Scotland was written. Lastly, some old words seem grossly mis-applied in various parts of the poem, particularly "bandoun," in the 7th stanza. I should be glad to hear, however, that an authenticated copy could

*could be produced of the age, even of James the Sixth. But, from a respect to the opinion of those who are more competent judges, I here give it a place.*

## I.

**F**RAE Dunideir as I cam throuch,  
 Doun by the hill of Banochie,  
 Alongst the lands of Garioch,  
 Grit pitie was to heir and fe  
 The noys and dulesum hermonie,  
 That evir that dreiry day did daw,  
 Cryand the Corynoch on hie,  
 Alas! alas! for the Harlaw.

## II.

I marvelit quhat the matter meint,  
 All folks war in a fiery fairy :  
 I wist nocht quha was fae or freind,  
 Yit quietly I did me carry.  
 But sen the days of auld King Hairy,  
 Sic slauchter was not hard nor sene ;  
 And thair I had nae tyme to tairy,  
 For bissiness in Aberdene.

## III.

Thus as I walkit on the way,  
 To Inverury as I went,  
 I met a man and bad him stay,  
 Requeisting him to mak me quaint,  
 Of the beginning and the event,  
 That happenit thair at the Harlaw.  
 Then he entreated me tak tent,  
 And he the truth fould to me schaw.

## IV.

Grit Donald of the Yles did claim,  
 Unto the lands of Rofs süm richt,  
 And to the Governour he came,  
 Them for to haif gif that he might.  
 Quha saw his interest was but slicht,  
 And thairfore answerit with disdain.  
 He hastit hame baith day and nicht,  
 And sent nae bodward back again.

## V.

But Donald richt impatient  
 Of that answer Duke Robert gais,  
 He vowd to God Omnipotent,  
 All the hale lands of Rofs to haif,  
 Or ells be graithéd in his graif.  
 He wald not quat his richt for nocht,  
 Nor be abusit lyk a slaif.  
 That bargin sould be deirly bocht.

## IV.

Then haistylie he did command,  
 That all his weir-men should convene,  
 Ilk ane well harnisit frae hand,  
 To meit and heir quhat he did mein.  
 He waxit wrath, and vowit tein,  
 Sweirand he wald surpryse the North,  
 Subdew the brugh of Aberdene,  
 Mearns, Angus, and all Fyfe, to Forth.

## VII.

Thus with the weir-men of the Yles,  
 Quha war ay at his bidding bown,  
 With money maid, with foris and wyles,  
 Richt far and neir baith up and doun.  
 Throw mount and muir, frae town to town,  
 Alangst the land of Rofs he roars,  
 And all obeyit at his bandown,  
 Evin frae the North to Suthren shoars.

## VIII.

Then all the countrie men did yeild,  
 For nae resistans durst they mak,  
 Nor offer battill in the feild,  
 Be foris of arms to beir him bak.  
 Syne thay resolvit all and spak,  
 That best it was for thair behufe,  
 They sould him for thair chiftain tak,  
 Believing weil he did them lufe.

## IX.

Then he a proclamation maid,  
 All men to meet at Inverness,  
 Throw Murray Land to mak a raid,  
 Frae Arthurfyre unto Spey-ness.  
 And further mair, he sent express,  
 To schaw his collours and ensenyie,  
 To all and findry, mair and less,  
 Throchout the boundis of Boyn and Enyie.

## X.

And then throw fair Strathbogie land,  
 His purpose was for to pursue,  
 And quhafoevir durst gainstand,  
 That race they should full fairly rewe.  
 Then he bad all his men be trew,  
 And him defend by foris and slicht,  
 And promist them rewardis anew,  
 And mak them men of mekle nicht.

## XI.

Without resistans, as he said,  
 Throw all these parts he stoutly past,  
 Quhair sum war wae, and sum war glaid,  
 But Garioch was all agast.  
 Throw all these feilds he sped him fast,  
 For sic a sicht was never sene;  
 And then, forsuith, he langd at last  
 To se the Bruch of Aberdene.

## XII.

To hinder this proud enterprise,  
 The stout and mighty Erle of MARR,  
 With all his men in arms did ryse,  
 Even frae Curgarf to Craigyvar,  
 And down the syde of Don richt far,  
 Angus and Mearns did all convene  
 To fecht, or DONALD came fae nar  
 The ryall bruch of Aberdene.

## XIII.

And thus the martial Erle of MARR,  
 Marcht with his men in richt array,  
 Befoir the enemy was aware,  
 His banner bauldly did display.  
 For weil enewch they kend the way,  
 And all their semblance weil they saw,  
 Without all dangir, or delay,  
 Came haistly to the HARLAW.

## XIV.

With him the braif Lord ORLVR,  
 Of Angus Sherriff principall,  
 The constabill of gude Dundee,  
 The vanguard led before them all.  
 Suppose in number they war small,  
 Thay first richt bauldie did pursew,  
 And maid thair faes before them fall,  
 Quha then that race did fairly rew.

## XV.

And then the worthy Lord SALTON,  
 The strong undoubted Laird of DRUM,  
 The stalwart Laird of LAWRISTON,  
 With ilk thair forces all and sum.  
 PANMUIR with all his men did cum,  
 The Provost of braif Aberdene,  
 With trumpets and with tuick of DRUM,  
 Came schortly in thair armour schene.

## XVI.

These with the Erle of MARR came on,  
 In the reir-ward richt orderlie,  
 Thair enemies to sett upon;  
 In awfull mannet hardilie,  
 Together vowit to live and die,  
 Since they had marchit mony mylis  
 For to suppress the tyrannic  
 Of douted DONALD of the Yles.

## XVII.

But he in number ten to ane,  
 Richt subtilie along did ryde,  
 With Malcomtosch and fell Maclean,  
 With all their power at thair fyde,  
 Presumeand on thair strenth and pryde,  
 Without all feir or ony aw,  
 Richt bauldie battill did abyde,  
 Hard by the town of fair HARLAW.

## XVIII.

The armies met, the trumpet sounds,  
 The dandring drums alloud did touk,  
 Baith armies byding on the bounds,  
 Till ane of them the feild fould bruik.  
 Nae help was thairfor, nane wald jouk,  
 Ferfs was the fecht on ilka fyde,  
 And on the ground lay mony a bouk  
 Of them that thair did battill byd.

## XIX.

With doutsum victorie they dealt,  
 The bludy battil lastit lang,  
 Each man his nibours forst thair felt;  
 The weakeft aft-tymes gat the wrang.  
 Thair was nae mowis thair them amang,  
 Naithing was hard but heavy knocks,  
 That echo maid a dulefull sang,  
 Thairto resounding frae the rocks.

## XX.

## XX.

But Donald's men at last gaif back ;  
 For they war all<sup>1</sup> out of array.  
 The Earl of MARRIS men throw them brak,  
 Pursewing shairply in thair way,  
 Thair enemys to tak or slay,  
 Be dynt of foris to gar them yield,  
 Quha war richt blyth to win away,  
 And fae for feirdnefs tint the feild.

## XXI.

Then Donald fled, and that full fast,  
 To mountains heich for all his micht ;  
 For he and his war all agast,  
 And ran till they war out of sicht :  
 And fae of Rofs he lost his richt,  
 Thocht mony men with him he brocht,  
 Towards the Yles fled day and nicht,  
 And all he wan was deirlic bocht.

## XXII.

This is, quod he, the richt report  
 Of all that I did heir and knaw,  
 Thocht my discourse be sumthing schort,  
 Tak this to be a richt suthe saw.  
 Contrairie God and the Kingis law,  
 Thair was spilt mekle Christian blude,  
 Into the battil of Harlaw ;  
 This is the sum, fae I conclude.

## XXIII.

But yit a bony quhyle abyde,  
 And I fall mak thé cleirly ken  
 Quhat slauchter was on ilkay syde,  
 Of Lowland and of Highland men,  
 Quha for thair awin haif evir bene.  
 These lazie lowns nicht weil be spaird,  
 Chessit lyke deirs into thair dens,  
 And gat thair waiges for rewaird.

XXIV.

Malcomtoth of the clan heid cheif,  
 Macklean with his grit haughty heid,  
 With all thair succour and releif,  
 War dulefully dung to the deid.  
 And now we are freid of thair feid,  
 They will not lang to cum again ;  
 Thousands with them without remeid,  
 On Donald's syd that day war slain.

XXV.

And on the uther syde war lost,  
 Into the feild that dismal day,  
 Chief men of worth, of mekle cost,  
 To be lamentit fair for ay.  
 The Lord Saltoun of Rothemay,  
 A man of micht and mekle main ;  
 Grit dolour was for his decay,  
 That sae unhappylic was slain.

XXVI.

Of the best men amang them was,  
 The gracious gude Lord Ogilvy,  
 The Sheriff-Principal of Angus ;  
 Renownit for truth and equitie,  
 For faith and magnanimitie ;  
 Had few fallows in the feild,  
 Yit fell by fatall destinie,  
 For he nae ways wad grant to yeild.

XXVII.

Sir James Scrimgeor of Duddap, Knicht,  
 Grit constabill of fair Dundee,  
 Unto the dulefull deith was dicht,  
 The Kingis cheif bannerman was he,  
 A valyant man of chevalrie,  
 Quhais predecessors wan that place  
 At Spey, with gude King William frie,  
 Gainst Murray and Macduncans race.

XXVIII.



## XXVIII.

Gude Sir Alexander Irving,  
 The much renownit Laird of Drum,  
 Nane in his days was bettir fene,  
 Quhen they war semblit all and sum,  
 To praise him we sould not be dum,  
 For valour, witt, and worthyness,  
 To end his days he there did cum,  
 Quo his ransom is remeidyles.

## XXIX.

And thair the Knicht of Lawriston  
 Was slain into his armour schene,  
 And gude Sir Robert Davidson,  
 Quha Provest was of Aberdene,  
 The Knicht of Panmure, as was fene,  
 A mortall man in armour bricht,  
 Sir Thomas Murray stout and kene,  
 Left to the warld thair last gude nicht.

## XXX.

Thair was not sen King Keneth's days  
 Sic strange intestine crewel stryf  
 In Scotland fene, as ilk man says,  
 Quhair mony liklie lost thair lyfe;  
 Quhilk maid divorce twene man and wyfe,  
 And mony childrene fatherless,  
 Quhilk in this realme has bene full ryfe;  
 Lord help these lands, our wrangs redress.

## XXXI.

In July, on Saint James his even,  
 That four and twenty difmal day,  
 Twelve hundred, ten score and eleven  
 Of yeirs sen Chryst, the suthe to say:  
 Men will remember as they may,  
 Quhen thus the veritie they knaw,  
 And mony a ane may murn for ay,  
 The brim battil of the Harlaw.

## JAMES VI. 1567—1603.

---

— was himself not only a votary of the Muses, but at the early age of eighteen, composed a treatise under the title of “*Rewllis and Cautelis of Scottis Poesie.*”— Hence perhaps it was that poets abounded more in this than in any of the preceding reigns. Almost every man of education wrote verses either in English or Latin; many of which were published in the life-time of the authors, and well known to those who have turned their attention to this subject. The greater part of them, however, appear to have been composed after the union of the crowns in 1603; and in southern phraseology, as the *Poetical Recreations* of Alexander Craig of Rose-craig, 1609; those of David Murray, *Scoto-Britan*, 1611; of Patrick Hannay, 1622; of Drummond of Hawthorndean, 1616; of the two Hudsons, William Fowler, Robert Ayton, &c. Others, of the nature of popular ballads, are not considered as properly belonging to the plan of this publication. The productions of Montgomery, Arbuthnot, Hume of Polwart, Sempil, (not including those which have lately been re-printed;) together with the works of the King himself, seem to be all that come within the prescribed limits.

A few remaining pieces of Sir Richard Maitland claim the first attention.

By SIR RICHARD MAITLAND.

— *soon after the Regent Murray's death, when the nation being divided under the titles of Queen's men and King's men, "citizen fought against citizen, and brother against brother, with keen animosity."*

I.

O GRACIOUS God! almichtie, and eterne,  
For Jesus sake, thi sone, we ask at thé,  
Us to defend. Confarve us, and gberne.  
And tak fra us, Lord, for thi grit mercie,  
Thair plaigis that apperis presentlie ;  
Pest, povertie, and most unkindlie weir ;  
Hungir, and darthe, that now is lyk to be,  
Throw deid of beists, and skant of corne this yeir.

II.

Bot, Lord, this cumis, of thi just judgement,  
For puneishment of our iniquitie ;  
That never of our synnis will repent ;  
Bot persaveris in impietie.  
We ar so sowpit in seusualitie,  
Bayth spiritual, and temporal estait,  
The pepil ar misgydit haillelie.  
Nocht regneth now, bot Troubil and Debait.

III.

Sumtyme the preistis thocht that thai did weil,  
Quhon that thai maid thair beirds, and shuif thair croun ;  
Ufit round caps ; and gounis to thair heil :  
And mes, and mateyns, said of thair fassoun.  
Thoch that all vyces rang in thair persoun,  
Lecherie, gluttunrie, vain gloire, avarice ;  
With swerd and fyre, for rew of religioun,  
Of christin peple oft maid sacrifice.

IV.

## IV.

For quhilk God hes thame puneist richt scharplie.  
 Bot had thair left thair auld abufioun,  
 And turnit thame fra vyce to God trewlie,  
 And syne forthocht thair wrang intrusioun  
 Into the kirk be fals elufioun ;  
 The word of God syn preitchit faythfullie,  
 They had nocht cum to sic confusioun,  
 Nor tholit had as yit sic miserie.

## V.

Now is Protestains ryse us amang.  
 Sayand thay wil mak reformatioun ;  
 Bot yet as now ma vyces never rang,  
 (In ony former tyme, nor ony natioun,)  
 As pryde, envy, and fals dissimulation ;  
 Thift, reif, slauchtir, oppressioun of the puir ;  
 Of policy a plaine alteratioun :  
 Of wrangous geir now na man takis cuir.

## VI.

They think it weil (and thay the Paip do call  
 The Antechryst ; and mess, idolatrie :  
 And syne eit flesche upon the Frydays all ;)  
 That thay ferve God rycht than accordinglie ;  
 Thoch in all thing thay leif maist wickitlie.  
 Bot God commandis us his law to keip ;  
 Fyrst honour him ; and syne have chereie  
 With our neichbours ; and for our synnis weip.

## VII.

Think weil that God, that puneist the papeists,  
 Is yet on lyve, and yow to puneis abil,  
 (As he did thame,) that in your syns infits  
 As Godis word war halden bot ane fabil.  
 Bot gif your hait on God be ferme and stabil,  
 (Thoch that his worde into your mouthe ye have,)  
 Except your lyf thairto be conformabil  
 In word and wark ; ye bot yourself diffave.

## VIII.

I mene nocht here of faythful christianis ;  
 Nor ministers of Godis word trewlie ;  
 Quha at the famen stedfastlie remanis,  
 In word, and wark, without hypocrify.  
 Bot I do mene of thame allendarlie  
 That callit ar the fleschlie gospellaris ;  
 Quha in thair words apperis rycht godlie,  
 Bot yit thair warks the plain contrair declaris.

## IX.

Bot, thoch of papists, and protestans, sum  
 Hes bayth gane wrang, and Godis law transgrest ;  
 Keip us, gud Lord, that never mair we cum  
 To sic errour ; bot grace to do the best.  
 That with all men thy trew fayth be confest ;  
 That christane folk may leif in unetie ;  
 (Vertew set up, and all vycis supprest,)  
 That all the warld, gud Lord, may honour thie.

*Quod Sir Richard Maitland, 1570.*

In another poem of the same date our venerable Baron " punns comfortably " upon the name of his estate of *Blyth*, (in Lauderdale,) which at that time had been plundered by a detachment of the English army under the command of the Earl of Suffolk :

Blind man be blyth, althoch that thou be wrangit ;  
 Thoch Blythe be herreit, tak no melancolie.  
 Thou sall be blyth, quhan that thay fall be hangit,  
 That Blythe hes spulyeit sa malicioufflie.  
 Be blyth, and glaid ; that nane persave in thé  
 That thy blythnes consists into ryches ;  
 Bot that thou art blyth that eternalie  
 Sall ring with God in eternal blythnes.

" Quod Schir Richard Maitland of Lethingtoun Knycht. Quhan his  
 " landis of Blythe was heriet be Rollent Foster Inglisman. Quha spulyeit  
 " furthe of the said baronie seve thousand scheip, youngar, and eldar :—  
 " Twa hundrihe nowt :—Threttie hors, and meiris, &c. the xvi. day of  
 " Majj, the year of M. D. LXX. yeiris."

SOLACE IN AGE.

*Perhaps 1571.*

---

**T**HUCH that this warld be verie strange ;  
And theves hes done my rowmmis range,  
And teynd my fald :  
Yit wald I leif, and byde ane change ;  
Thoch I be ald.

Now me to spulyie sum not spairis ;  
To tak my geir no captane cairis ;  
Thay ar fa bald.  
Yit tyme may cum, may mend my fairis ;  
Thoch I be ald.

Sum now, be force of men of weir,  
My hous, my landis, and my geir,  
Fra me thay hald.  
Yit, as I may, fall mak gud cheir ;  
Thoch I be ald.

So weill is kend my innocence,  
That I will not, for nane offence,  
Flyte lyk ane skald :  
Bot thank God, and tak patience ;  
For I am ald.

For e ld, and my infirmitie,  
Warne clayths ar bettir far for me,  
To keip fra cald :  
Nor in dame Venus' chamber be ;  
Now being ald.

## VI.

Gud cunning men, that ar wyis and discret ;  
 Practitiours gud ; and for that fetat meit.  
 Men of gud conscience, honestie, and fame ;  
 That can with wit and treuth all maters tret ;  
 And hes be prudence purchast ane gud name.

## VII.

And syne gar call the College of Justice,  
 All thair dependers, and nthers that ar wyis ;  
 And try the caus of law the langsumnes ;  
 And gar thame sone sum gud ordour devyis  
 To furder justice, and schorten the lang proces.

## VIII.

Bot gif this mater unmendit be oursein,  
 The leigis can na greter scayth sustein ;  
 For na man fall be suir of land or geir.  
 The trew and peur fall be oppressit clein ;  
 And this Colledge fall not lang persevir.

## IX.

And gif this Sait of Senetors gang down,  
 The spunk of justice in this region,  
 I wait not how this realme fall rewrit be.  
 Better it had gud reformatioun,  
 Nor let it perishe so imprudentlie.

## X.

For gif this Sait of Justice fall not stand,  
 Than everie wicked man, at his awin hand,  
 Sall him revenge as he fall think it best.  
 Ilk bangeifter, and limmer, of this land  
 With frie brydil fall (quham thay pleis molest.)

## XI.

Our Soverane Lord ! to this mateir have ee ;  
 For it perteinis to thy majestie  
 This Colledge to uphould, or lat it down.  
 Bot, will thow it uphould, as it shuld be,  
 It will thé help for to mantein thy croun.

## XII.

Causis ilk day so faitt dois multiplie,  
 That with this Sait cannot ourtaken be ;  
 Bot wald thy lienes thair of eik the nummer,  
 Of Senatours ; men cunning and godlie  
 Wald monie mater end that makis cummer.

## XIII.

Schir, at thy gift is monye Abecceis,  
 Personagis, Provestreis, and Prèbendareis,  
 Now sen down is the auld religioun.  
 To eik sum lordis gif sum benefeis ;  
 And sum to help the auld fundatioun.

## XIV.

Becaus the lordis hes our litil feis,  
 Bot of uncertaine casualiteis,  
 Of quhilk thay never get payment complei.  
 And now sic derthe is resin, all men sayis,  
 What coist ane pound befor, now coistis thrie.

## XV.

Schir, thou may gar, (unhurt thy propertie,)  
 The Sait of Justice weill advancit be.  
 Quhilk being done, thair daylie fall increas,  
 Into this land gud peice, and policie :  
 And thow be brocht to honour, and riches.

## XVI.

O loving Lord ! support this cruell Sait ;  
 And give thame grace to gang the narest gait  
 Justice to do with expeditioun :  
 And bring all thing againe to gud estait,  
 Following the first gud institutioun.

S. R. M.

---

This poem being partly an address to the young King, we may infer that it was not composed before the year 1580, when he first began to assert his own authority, and when Lord Leidington was at least in his 84th year.



AGANIS OPPRESSIOUN OF THE COMMONS,

---

I.

**I**T is grit petie for to se  
How the commons of this cuntré,  
For thift, and reif, and plane oppressioun,  
Can nathing keip in thair possessioun,  
Quhairof that thay may mak ane lyfe :  
Yit nane will punceis that transgressioun ;  
Till nocht be left to man nor wyfe.

II.

Sum with deir forme ar hirreit hail,  
That wouat to pay bot pehny mail.  
Sum be thair lordis ar opprest ;  
Put fra the land that thay possess.  
Sair service hes sum hirreit sone.  
For carrage als sum hes no rest ;  
Thoch thair awin wark fould ly undone.

III.

Sum comouns, that hes bene weill stakkit  
Under kirkmen, ar now all wrakit ;  
Sen that the teynd, and the kirk landis,  
Came in grit temporale mennis handis.  
They gar the tennents pay sic sownes,  
As thay will ask ; or, quha ganestandis,  
They will be put sone fra thair rowmes :

IV.

The teynd, quhilk tennents had befoir  
Of thair awin malings, corne, and stoir,  
Thair laird hes taen it our thair heid :  
And gars thame to his yaird it leid.

Bot thair awin stok thay dar not steir ;  
 Thoch all thair bairnis fould want breid,  
 Quhill thay have led that teynd ilk yeir.

## V.

Sic extortioun and taxatioun  
 Wes never sene into this natioun,  
 Tane of the comouns of this land,  
 Of quhilk sum is left waift liand,  
 Becaus few may sic chairgis beir.  
 Mony hes quhips now in thair hand,  
 That wont to have bayth jak and speir.

## VI.

Quhairthrow the hail communité  
 Is brocht now to sic povertie.  
 For thay, that had gude hors and geir,  
 Hes skantlie now ane crukit meir :  
 And for thair sadils thay have soddis.  
 Thay have na weipens worthe for weir ;  
 Bot man defend with stanes and cloddis.

## VII.

Thairfore, my lordis, I yow pray  
 For the puir comouns find sum way.  
 Your land to thame for sic pryce geif,  
 As on thair maling thay may leif  
 Sufficientlie to thair estait.  
 Syne thame defend, that nane thame greif ;  
 That thay may serve yow ayre and lait.

## VIII.

Riche comouns ar richt profitable,  
 Quhan thay, to serve thair lord, ar able  
 Thair native cuntrie to defend  
 Fra thame that hurt it wald pretend.  
 For we will be our few a nummer,  
 Gif comouns to the weir not wend.  
 Nobils may not beir all the cummer.

## IX.

## IX.

Help the comouns bayth Lord and Laird !  
 And God thairfore fall yow rewarid.  
 And gif ye will not thame supplie,  
 God will yow plaig thairfore justlie.  
 And your successioun, eftir yow,  
 Gif thay fall have na maifr petie  
 On the comouns, nor ye have now.

*Quod Sir R. Maitland.*

As Mr Pinkerton justly observes, this poem "does the highest honour to the philanthropy of the author; and merits praises superior to any that genius can procure." The oppression of the commons, here inveighed against, seems to have been occasioned chiefly by their exchanging spiritual for temporal exactors of tythes. "Every thing in the Book of Discipline, that repugned to the corrupt avariciousness of the nobility, (saith *John Knox*, the principal compiler,) was torned in thair mockage *doubit imaginativis*. Sum of them had greedily grippit the possessiouns of the kirk, and uthers thocht they wald not lack thair parte of Christis cote; yea and that befor that evr he was hangit.— There war nane mair unmercifall to the pair ministers thane war they that had the grittest rentes of the kirkes. Bot, according to the auld proverbe, The bellie has na caris."

Besides poems, Sir R. Maitland left in MS. a Historie of the house and surname of Seaton; and a Collection of Decisions of the Court of Session from 15th Dec. 1550, till 30th July 1565.

James VI. in one of his letters, acknowledges the faithful service of Sir Richard to his Grandfir (James V.) Goodfir (Matthew Earl of Lennox;) Goodam (Mary of Guise;) his mother Queen Mary, and himself.

AGANIS SKLANDEROUS TOUNGIS, 1572.

---

*This piece might probably have escaped the observation of Mr Pinkerton in the Maitland MSS. had it not been for the colophon "Quod John Maitland, &c." He was the second son of Lord Lethington, and through him the line of the family was carried on, his nephew (son of the Secretary) having died without issue. Being a steady adherent of Queen Mary after she was cruelly driven from the throne, the ruling powers deprived him of his benefice of Coldingham, and office of Lord Privy Seal; after which, being taken prisoner at the surrender of Edinburgh castle 1573, he was condemned to a species of confinement, from which he was not liberated until the fall of the regent Morton in 1578. He then found means to ingratiate himself completely with the young Prince; and, "as no subject enjoyed a greater share of his favour, so none deserved it better." A full account of his life may be found in Crawford and Mackenzie; and several Latin poems by him in the Deliciae poetarum Scotorum. He died in 1595.*

---

I.

**G**if biffie-branit bodeis yow bakbyte;  
And of sum wickit wittis ye ar invyit,  
Quha wald deprave your doings for dispyte;  
Dispyis thair devillliche deming, and defy it.

For

For fra that tyme and treuthe thair talis have tryit,  
 The fuythe fall schew it selfe out to thair schame.  
 And be thair speche thair spyte sal be espyit,  
 And have na fayth, nor foute aganes your fame.

## II.

Misknaw thair craft; and kythe not as ye kend it;  
 Thair doings will thair deling sone detect.  
 For gif ye fricit, find falt, or be offendit,  
 Thair sawis to be fuythe sum will suspect.  
 Bot gif thair levis ye lychtlie, and neglect,  
 And lat thame lie, and tax yow as thay list;  
 Fra tyme thay find thair fabils fail effect,  
 They will deny thair deling and desit.

## III.

As furious fluds, with gritter force ay flowis,  
 And starkar stevth, quhen stoppit ar the strems;  
 And gorgit waters ever gritter growis;  
 And forcit fyres with gritter gleids our glems;  
 And ay moir bricht and burning is the beymis  
 Of Phebus' face, that fastast ar reflexit;  
 So gude renoun, quhilk railars' rage reprems,  
 Advanis moir, the moir invyars vex it.

## IV.

The moir thay speik, the sonar ar thay spyit.  
 The moir thay lie, your lak will be the les.  
 The moir thay talk, the treuth is sonar tryit,  
 The moir planelie thair poyfone thay expres,  
 The les thay caus thair credit to increse.  
 The moir thay wirk, the les thair wark-avancis.  
 The moir thay preis your prayfis to oppres,  
 The gritter of your gloir is the glancis.

## V.

Do quhat ye dow, detractours ay will deme yow,  
 Quhais crafte is to calumpniat but caus:  
 Bakbytars ay be brutis will Blaspheme yow;  
 Althoch the contrair all the cuntrie knaus.

And,

And, walde ye ward yow up betwene tua wais,  
Yit so ye fall not from thair sayings save yow.  
Bot, gif thay see ye fuffie of thair fais,  
Blafone thay will, how ever ye behave yow.

VI.

Gif ye be secreit, sad, and solitair ;  
Peirtlie thay speik that privalie ye play :  
And gif in publick places ye repair,  
Ye seke to se, and to be sene, thay say.  
War ye a sanct, thay suld suspect yow ay.  
Be ye humane, our humill thay will hald yow.  
Gif ye beir strange, thay yow esteeme our stay :  
And trows it is we, or sum els hes it tald yow.

VII.

Gif ye be blythe, your lychtnes thay will lak.  
Gif ye be grave, your gravité is clekkit.  
Gif ye lyk mask, and mirthe, or mirrie mak,  
Thay sweir ye feill ane string, and bowas to brek it.  
Gif ye be feik, sum slychtis ar suspectit ;  
And all your fairris callet secreit sunyeis.  
Claiths thair dispyte, and be ye daylie deekit,  
' Perfave,' thay say, ' the papingo that pruinyeis.'

VIII.

Gif ye be wyis, and well in vertew verfit ;  
Cunning, thay call, uncumlie for your kynd.  
And say it is bot slychtis ye have feirfit  
To klok the crafte, quhairto ye ar inclynd.  
Gif ye be meik, yit thay mistak your mind ;  
And swer ye ar far schrewdar nor ye seme.  
Sua do your best, thus fall ye be defynd :  
And all your deidis fall detractours deme.

IX.

Yit thay will leif thair léing at the last,  
Fra thay advert invy will not availl.  
Bakbytars' brutis bydis bot ane blast :  
Thay flureis sone, but forder fructe thay faill.

Rek not thairfoir how raschlie ravars rail :  
 For never wes vertew yit without invy.  
 Sua promptlie fall your patience prevaill,  
 Quhen thay perhap sic demyng fall deir by.

*Quod John Maitland, Commendator of Coldinghame,  
 and sone aftir Lord Thirlstane, and Chanceller of  
 Scotland.*

The general idea of this poem, Mr Pinkerton remarks, is that excellent one of Tacitus, *Injuria si irascaris agnita videntur; sprete exolefcunt*: a maxim which Lord Thirlstane expands, but does not weaken.

St. 6. l. 8. " — and trows it is *ye* or *els* sum, &c. MS. According to Mr Pinkerton, this obscure line seems to mean, "They will ironically say, *They think it is you, (you who are haughty naturally:)* or *else, you are a weak man, and are proud because somebody has told you to be so.*"—As the poem may, however, be considered perhaps of similar purpose with the succeeding "Admonition," and composed, apparently, for the use of the same illustrious person, I have substituted *we* for *ye*; that is, "we the *Queen's party*," who at that time were supposed to possess considerable influence with the regent Mar, and perhaps expected that in proper time he would take a decided part in her favour.

ANE ADMONITION TO MY LORD OF MAR, REGENT.

Supposed by LORD THIRLSTANE, A. D. 1571.

I.

**M**AIST loyal lord, ay for thy lawtie lovit,  
Now be not lakit for deloyaltie !  
Thow to the Princis place thow be promotit,  
Be not about be authoritie.  
Bot schaw thy treuth, and thyne integritie.  
Sene we so far ourselfis have submittit,  
And king, and cuntrie, laws, and libertie,  
Unto thy cuir, and credit, haif committit.

II.

Thy hous hes ay bene trustie, and inteir ;  
Defamit nocht with fraud, or fiokilnes.  
Bot schaw thyfelf bayth sage, scharp, and sinceir ;  
Indewit with vertew, wit, and worthines,  
Ingyne, jugement, justés, and gentilnes ;  
Craft, conduct, cair, and knowlege to command ;  
Heroik hart, honour, and hardines :  
Or in this storme thy stait will never stand.

III.

We haif thé chosin to the cheifest charge,  
Our toffit galay to governe, and to gyde.  
Bewar with bobbis ! Scho is ane brukill barge,  
And may nocht bitter blastis weill abyde.  
Thow may hir tyne, in turning of ane tyde.  
Cast weill thy cours ; thow hes ane kittil cure.  
Of perals pance, and for sum port provyde ;  
And anker sicker quhair thow may be sure.



## IV.

All Boreas' bittir blastis ar nocht blawin  
 I feir sum boid, and bobbis be behind.  
 Be tyde and tempest thow may be ourthrauin ;  
 And mony fairlie fortouns thow may find :  
 As chanelis, craggis, beddis, and bankis blind ;  
 Lekkis, and wanluks, quhairby thow may be lost.  
 Bewar, thairfoir, with weddir, waw, and wind,  
 With uncouth courfis, and unknawin cost.

## V.

Thow may put all into appeirand perrell,  
 Gif Inglis forcis in this realme repair.  
 Sic ar nocht meit for to decyde our querrell ;  
 Thoch farland fules seime to haif fedders fair.  
 Cum thay acquaint, thay will creip inner mair ;  
 And will be noysum nychbours, and enorme :  
 And schortlie will fit to our sydes as fair,  
 As now thy rebels, quhome thay sould reforme.

## VI.

That freindship is ay faythfullest afar ;  
 And langest will indure with lytle daill.  
 I feir with use and tyme it work to war,  
 Fra thay aganes our partie anes prevail.  
 Quha wait bot syne ourselfs thay will affaill :  
 Auld fayis ar findill faythful freyndis found :  
 First helpe the halfe, and syne ourharl the haill,  
 Will be ane weful weifair to our wound.

## VII.

Be thair exempill learne experience,  
 Ane forane mache, or maister, to admit.  
 Reid, quhane the Saxons gat pre-eminence,  
 How sone thay focht as soverans for to sit.  
 Reid how thay forcit the Briton folks to flit ;  
 And yit posseids that peipils propertie.  
 Bewar ! We may be wolterit or we wis :  
 And lykways lois our land, and libertie.

## VIII.

## VIII.

Ane thousand sic exempils I could schaw ;  
 And mony noble natioun I may name,  
 Quho lost, at lenth thair libertie, and law,  
 And sufferit hes bayth sorow, skayth, and schame ;  
 That for to helpe thair harmes, and hurt at hame,  
 Fetcht forane forcis in to thair support,  
 Quha fulyeit syne thair fredome, force, and fame ;  
 And thame subduit in the famin fort.

## IX.

Fleand Caribde bewar in Scyll to fall ;  
 And sa eschew cruill dissentioun,  
 That our estate to strangers be not thrall,  
 The cankers of our auld contentioun  
 Will keip no conand nor conventioun.  
 And, gif yow gif thame credeit to correct us,  
 Be craftie way, will, and inventioun,  
 And subtell slychts, thay will seik to subject us.

## X.

Scotland cum nevir yit in servitude,  
 Sene Fergus first ; bot evir hes bene frie.  
 And hes bene always brukit be a blude ;  
 And king of kings descendit grie be grie.  
 Gif that it be in bondage brocht be thé,  
 Thane wareit war thy weirdis and wanhap !  
 Thairfoir thir forane feiris sa foirse,  
 That catcht we be nocht with ane estir-clap.

## XI.

Mark and mynt at the honour, laud, and prais,  
 The vertew, worfchip, word, and vassilage,  
 Of sic as hes done doichtelie in his dayis  
 To keip this realme from thraldome and boundage !  
 Mark als the vylde vitupour, and the wage  
 Of untreuth, tresoune, and of tyrannie :  
 And how some honour hes, and heretage,  
 And lyfis lost, for thair diloyalte.

## XII.

## XII.

So for thy facts thow will be suir to find  
 The lyke rewarid of vertew or of vyce.  
 Be not thairfoir fyld as ane Bellie-blind ;  
 Nor lat thyself be led upon the yce.  
 Nor, to content thy marrow's covatyce,  
 Put not thyself in perrell for to pereis.  
 Nor beir the blame, quhair uthers tak the pryce ;  
 Nor beit the bus, that uthers eat the bereis.

## XIII.

The trone of tryell, and theatre trew,  
 Is for to regne, and rewle above the rest ;  
 Who hes the woyn, him all the world dois vew ;  
 And magistrat the man dois manifest.  
 Sua, sen thow hes the princis place possessit,  
 Louk to be prafit as thow plays thy pairt.  
 And, as thow luifis, so luifit be and lèst ;  
 And always delt with estir thy defert.

---

This excellent state poem is believed to be by the same author with the preceding, from its great similarity of style, but still more from its being marked in the MAITLAND Folio MS. after the title "By J. M. Y. of L." i. e. *Younger of Lethington*, or perhaps of *Coldingham*; the L. and C. being scarcely distinguishable in the Manuscripts of that time. The Earl of Mar was chosen Regent September 1571, and died in October of the following year. Upon the election of the Earl of Morton to succeed him, the Queen's party daily declined, and in less than six months Mary had not a vestige of sovereignty in any part of the kingdom.

St. 12. l. 5. " — thy marrow's covatyce. ] " The cheif grit man " (says John Knox) that refusit to subscriue the Buik of Discipline " was the Lord Erskine; and no wonder, for belyds that he has a very " Jesabell to his wyfe, if the pair, the scuillis, and the ministers had " thair awin, his kitching wald want twa pairtes and mair of that " quhilk he now unjustly possesses."

ADVICE TO BE BLYTH IN BAIL.

*Perhaps by LORD THIRLSTANE, or one of the same  
Family. From the MAITLAND COLLECTION.*

---

I.

**I**N bail be blyth, for that is best.  
In barret gif thow þe bowne to byde,  
Lat comfort clenlie in thé rest ;  
Lat never thy cair in court be cryd.  
Thy harmis het luik that thow hyde ;  
Have houp in him that ay fall left ;  
Fra sorow sone be set on fyde.  
In bail be blyth, for that is best.

II.

Gif thow will not in bail be blyth,  
Sone of this blis thow may be bair :  
Albeit thow sich ane thousand fyth,  
It will nocht sauf thé of thy fair ;  
Nor yet remeid thé of thy cair.  
Lat comfort cleinlie in thé rest :  
Thow leyr this lessoun at my lair,  
In bail be blyth, for that is best.

III.

Deir on deis and thow be dicht,  
And syne fits drowpand lyke ane da,  
Fayn will thay all be of that sicht ;  
And thay that onlie is thy fa,  
Thay will nocht gruge to lat ye ga.  
Thair is no gle with sic ane gest.  
Oftfys sayis the sempill sua,  
In bail be blyth, for that is best.

IV.

## IV.

Lat never thy inne meis with thy mis,  
 Nor mak thé mirth on na maneir;  
 How ever thay say with thé it is,  
 Of thy mischeif lat thame nocht heir.  
 Thay will be blyth, as bird on breir,  
 In payn to see thé punist and preft:  
 Thairfoir in countenance ay be cleir.  
 In bail be blyth, for that is best.

## V.

For ay blyth I reid that we be,  
 That ever in blis we may be kend;  
 For this I fay, be ma than me,  
 That murning may nothing amend,  
 Fra the feynd God us defend,  
 For bayth fute and hand wes fast,  
 Of this mater I mak ane end.  
 In bail be blyth, for that is best.

---

St. 3. l. 1. "*Deir* on *deifs* and thow be dicit." Mr Pinkerton explains thus, Though you be dearly (richly) drest, and sitting in the place of honour.—*Deir* in this passage may, however, be put for *dern*, "retiredly, in a solitary manner;" and *deifs* may signify, as at present, a feat made of earth or sod, as is common in gardens and parks. "Syne fits," in the next line, ought probably to be "sene fit." I conceive the poem to have been written by John Maitland while in a state of confinement to the house and parks of *the Drum* near Dalkeith, and the hint to have been borrowed from his father's

Blind man be blyth, &c. p. 300.

AULD KYNDNES FORYETT,

— *from the BANN. COLLECTION, seems partly altered from a similar Ballad by SIR R. MAITLAND.*

---

I.

**T**HIS warld is all bot fenyeit fair,  
And als unftable as the wind,  
Gud faith is flemit, I wat nocht quhair,  
Trest fallowship is evil to find ;  
Gud conscience is all maid blind,  
And cheritie is nane to gett,  
Leill, loif, and lawté lyis behind,  
And auld kyndnes is quyt foryett.

II.

Quhill I had ony thing to spend,  
And stuffit weill with warldis wrak,  
Amang my freinds I wes weill kend :  
Quhen I wes proud, and had a pak,  
Thay wald me be the oxtar tak,  
And at the hé buird I wes fet ;  
Bot now thay latt me stand abak,  
Sen auld kyndnes is quyt foryett.

III.

Now I find bot freindis few,  
Sen I wes pryfit to be pure ;  
They hald me now bot for a schrew,  
To me thay tak bot littill cure ;  
All that I do is bot injure :  
Thocht I am bair I am nocht bett,  
Thay latt me stand bot on the flare,  
Sen auld kyndes is quyt foryett.

IV.

## IV.

Suppois I mene, I am nocht mendit,  
 Sen I held pairt with poverté,  
 Away sen that my pak wes spendit,  
 Adew all liberalité.  
 The proverb now is trew, I fé,  
 " Quha may nocht gife, will littill gett ;  
 Thairfoir to fay the varité,  
 Now auld kyndnes is quyt foryett.

## V.

Thay wald me hals with hude and hatt,  
 Quhyle I wes riche and had anewch,  
 About me freindis anew I gatt,  
 Rycht blythlie on me thay lewch ;  
 Bot now they mak it wondir tewch,  
 And lattis me stand befoir the yett :  
 Thairfoir this warld is verry frewch,  
 And auld kyndnes is quyt foryett.

## VI.

Als lang as my cop stud evin,  
 I yeid bot feindill myne allane ;  
 I squyrit wes with sex or sevin,  
 Ay quhyle I gaif thame twa for ane ;  
 Bot suddanly fra that wes gane,  
 Thay passit by with handis plett,  
 With purtye fra I wes ourtane,  
 Than auld kyndnes was quyt foryett.

## VII.

Into this warld suld na man trow ;  
 Thow may weill fé the resoun quhy ;  
 For evir bot gif thy hand be fow,  
 Thow art bot littill settin by.  
 Thou art nocht tane in cumpany,  
 Bot thair be sum fish in thy nett ;  
 Thairfoir this fals warld I defy,  
 Sen auld kyndnes is quyt foryett.

RENDATION OF THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SYR  
MAITLAND OF THIRLSTAIN, SECRETAIR TO  
KING, HIS MAJESTIE. (*March 1585-6.*)

---

Following four sonnets are much in the manner of  
VI. Lord Thirlstane, on account of his zealous  
attachment to the interest of Queen Mary, was  
in a state of confinement, at least of banishment  
Court, until the death of the Earl of Morton.  
King's grace, upon Maitland's restoration to  
is exemplified in the speech made by Ovid, con-  
g his own perpetual exile with the happier for-  
of Lord Thirlestane, who is here said to have  
received into favour "at his good Lord's re-  
" that is, through the intercession of his father  
Ledington.

---

THE FIRST VISIOUN.

my face, this night, to me appeir'd  
: Muse in forow all confound;  
dismay'd, this question at me speir'd;  
do we not his glorious praise refound?  
: goodnes we beyond our hope hes found:  
favour hes surmounted our desert.  
he dois in pouer maist abound,  
ur ayd the same he dois convert.  
e," quod I, "even with a willing hairt  
qfill this chaarge with bent defyre;  
II. S s " So



- “ So that to me your furye ye impart,  
 “ And thir my verses with lern'd skill inspyre.  
 “ For, sen I fould the maist renoum'd commend;  
 “ Ye lykwyse ought your ayde and help extend.

## THE SECOND VISION.

THUS as I spak I saw the Muses nyne,  
 With harps in hand, about me sone repair;  
 Sa that thair hymns, and voces, maist devyne,  
 By simparchie refounded in the air,  
 ‘ Sing! Let us sing; and by our songs declair  
 ‘ His worthie Stock, bayth valiant, stout, and wyse,  
 ‘ From quhilk he's sprung, (of Muses all the cair,  
 ‘ Yea of the Gods, from quhom all grace dois ryse),  
 ‘ His Father deir, quha neir his burial lyes;  
 ‘ Ane Homer auld of everlasting fame;  
 ‘ A judge maist just; a lord quha hes the pryse  
 ‘ For conscience pure, and ane unspotted name;  
 ‘ Of princes lov'd; in honour lang he livis,  
 ‘ Quhose memorie his learned sones revivis.’

## THE THRID VISION.

AND heir they stay'd till they had drawn thair breath.  
 Than they begun with schiller toons of joy.  
 Auterpe sang, ‘ His fame surviveth death.’  
 And Clio said, ‘ No force fall him destroy.’  
 Thalia spak, ‘ Lat us our sangs employ  
 ‘ To blaise his praise, and eternise his gloire.’  
 Polhymna sayde, ‘ I will and fall convoy  
 ‘ His confell-wit, quhilk he hes in great store,  
 ‘ Through all the world. And will him fa decore,  
 ‘ That, as he now surpassis with his Prence  
 ‘ In grace and love all others, so before  
 ‘ He fall thame pass in credit, but offence.

- “ Lang fall he live in joy, in blifs, and helth ;  
 “ And on his bak fall leave this comounwelth.”

## THE FOURT VISION.

- As they did end, than Ovide from exyle  
 Of Pontus cam, quhair he till death remain'd,  
 Induiring cauld, and hounger ; all that quhyle  
 Confeum'd with woe Augustus him difdain'd.  
 “ Alace,” said he, “ In wayne have I complain'd  
 “ For to asuage Augustus' yre, and wrath.  
 “ And thocht that thou in presoun wes detain'd,  
 “ Yet happy thow, quho favour'd is ere death !  
 “ Thy Monarch, and thy great Augustus, hath  
 “ Extend his grace, at thy good lord's requeist,  
 “ Quhose honour thou, till waisted be thy breath,  
 “ Sall keip in mynde within thy thankful breift.  
 “ Thou fall his glore with his desairts proclame,  
 “ And celebrat within the kirk of Fame.

*Musis sine tempore tempus.*

---

When these Visions were written, Sir John Maitland was only Secretary to the King, but officiated as Chancellor; Captain James Stewart, who held the office, having been banished from the royal presence, and deprived of the title of Earl of Arran in November 1585. Within a few months after the execution of the Queen, or about May 1587, Stewart preferred an accusation against the Secretary, “ as if by some underhand dealing he had been accessory to that unparalleled act of blood; but failing to make good the charge, and not even appearing at the time appointed, he was instantly deprived of the office, and the same was conferred upon Sir John Maitland.” The King's favourable intentions are, however, sufficiently declared in various parts of these Visions.

THE COMPLAINT OF SCOTLAND,

Probably 1570.

---

— *from the Edinburgh Magazine, December 1791, where it is said by the furnisher of the article to have been transcribed from a black letter sheet, and to relate to the death of King Henry Stewart. Various circumstances mentioned in the poem convince, however, that it alludes to the murder of the regent Murray by Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, in Feb. 1569-70, the particulars of which may be seen in Crawford and other histories of that period. Ames, in his Scottish Typography, enumerates about half a dozen Deploratiouns and Tragedies on the same subject, all of them single sheets, and printed in 1570.— Whether this be one of them, is neither a matter of certainty nor of importance, but it seems to be a genuine production of the time.*

---

I.

**A**DEW all glaidnes, sport, and play !  
Adew, fair weill, baith nycht and day !  
All things that may mak merrie cheir !  
Bot sich rycht foir in hart, and say,  
Allace ! to graif is gone my deir.

## II.

My lothfoum lyfe I may lament,  
 With fixit face, and mynde attent,  
 In weiping wo to perseveir,  
 And asking still for punischement,  
 Of thame hes brocht to graif my deir.

## III.

Bot long allace I may complaine,  
 Befoir I find my deir againe,  
 To me was faithfull and inteir,  
 As turtill trew on me tuke paine :  
 Allace to graif is gone my deir.

## IV.

Sen nathing may my murning mend,  
 On God maist hie I will depend,  
 My cairfull cause for to upreir :  
 For he support to me will send,  
 Althocht to graif is gone my deir.

## V.

My havie hap, and pitequs plycht,  
 Dois peirs my hart baith day and nycht,  
 That lym nor lyth I may not steir,  
 Till sum revenge with force and mycht  
 The cruel murder of my deir.

## VI.

This cureles wound does greif me foir,  
 The lyke I never felt befoir,  
 Sen Fergus first of me tuke steir ;  
 For now allace decays my gloir,  
 Throw cruell murder of my deir.

## VII.

O wickit wretche unfortunat !  
 O savage seid infatit !  
 Mycht thow not, frantik fule ! forbear  
 To sla with dart intoxicat,  
 And cruellie devoir my deir ?

## VIII.

## VIII.

Wa worth the wretche, wa worth the clan,  
 Wa worth the wit, that first began  
 This deir debait for to upsteir,  
 Contrare the lawis of God and man,  
 To murther cruellie my deir.

## IX.

Throw thé is lawles libertie,  
 Throw thé mischeif and crueltie,  
 Throw thé fals men thair heidis upbeir,  
 Throw thé is baneist equitie,  
 Throw thé to graif is gone my deir.

## X.

Throw thé mae Kings than ane dois ring,  
 Throw thé all tratours blythelic sing,  
 Throw thé is kendlit civill weir,  
 Throw thé murther wald beir the swing,  
 Throw thé to graif is gone my deir.

## XI.

Throw thé is rasit sturtsum sryfe,  
 Throw thé the vitall breith of lyfe  
 Is him bereft, did with thé beir,  
 Quhen gallow-pin, or cutting knyfe,  
 Suld stranglit the, and saift my deir.

## XII.

Ungraitfull grome! sic recompence  
 Was not condigne to thyne offence,  
 With glowing guane that man to teir,  
 From doggis deith was thy defence:  
 To thé sic mercie schew my deir.

## XIII.

O cursit Cain, O hound of hell,  
 O bludie bairn of Ishmaell,  
 Gedaliah! quhen thow did steir,  
 To vicis all thow rang the bell,  
 Throw cruel murther of my deir.

## XIV.

Allace my deir did not forsie,  
 Quhen he gaif pardone unto the,  
 Maist wickit wretche, to men finseir  
 Quhat paine he brocht, and miserie,  
 With reuthfull ruin to my deir.

## XV.

Bot trew it is, the godly men,  
 Quhilk think no harme, nor falsset ken,  
 Nor haitret dois to uthers beir,  
 Ar soneft brocht to deithis den ;  
 As may be fene be this my deir.

## XVI.

Thairfoir to the I fay no moir,  
 Bot I traist to the King of Gloir,  
 That thow and thyne fall yit reiteir  
 Your camps with murning mynd richt foir,  
 For cruell murther of my deir.

## XVII.

O nobill Lordis of renoun,  
 O baronis bauld, ye mak yow boun,  
 To fute the field with freche effeir,  
 And dintis doufe, the pride ding doun  
 Of thame that brocht to graif my deir.

## XVIII.

Revenge his deith with ane assent,  
 With ane hart, will, mynde, and intent ;  
 In faithfull friendschip perseveir :  
 God will yow favour, and thame schent,  
 Be work or word that slew my deir.

## XIX.

Be crous ye Commouns, in this cace,  
 In aventure ye cry allace,  
 Quhen murtherars the swing fall beir,  
 And from your native land yow chace,  
 Unles that ye revenge my deir.

## XX.

## XX.

Lat all that fische be trapt in net,  
 Was counfall, art, part, or refet,  
 With thankfull mind and hartie cheir;  
 Or yit with helping hand him met,  
 Quhen he to graif did bring my deir.

## XXI.

Defend your King, and feir your God,  
 Pray to avoyde his feirfull rod,  
 Lest, in his angrie wrath aufteir,  
 Ye puneist be, baith even and and od;  
 For not revenging of my deir.

## XXII.

And do not feir the number small,  
 Thocht ye be few, on God ye call,  
 With faithfull hart, and mynde finceir,  
 He will be ay your brafin wall,  
 Gif ye with speid revenge my deir.

## XXIII.

Remuve all fluggifche' slewth away,  
 Lat lurking invy clene decay,  
 Gar commoun weill your baner beir,  
 And peace and concorde it display,  
 Quhen ye pas to revenge my deir.

## XXIV.

With sobbing fych I to yow fend  
 This my complaynt with dew commend,  
 Desiring yow all, without feir,  
 My pure Scotland for to defend,  
 Sen now to graif is gone my deir.

ALEXANDER

## ALEXANDER ARBUTHNOT

---

— is known as a Poet by the two following pieces have been preserved in the Maitland Manuscript. Wood says that Alexander Arbuthnot, Principal of King's College Aberdeen, who died in 1583, "was in all the sciences, and a good poet." I can see no reason why we may not safely consider him the author of the Miseries of a poor Scholar, especially as one of the distinguishing traits of his Character appears very prominently in various parts of them. "He was, says the Archbishop, in such a count, for his moderation, with the chief men of the North, (i. e. about Aberdeen,) that without his advice they could almost do nothing, which obliged him to great fastbery." Principal Arbuthnot was the third son of Robert Arbuthnot, dominus ejusdem, Sheriff of the Merns, and was educated for the law but upon his declaring himself in favour of the Reformation, he was prevailed upon to enter into orders, about the year 1568 is designed Parson of Arbuthnot Logy-Buchan. In that year he was appointed to the General Assembly to call in and revise a book entitled "The Fall of the Church of Rome," wherein he had been called the head of the Church; and a book with a lewd song at the end of it, called some fortunes. In 1569 he was made Principal of King's College of Aberdeen, in the room of Alexander Anderson, superseded for refusing to sign the Confession of Faith. Farther particulars of his life may be found in  
L. III. T. t Mackenzie's



Mackenzie's Scots Writers, *Vol. 3d. where he is said to be the author of Orationes de origine & dignitate juris* ; Edinburg. 1572, 4to.

THE MISERIES OF A PURE SCOLAR.

I.

O WRATCHIT warld ! O fals fenyeat Fortoun !  
 O hecht unhappie ! O cruel destanie !  
 O clene mistemperit constellatioun !  
 O evil aspect in my nativitie !  
 O weird sifteris, quhat alis yow at me ?  
 That all dois wirk thus contrair my intent.  
 Quhilk is the cause that I mourne and lament.

II.

All thing dois quyt proceid aganes my will ;  
 Bayth hevin and erth ar contrair me conjurit.  
 I luif the gude, and cummerit am with ill ;  
 With wickit bait I daylie am allurit.  
 To cheis my lyf I cannot be affurit ;  
 Now till ane thing, now till another bent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

III.

My hairt dois luf the trew religioun,  
 And the trew God wald trewlie serve, bot dout ;  
 Bot atheisme, and superstitioun,  
 Hes sa me now environit about,  
 That scantlie can I find quhair to get out,  
 Betwix thir twa I am so daylie rent,  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

IV.

Under my God, I wald obey my prince ;  
 Bot civile weir dois sa trouble the cais,  
 That scarcelie wait I quham to reverence ;

Quhat

Quhat till eschew, or quhat for till embrace.  
 Our nobils now sa fickil ar, alace !  
 This day thay fay, the morne thay will repent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

V.

Faine wald I leif in concord, and in peice ;  
 Without devisioun, rancour, or debait.  
 Bot now, alace ! in every land and place,  
 The fyr of hatrent kindlit is so hait,  
 That cheretie doth ring in nane estait ;  
 Thoch all concur to hurt the innocent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

VI.

I hate thraldome ; yet man I bingie, and bek,  
 And jouk, and nod, sum patroun for to pleys.  
 I lus fredome ; yet man I be subject ;  
 I am compellit to flatter with my feys.  
 I me torment sum uther for till eis,  
 Quha of my travale scantlie is content.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

VII.

I luif na thing bot pure simplicitie ;  
 And to dissemble man my tung affyle.  
 The plane hie pathe is maist plesand to me ;  
 Yit sumtyme man I arm me with a wyle.  
 Or, do I not, men fall me sounie begyle ;  
 First me dissave syn lauch quhen I am schent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

VIII.

I luif larges, and liberalitie ;  
 Yet povertie to spend dois mak me spair.  
 I hate averice, and prodigalitie ;  
 To get sum geir yet maun I haif grit cair.  
 In vanitie syn I man it outwair——  
 Woun be ane wretche, and into waistrie spent !—  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## IX.

I luif the vertew honest chaistitie ;  
 To bawdische bourdis yet man I oft gif ear ;  
 To fatisie ane fleschlie cumpanie,  
 Lyk ruffian I man me sumtyme beir.  
 In Venus' scule I man sum lessoun leir,  
 Gif I wald comptit be courtés and gent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## X.

I luif delyt ; and wrappit am in wo.  
 I luif plesour ; and plungit am in pane.  
 I list to rest ; yet man I ryde and go.  
 And quhen I list to flie I maun remain.  
 With warldlie cair a gentil hart is flane !  
 I feil the smart, and dar nocht mak my plent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XI.

I hait flatterie ; and into wourdis plane,  
 And unaffectit language, I delyte ;  
 Yet man I leir to flatter, glois, and fayne,  
 Quhidder I list to speik, or yit to wryte ;  
 Or els men fall nocht compt me worth a myte,  
 I fall be rakinit rude or negligent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XII.

Scorning I hait ; yet maun I smyle, and smirk,  
 Quhen I the mokks of uther men behald.  
 Yea oft-tymes man I lauch, suppose I irk,  
 Quhen bitterlie thair tauntis thay have tauld.  
 And sumtyme als, quhidder I nyl or wald,  
 And sorne for sorne to gif I man tak tent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XIII.

I luif modest sober civilitie,  
 Mixit with gentil courtés lawlines ;  
 Bot uther man I use scurrilitie,

Or els sic straunge and uncouth fremmitnes,  
 That I wait nocht quhane to mak merines ;  
 Nor be quhat mene with men me to acquent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XIV.

With temperance I wald use meit and drink ;  
 And hes all surfat-banquet in despyt ;  
 And yit at feit and banquet maun I wink ;  
 And at thame hant quhair I have no delyte.  
 I use the ewil, and hes withall the wyte ;  
 Thoch body bow yet dois the hairt dissent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XV.

All costlie clayths I compt nocht worthe ane preine,  
 Quhilk dois bot foster pryde and vanitie ;  
 Yit dar I nocht in commoun place be sene,  
 Les I be clothit sumquhat gorgeoussie.  
 And be I nocht, thane men fall talk of me ;  
 And call me owther Wretche or Indigent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XVI.

With hairt and mynd I luif humilitie ;  
 And pauchtie pryd richt sair do I detest ;  
 But with the heich yet man I heichlie be :  
 Or with that fort I fall na fit in rest.  
 This world hes maid the proverb manifest.  
 Quha is ane scheip the woulf will sune him rent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XVII.

With patience richt ferme I wald ouercum,  
 And uther mens infirmities endure ;  
 Bot thane am I comptit ane batie-bum ;  
 And all men thinks a play me till injure.  
 No sufferance, but vice, dois thame allure ;  
 The mair I thole, the mair thay me torment.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XVIII.

## XVIII.

I luif silence and taciturnitie ;  
 And in few wordis wald my purpos tell ;  
 Yet sumtyme man I wourdis multiplie,  
 And mak my tounge to ring as dois ane bell :  
 With wyfull folk I man bayth cry and yell,  
 Or yeld to thame and quyt the argument.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XIX.

I hait all schameles glorifitie ;  
 And me delyte in modest schamefastnes ;  
 Yet fall I nocht be comptit worth ane flie,  
 Without I speik of all mater be ges ;  
 Gloir, and brag out, and tak a face of bres ;  
 Nathing misknaw under the firmament.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XX.

To charge, to ask, to put ane man to pane !——  
 I wald be courtés, gentil, and discreet ;  
 Bot quhyle I am, an ganand tyme remane,  
 I am ay servit at the later meit ;  
 And sum uthar is placit in my feit,  
 That thocht no shame for to be impudent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XXI.

I luif the vertew callit gratitude,  
 And lyk for lyk I yarne to yeild agane ;  
 Yet can I nocht refave bot ill for gude.  
 And thay, in quhais danger I remane,  
 I cannot quyt, albeit I wald richt fane.  
 I want all nicht ; na powar is me lent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XXII.

I luif justice ; and wald that everie man  
 Had that quhilk richtlie dois to him perteine ;  
 Yet all my kyn, allya, or my clan,

In richt or wrang I man alwayis mantene.  
 I maun applaud, quhen thay thair matters mene,  
 Thoch conscience thairto do not consent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XXIII.

Sua thoch I luif the richt, and nocht the wrang,  
 Yet, gif ane freyndis case fall cum in hand,  
 It to assist I maun bayth ryde and gang :  
 And, as ane scolar, leir to understand,  
 That it is not repute vyce in this land,  
 For wrang to rander wrang equivalent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XXIV.

Of trew freyndis faine wald I have gud stoir,  
 With thame the leig of amitie to bind :  
 Bot thoch I seik amang ane hundreth scoir,  
 Ane faythful frende now scantlie can I find,  
 That is nocht lycht, lyk weddercock in wynd.  
 It is thocht vyce now to be permanent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XXV.

In poetrie I preis to pas the tyme,  
 When cairfull thochts with forow failyes me ;  
 Bot gif I mell with meter, or with ryme,  
 With rascal rymours I fall rakint be.  
 Thay sal me bourdin als with mony lie,  
 In charging me with that quhilk neuer I ment.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament.

## XXVI.

I wald travel ; and ydlenes I hait ;  
 Gif I culd find sum gude vocatioun.  
 Bot all for nocht : in vain lang may I wait,  
 Or I get honest occupatioun.  
 Letters ar lichtliet in our natioun.  
 For lernyng now is nother lyf nor rent.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament ?

## XXVII.

## XXVII.

And schortlie now, at ane wourde to conclude,  
 I think this warld sa wrappit in mischeif,  
 That gude is ill; and ill is callit gude.  
 All thing I see dois bot augment my greif.  
 I feil the wo, and can nocht se releif:  
 The Lordis plaig thronchout the warld is went.  
 Quhat marvel is thoch I murne and lament?

*Quod Maister Alexander Arbuthnot. 1572.*

That Principal Arbuthnot, and Arbuthnot the Printer, were different persons, *seems* not unlikely; but, notwithstanding of all that has been advanced upon the subject by Mr Chalmers in his *Life of Ruddiman*, p. 71. it is by no means ascertained that the Principal was not the person to whom Buchanan committed the care of publishing his history, although the Edinburgh Arbuthnot might be the actual printer. Mackenzie, p. 192. vol. 3d. is so circumstantial in his account of this matter, that one can scarcely withhold assenting to the truth of his narrative. Perhaps there is equal room for doubt with respect to the identity of the person who was appointed to call in Bassendyne's edition of the Psalms. For it would be somewhat singular if the General Assembly should in 1568 fix upon Alexander Arbuthnot, Parson of Logy-Buchan, to revise and publish psalms for the use of the kirk of Scotland, and yet that *another* Alexander Arbuthnot, in less than a dozen years afterwards, should be appointed to print and publish an edition of the Bible, while the former was still in the prime of life, in the highest favour with the Protestant Clergy, and had shown himself anxious for some lucrative employment. In stanza 8th of the above poem, he says,

I hate averice and prodigalitie;  
 To get sum geir yet maun I haif grit cair.  
 And again, in stanza 26th.

I wald labour, and ydlenefs I hait,  
 Gif I culd get sum gude vocatioun;  
 Bot—Letters ar lichtliet in our natioun.

Is it not rather probable that this very poem procured him the appointment of King's printer? The circumstance of the publisher of Buchanan being a Burgess of Edinburgh, is nothing to the purpose. So was Gavin Douglas, Bishop of Dunkeld, though not a trafficker.

THE PRAISES OF WEMEN.

*e Same. From the MAITAND COLLECTION.*

---

I.

dewlie wald decerne,  
ire of gud wemen ;  
wald wis or yairne  
mlie clan to ken ;  
grit neid, I fay indeid,  
gis ma then ten :  
stand fort ar all confort,  
rines to men.

II.

lest thing of wit  
er Nature wrocht :  
n fra purpose slit,  
ilnes of thoct.  
; now wis ane ertylie blis,  
if ye have focht ;—  
schandyce of gritest pryce  
er ony bocht.

III.

htest thing, bot baill,  
er creat bein ;  
iest, and maist leil ;  
est, and best gain ;  
ig fairest, and langeft leif ;  
l canker maist clein ;  
nmeft face, with gudlie grace,  
htlie may be sein.

III.

U u

IV.



## IV.

The blythest thing in bour ;  
 The bonyest in bed,  
 Plefant at everie hour ;  
 And eithe for to be sted ;  
 An innocent, plaine and patënt ;  
 With craftines onclod ;  
 Ane simple thing, fueit and bening,  
 For deir nocht to be dred.

## V.

To man obedient,  
 Evin lyk ane willie wand ;  
 Bayth faythfull, and fervent,  
 Ay reddie at command.  
 Thay luif maist leill, thoch men do feill,  
 And schaikis oft of hand.  
 Quhair anes thay love thay not remove ;  
 Bot steidfastlie thay stand.

## VI.

And, rychtlie to compair,  
 Scho is ane turtill trew ;  
 Hir fedderis ar rycht fair,  
 And of an hevinlie hew.  
 Ane luifing wicht, bayth fair and bricht,  
 Gud properteis anew.  
 Freind with delyte : so but dispyte,  
 Quho luvcs hir fall not rew.

## VII.

Suppose scho seim offendit,  
 Quhen men dois hir constraine ;  
 That falt is sone amendit,  
 Hir mynde is so humaine.  
 Scho is content, gif men repent  
 Thair falt ; and turne agane.  
 Scho has no gyle, nor subtil wyle ;  
 Hir pathis ar ay plane.

## VIII.

Ane lyife full of delyite  
 Gif ye your dayis wald drie ;  
 In pastyme maist perfyite  
 Gif that ye list to be ;  
 In gud estait, bayth air and lait,  
 Gif ye wald leif or die ;  
 With wemen deill. Its trew I tell ;  
 Yeis luik I fall not lie.

## IX.

Gif ony fault thair be,  
 Alace ! men hes the wyit  
 That geves sa gouketlie  
 Sic rewleris onperfyte ;  
 Suld have the blame, and beir lyk schame,  
 Thoch thay wemen bakbyit,  
 Wer thay wittie, wemen wald be  
 Ane happie hairte's delyit.

## X.

The properteis perpend  
 Of everie warldlie wicht ;  
 Sa comlie nane ar kend,  
 As is a ladye brycht.  
 Plesand in bed, bowsom and red ;  
 Ane daintie day and nycht.  
 Ane halefum thing, ane hairtes lyking,  
 Gif men wald rewl thame richt.

## XI.

Quhen God maid all of nocht,  
 He did this weill declare,  
 The last thing that he wrocht,  
 It was ane woman fair.  
 In workes we see the last to be  
 Maist plesand and preclair,  
 Ane help to man God maid hir than :  
 Quhat will ye I say mair ?

## XII.

## XII.

The papingo in hew  
 Excedia birdis all ;  
 The turtill is maist trew ;  
 The pawne but peregall.  
 Yit nevir the les, ye may confes,  
 Woman is worth thame all ;  
 Fair, fueit, plesant ; trew, meik, constant ;  
 Without all bitter gall.

## XIII.

And thoch for wemennis faik  
 Greit trouble hes bein fein,  
 Yit that dois naways maik  
 That wemen wicked bein.  
 We fie that kingis, for pretious thingis,  
 Dois gretest weir sustein.  
 And yit the geir, for quhilk thay weir,  
 Is not the worfe a prein.

## XIV.

Realmes and grit impyris  
 Than fould be worthe na thing ;  
 For cruell bluid, and fyris,  
 Ar fein in conquesing.  
 All precious geir we fould forbeir ;  
 Refuis to be ane king ;  
 Ya Christis worde fould be abhor'd.  
 For all dois troubills bring.

## XV.

Confes thairfoir for schame,  
 For so ye must indeid,  
 That it is na defame  
 To prys of womanheid.  
 Suppose that men, for love of thame,  
 In battels oft did bleid :  
 That sets thame furthe to the maist worthe ;  
 And so thay ar indeid.

## XVI.

Ye wemen vicious,  
 Gif ony sic be now,  
 Grow not owr glorious ;  
 I spåk no thing of yow :  
 Thair is anew, bayth traift and trew,  
 Quhom onlie I allowe.  
 Thoch sum be ruid, monye ar gud.  
 Ilk man cheis him ane dow.

*Quod Mr. A. Arbuthnot.*

Here are omitted some stanzas containing trite examples of the virtuous and vicious conduct of women, selected from ancient history, faded and prophane; and serving no other purpose but to add to the prolixity of the poem.

In addition to what was offered in p. 336, it may be observed, that the only books which appear with the name of Arbuthnot as printer are,—1st. "The Bible," in folio, 1579.—2d. "Buchanan's History:"—3d.—"Welwood's De aqua in altum exprimenda demonstratio," both in 1582. To the two former of these, the reverend Principal has at least a specious claim; and I believe that Welwood's pamphlet (Edin. Coll. Lib.) will be found to have issued from the same press. Impressions by the contemporary printers of Scotland are common: See Ames's Hist. of Scottish printing. Even although one or two more editions by Arbuthnot should be discovered, this argument will not be invalidated, unless the typographical ornaments are different from those of Buchanan's History, or the date subsequent to 1583.

ALEXANDER

## ALEXANDER MONTGOMERY

---

— is characterised by Mr Pinkerton as a “quaint affected writer, and a great dealer in tinsel;” while, on the other hand, by Lord Hailes he is designed “the elegant author of the *Cherrie and Slae*,”—a compliment which has not fallen to the share of many of our ancient poets from a pen so eminently qualified to appreciate their merits. To what family Montgomery belonged, and how he became entitled to the appellation of Captain, are circumstances which have not been ascertained— There seems no appearance of his being nearly allied to the house of Eglinton; but we cannot doubt that the Lady Margaret Montgomery whom he celebrates in his smaller pieces, was the eldest daughter of Hugh, third Earl of Eglinton; afterwards, or about 1575, married to Robert, Earl of Winton, for whose benefit probably they were composed, rather than for that of the author himself. The *Cherry and Slae* has been supposed to contain some allusion to the poet's choice of a wife or mistress. The true scope of the allegory seems, however, to be nothing more than what is expressed in the title of the *Latin Version*, 1631, viz. *Opus poematum de virtutum & vitiorum pugna, sive, Electio status in adolescentia. Per T. D. &c.* In the same title Montgomery is designed nobilis; and, from his *Flyting with Folwart*, it appears that he was the intimate friend of Sempill, probably Robert the third Lord, whom I take to be the author of some facetious poems in the *Evergreen*. He married the younger sister of the Lady  
Margaret

Margaret Montgomery, and is thus mentioned by Polwart in one of his poetical epistles to our author.

Farder thow flejis with uther fowlis wingis,  
Oer clade with colours cleirer than thy awn,  
But specialle with some of *Semple's* thingis.

*Whether this alludes merely to the Flyting, is uncertain. Polwart also represents him as a schismatick, coming from Argyle, "siding and sykand with Heiland cheir," which leads to a recollection that about this time (1580) there was a Robert Montgomery, Minister in Stirling, who was made Archbishop of Glasgow in 1581, but in a few years surrendered the See and became Minister of Symontoun in Kyle in 1587. In the Bannatyne MS. are two or three psalms translated by Robert Montgomery, probably the same conscientious Parson, and perhaps the brother of Captain Montgomery.*

---

THE CHERRIE AND THE SLAE.

ABOUT an bank with balmy bewis,  
Quhair Nychtingales thair notis renewis,  
With gallant Goldspinks gay ;  
The Mavis, Merle, and Progne proud,  
The Lintquhyt, Lark, and Lavrock loud,  
Salutit mirthful May.  
Quhen Philomel had sweetly sung,  
To Progne scho deplord,  
How Tereus cut out hir tung,  
And falsly hir deflord ;  
Quhilk story so forie to schaw hirselt scho seimt,  
To heir hir so neir hir, I doutit if I dreimt.

The

The Cushat crouds, the Corbie crys,  
 The Coukow couks, the prattling Pyes,  
 To geck hir they begin.

The Jargoun or the jangling Jayes,  
 The creaking Craws, and keckling Kays,  
 They deavt me with thair din.

The painted pawn with Argos eyis,  
 Can on his mayock call ;

The Turtle wails on witherit tries,  
 And Eccho answers all,

Repeting with greiting, how fair Narcissus fell,  
 By lying and spying his schadow in the well.

I saw the Hurcheon and the Hare  
 In hidlings hirpling heir and thair,  
 To mak thair morning mange.

The Con, the Cuning, and the Cat,  
 Quhais dainty downs with dew were wat,  
 With stif mustachis strange.

The Hart, the Hynd, the Dae, the Rae,  
 The Fulmart and false Fox ;

The beardit Buck clam up the brae,  
 With birffly Bairs and Brocks ;

Sum feiding, sum dreiding the hunters subtile snairs,  
 With skipping and tripping, they playit them in pairs,

The air was sobir, soft, and sweit,  
 Nae misty vapours, wind nor weit,  
 But quyit, calm, and cleir,

To foster Flora's fragrant flowris,  
 Quhairon Apollo's paramouris,  
 Had trinklit mony a teir ;

The quhilk lyke silver schaikers shynd,  
 Embroydering bewties bed,

Quhairwith their heavy heids declynd,  
 In Mayis collouris cled,

Sum knoping, sum dropping, of balmy liquor sweit,  
 Excelling and smelling, throw Phebus hailsum heit.

Methocht

Methocht an heavenlië heartsum thing,  
 Quhair dew lyke Diamonds did hing,  
     Owre twinkling all the treis,  
 To study on the flurist twists,  
 Admiring Nature's alcumists,  
     Laborious buffie beis,  
 Quhair of sum sweitest honie socht,  
     To stay thair lyves frae sterve,  
 And sum the waxie vescheills wrocht,  
     Thair purchase to preserve ;  
 So heiping, for keiping it in thair hyves they hyde,  
 Precisely and wysely, for winter they provyde.

To pen the pleasures of that park,  
 How every blossom, branch, and bark,  
     Against the sun did shyne,  
 I pass to Poetis to compyle,  
 In hich heroick stailie style,  
     Quhais Muse surmatches myne.

But as I lukit myne alané,  
     I saw a river rin  
 Outowre a steipie rock of stane,  
     Synie lichtit in a lin,  
 With tumbling and rumbling among the roches round,  
 Devalling and falling, into a pit profound.

Throw rowting of the river rang,  
 The roches founding lyke a sang,  
     Quhair deskant did abound ;  
 With triple, tenor, counter, mein,  
 And Ecchoe blew a baffe betwene,  
     In diapason found,  
 Set with the c-sol-fa-uth cleif,  
     With lang and large at list ;  
 With quaver, crotchet, semibreif,  
     And not an minum mist,  
 Completly mair sweetly scho fridound flat and scharp,  
 Nor Muses that uses to pin Apollo's harp.



Quha wald haif tyrt to heir that tune,  
 Quhilk birds corroborate ay abune,  
     With lays of luvesum Larks,  
 Quhilk clim fae high in chryftal skys,  
 Quhyle Cupid walkens with the crys,  
     Of Natures chappel clerks,  
 Quha leving all the Hevins abuve,  
     Alichted on the cird.

Lo how that little Lord of luv,  
     Before me thair appeird,  
 Sae myld and chyld lyk, with bow three quarters scant,  
 Syne moylie and coylie, he lukit lyk ane Sant.

Ane cleinly crisp hang owre his eysis,  
 His quaver by his nakit thysis,  
     Hang in an silver lae ;  
 Of gold betwixt his schoulders grew,  
 Twa pretty wings quhairwith he flew,  
     On his left arm ane brace.  
 This God sone aff his geir he schuke,  
     Upon the grassie grund ;  
 I ran als lichtly for to luke,  
     Quhair ferlies nicht be fund :  
 Amasit I gasit to see his geir sa gay ;  
 Persaifing myne haveing, he countit me his prey.

His youth and stature made me stout,  
 Of doubleness I had na doubt,  
     But bourded with my boy.  
 Quod I, how call they thee, my chyld ?  
 Cupido, Sir, quod he, and smyld,  
     Please you me to imploy ;  
 For I can serve you in your suite,  
     If you please to impyre,  
 With wings to flie, and shafts to schute  
     Or flamis to set on fyre.

Mak choice then of those then, or of a thousand things,  
 But crave them & have them, with that I wo'd his wings.

Quhat

Quhat wald thou gif, my freind, quod he,  
To haif thir wanton wings to flie,

To sport thy sprit a quhyle ;

Or quhat gif I suld lend the heir,

Bow, quaver, schafsts, and schuting geir,

Sum body to begyle !

That geir, quod I, cannot be bocht,

Yit I wald haif it fain.

Quhat gif, quod he, it cost thee nocht,

But rendering all again :

His wings then he brings then, and band them on my bak,

Go flie now, quod he, now, and sa my leif I tak.

I sprang up with Cupidoes wings,

Quha bow and schuting geir refings,

To lend me for a day.

As Icarus with borrowit flicht,

I mountit hichar nor I nicht ;

Owre perrelous ane play.

Then furth I drew that double dart

Quhilk sumtyme schot his mother,

Quhairwith I hurt my wanton hart,

In hope to hurt ane uther :

It hurt me or burnt me, quhyl either end I handill ;

Cum se now in me now the butterflie and candill.

As scho delyts into the low,

Sa was I hrowdin of my bow,

Als ignorant as scho ;

And as scho flies quhyl scho be fyirt,

Sua with the dart that I defyirt,

My hand has hurt me to ;

As fulish Phæton be sute

His father's cart obtaind,

Sa langt I in lufis bow to schute,

Not marking quhat it meind ;

Mair wilful than skilful, to flie I was sa fond,

Defyiring, aspyring, and sa was sene upond.

Too

Too late I knew quha hewis to hie,  
The spail fall fall into his eie,

    Too late I went to schuils ;  
Too late I heard the swallow preich,  
Too late Experience dois teich,

    The schuil-maister of fuils ;  
Too late to fynd the nest I feik,  
    Quhen all the birds ar flowin ;

Too late the stabil dore I steik,  
    Quhen all the steids ar stowin ;  
Too late ay thair state ay, all fulish folk espy,  
Behind sa, they find sa remeid, and sa do I.

Gif I had ryplie bene advyft,  
I had not raschly enterpryft,  
    To foir with borrowit pens ;

Nor yit had seyde the archer-craft,  
To schute my fell with sic a schaft,  
    As reason quyte miskens :

Frae wilfullness gaif me my wound,  
    I had nae force to flie,  
Then came I grainand to the ground.

    Freind ! welcum hame, quod he ; [the buting ?  
Quhair slew ye ? quhqm slew ye ? or quha brings hame  
I se now, quod he, now, ye haif bene at the schuting.

As skorn cumis commonly with skaitb,  
Sa I behuift to byde them baith,  
    Sae stakkering was my stait !

That undir cure I gat sic chek,  
Quhilk I nicht nocht remuif nor nek,  
    But either stail or mait ;

My agony was sa extreme,  
    I swelt and swound for feir,

But or I walkynt of my dreame,

    He spulyied me of my geir ;  
With slicht then on hicht then sprang Cupid in the skys,  
Foryetting and setting at nocht my cairful crys.

Sae  
Qu  
Qu  
Sun  
Th  
But  
Qu  
Th  
Th  
An  
Su  
Su  
Se  
T  
L  
C  
■  
T  
E  
■  
--Sae

Sae lang with sicht I followit him,  
 Quhyle baith my dazelit eyes grew dim  
     With stairing on the starns,  
 Quhilk flew sae thick befoir my ein,  
 Sum reid, sum yellow, blew, sum grene,  
     Quhilk trublit all my harns,  
 That every thing apperit twae  
     To my barbulyeit brain,  
 But lang nicht I ly luiking sae,  
     Or Cupid came again ;                     [the air  
 Quhais thundering, with wondering, I hard up throw  
 Throw cluds so he thuds so, and flew I wist not quhair.

Then frae I saw the God was gane,  
 And I in langour left allane,  
     And fair tormentit to ;  
 Sumtyme I sicht, quhyl I was sad,  
 Sumtyme I musit and maist gane mad,  
     I wist not quhat to do ;  
 Sumtyme I ravit, half in a rage,  
     As ane into dispair,  
 To be opprest with sic a page,  
     Lord gif my heart was fair.  
 Lyke Dido, Cupido, I widdill and I warie,  
 Quha rest me and left me in sic a feirie-farie.

Then felt I Curage and Defyre  
 In flame my heart with uncouth fyre,  
     To me befoir unknowin ;  
 But now nae blude in me remains  
 Unbrunt and boyld within my vaines,  
     By luvè his bellies blawin ;  
 To quench it or I was devorit,  
     With sichts I went about,  
 But ay the mair I schupe to smorit,  
     The baulder it brak out ;  
 Ay preising bot ceising, quhyl it might brek the bounds,  
 My hew so furth schew so the douleur of my wounds.

With

With deidly visage, pail and wan,  
 Mair lyke ane atomy than man,  
     I widdert clein away ;  
 As wax befoir the fyre, I felt  
 My heart within my bosom melt,  
     And peice and peice decay,  
 My veines with brangling lyk to brek,  
     My punfis lap with pith ;  
 Sae fervency did me infek,  
     That I was vext thairwith :  
 My heart ay did start ay, the fyrie flamis to flie,  
 Ay howping, throw lowping, to leap at libertie.  
  
 But, O alace ! it was abusit,  
 My cairfull corps kept it inclufit,  
     In presoun of my breist ;  
 With sichts sae sowpit and owre-set,  
 Lyk to ane fisch fast in the net,  
     In deid thraw undeceist,  
 Quha thocht in vain scho stryve by strenth  
     For to pull out hir heid,  
 Quhilk profits naething at the length,  
     But haistning to hir deid :  
 With wristing and thrifing, the faster still is scho,  
 Thair I sordid ly so, my death advancing to.  
  
 The mair I wrestlit with the wind,  
 The faster still my self I find,  
     Nae mirth my mynd nicht meise ;  
 Mair noy, nor I, had nevir nane,  
 I was sae alert and owre-gane,  
     Throw drowth of my diseise :  
 Yit weakly as I nicht, I raise,  
     My sicht grew dim and dark,  
 I stakkerit at the windill-straes,  
     Nae takin I was stark ;  
 Baith sichtles and nichtles I grew almaist at ains,  
 In angwische I langwische, with mony grievous grains.  
With

With sober pace I did approche  
 Hard to the river and the roche,  
     Quhair of I spak befor ;  
 The river sic a murmur maid,  
 As to the sea it fastly flaid,  
     The craig hich, stay and schoir :  
 Then Pleasure did me sae provok  
     Thair partly to repair,  
 Betwixt the river and the rock,  
     Quhair Houp grew with Dispaire ;  
 A trie than I sie than of Cherries on the braes,  
 Below to I saw to ane bus of bitter Slaes.

The Cherries hang abune my heid,  
 Lyke twynkland rubies round and reid,  
     Sae hich up in the hewch,  
 Quhais schaddowis in the river schew,  
 Als graithly glancing as they grew  
     On trimbling twisks, and tewch,  
 Quhilk bowed throw burding of thair birth,  
     Declyning doun thair toppis,  
 Reflex of Phebus off the firth,  
     New colourit all thair knoppis ;  
 With danfing and glansing in tryl, as dornik-champ,  
 Quhilk streimed and leimed throw lichtness of that lamp.

With earnest eie, quhyl I espy  
 The fruit betwixt me and the sky,  
     Half-gaite almaist to hevin ;  
 The craig sae cumberfum to clim,  
 The trie sae tall of growth, and trim,  
     As ony arrow evin :  
 I calld to mynd how Daphne did  
     Within the laurell schrink,  
 Quhen from Apollo scho hir hid  
     A thousand tymes I think ;  
 That trie thair to me thair, as he his laurell thocht,  
 Aspyring, bot tyring, to get that fruit I socht.

To clim the craig it was nae buit,  
Let be to preifs to pull the fruit

In top of all the trie ;

I saw nae way quhairby to cum,  
Be ony craft to get it clum,

Appeirandlie to me :

The craig was ugly, stay, and dreich,

The trie lang, sound and small,

I was affrayd to clim sa hich,

For feir to fetch a fall ;

Affrayit to sey it, I luikit up on loft,

Quhys minting, quhys stinting, my purpose changit [off.]

Then Dreid ,with Danger and Dispair,

Forbad my minting onie mair

To rax abune my reiche.

Quhat, tusche, quod Curage, man go to,

He is but daft that has to do,

And spairs for every speiche :

For I haif ast hard suith men say,

And we may see ourfells,

That fortune helps the hardy ay,

And pultrones plain repells ;

Then feir nocht, nor heir nocht, Dreid, Danger, or [Dispair,

To fazarts hard hazarts is deid or they cum thair.

Quha speids, but sic as heich aspyris ?

Quha triumphs nocht, but sic as tyres

To win a nobill name ?

Of schrinking, quhat but schame succeds ?

Then do as thou wald haif thy deids

In register of fame :

I put the cais thou nocht prevaid,

Sae thou with honour die ;

Thy lyfe, but not thy courage, faild,

Sall poets pen of thee :

Thy name than from fame than fall névir be cut aff,

Thy graif ay fall haif ay that honest epitaff.

Quhat

Quh  
Loo

Quod  
Uayr

Thoc

Haif

Thyse

Quha:

Drunt

Sa I I

Deyd

Thac

Thoc

Be na

Fule-

Quh:

Tit

Thie

Quh

And

Is t'

Qu

Qu

Di

Quhat can thou losse, quhen honour lives ?

Renown thy vertew ay revives,

Gif valiauntlie thou end :

Quod Danger, haly, freind, tak heid,

Untymous spurring spills the steid ;

Tak tent quhat ye pretend :

Thocht Courage counsell thee to clim,

Beware thou kep nae skaith ;

Haif thou nae help but Hope and him,

They may begyle thee baith :

Thyfell now may tell now the counsell of thae clerks.

Quhairthrow yit I trow yit thy breift beiris the marks.

Brunt bairns with fyre the danger dreids,

Sa I belief thy bosome bleids,

Sen last that fyre thou felt :

Besyds that, seindle tymes thou seis

That evir Courage keips the keis

Of knowlege at his belt.

Thocht he bid fordwart with his guns,

Small powder he provyds.

Be not ane novice of that nunnes,

That saw nocht baith the fyds ;

Fule-haift ay, almaift ay, owre-fyles the sicht of sum,

Quaha huks not, nor luks not, quhat eftirward may cum.

Yit Wisdom wisches thee to wey

This figure in philosophy,

A lessoun worth to leir,

Quhilk is in tyme for to tak tent,

And not quhen tyme is past, repent,

And buy repentance deir.

Is thair nae honour eftir lyfe,

Except thou slay thyfell ?

Quhairfoir has Atropos that knyfe ?

I trow thou cannot tell.

Quaha but it wald cut it, quhilk Clotho skairs hes spun,

Distroying thy joying befoir it be begun.



All owres ar repute to be vyce,  
 Owre hich, owre law, owre rasch, owre nyce,  
     Owre het or yit owre cauld.  
 Thou seims unconstant, be thy signs,  
 Thy thoct is on a thousand things,  
     Thou wats not quhat thou wald.  
 Let fame hir pitie on the poure,  
     Quhen all thy banes ar brokin,  
 Yone Slae, suppose thou think it soure,  
     May satisfie to slokkin [defyre  
 Thy drouth now, of youth now, quhilk drys thee with  
 A swage than thy rage, man, foul water quenches fyre

Quhat fule art thou to die of thrif,  
 And now may quench it, gif thou list,  
     Sae easylic bot pain !  
 Mair honour is to vanquifch ane  
 Than feicht with tenfum and be tane,  
     And owther hurt or slain.  
 The prattick is to bring to pas,  
     And not to enterpryse ;  
 And als gude drinking out of glas,  
     As gold in ony wyse ;  
 I levir haif evir a foul in hand or tway,  
 Nor freand ten fleand about me all the day.

Luke quhair thou licht befoir thou lowp,  
 And slip na certainty for howp,  
     Quha gyds thee but begets.  
 Quod Courage, cowards tak nae cure  
 To fit with schame, sae they be sure,  
     I lyke them all the less.  
 Quhat plesure purchest is bot pain ?  
     Or honour win with eise ?  
 He will not ly quhair he is slain,  
     That douttis befoir he dies :  
 For feir then I heir then, but only ane remeid,  
 Quhilk lat is, and that is for to cut off the heid.

Quhat is the way to heil thy hurt ?

Quhat is the way to stay thy sturt ?

Quhat meins may mak thee merrie ?

Quhat is the comfort thar thou craivs ?

Suppose thir sophists thee defaivs :

Thou knaws it is the Cherrie.

Sen for it only thou but thrifts,

The Slae can be nae buit ;

In it also thy helth confists,

And in nae uther fruit.

[stryfe ?

Quhy quaiks now, and schaiks thow and studys at our

Advyse thee, it lyes thee, on nae less than thy lyfe.

Gif ony patient wald be panst,

Quhy suld he lowp quhen he is lanst,

Or schrink quhen he is schorn ?

For I haif hard chirurgians fay,

Aftymes defferring of a day,

Micht not be mend the morn.

Tak time in time, or time be tint ;

For time will, not remain.

Quhat forces fyre out of the flint,

But als hard match again !

Delay not, and fray not, and thou fall fie it fae,

Sic gets ay that sets ay, stout stomaks to the brae.

Thocht all beginnings be maist hard,

The end is plesand afterward ;

Then schrink not for a schowre ;

Frae anes that thou thy greining get,

Thy pain and travel is foryet ;

The sweit exceids the soure.

Gae to then quicklie, feir not thir,

For Howp gude hap hes hecht.

Quod Danger, be not suddan, Sir,

The matter is of wecht ;

[ill,

Firft spy baith, and try baith, advysement does nane

I fay then, ye may then, be wilfull quhen ye will.

But

But yit to mynd the proverb call,

“Quha uses perrills perish fall,”

Schort quhyle thair lyfe them lasts.

And I haif hard, quod Howp, that he

Sall nevir sचाip to sail the se,

That for all perrills casts.

How mony throw dispair are deid,

That nevir perrills preivit ?

How mony also, gif thou reid,

Of lyves have we releivit ?

Quha being evin dieing, bot danger, but dispaird ;

A hunder, I wonder, but thou hast hard declaird.

Gif we twa hald not up thy hart,

Quhilk is the cheif and noblest part,

Thy wark wald not gang weil ;

Confidering thae companions can

Diswade a filly simple man,

To hafard for his heil,

Suppose they haif desavit sum,

Or they and we micht meit ;

They get nae credence quhair we cum,

With ony man of spreit ;

By reasoun thair treasoun be us is first espyt,

Reveiling thair deiling, quhilk dow not be denyt.

With sleikit sophisms seiming sweit,

As all thair doings war discreet,

They wish thee to be wyfe,

Postponing tyme frae hour to hour,

But faith in underneath the flour,

The lurking serpent lyes ;

Suppose thou seis her not a styme,

Till that scho stings thy fute.

Perfaifs thou nocht quhat precious tyme,

Thy slewthing does owreschute ?

Allace man ! thy case man, in lingring I lament,

Go to now and do now, that Courage be content.

Quha

Quhat gif Melancholy cum in,  
 And get ane grip or thou begin,  
     Than is thy labour loft ;  
 For he will hald thee hard and fast,  
 Till tyme and place and fruit be past,  
     And thou give up the ghost.  
 Than fall be graivd upon the stane,  
     Quhilk on thy graif is laid,  
 Sumtyme thair lived sic a ane ;  
     But how fall it be said ?  
 Here lyes now, but pryse now into dishonours bed,  
 An cowart as thou art, that from his fortune fled.

Imagyne man, gif thou wer laid  
 In graif, and syne micht heir this said,  
     Wald thou not sweit for schame ?  
 Yes, faith I doubt nocht but thou wald ;  
 Therefoir gif thou has ene behald,  
     How they wald smoir thy fame.  
 Gae to and mak nae mair excuse,  
     Or lyfe and honour lose ,  
 And outhier them or us refuse,  
     Thair is nae uther chose.  
 Considder togidder, that we can nevir dwell,  
 At length ay by strength ay thae pultrones we expell.

Quod Danger, sen I understand,  
 That counsell can be nae command,  
     I have nae mair to fay,  
 Except gif that ye thocht it good,  
 Tak counsell yit or ye conclude  
     Of wyser men nor thay ;  
 They are but rackless, yung and rasche ;  
     Suppose they think us fleit ;  
 Gif of our fellowschip you fasche,  
     Gang with them hardly beit,  
 God speid you, they leid you, that has not meikle wit.  
 Expell us, yeil tell us, heiraftir comes not yit.

Quhyle

Quhyle Danger and Dispair retyrt,  
Experience came in and speirt

Quhat all the matter meind ;

With him came Reason, Wit, and Skill,  
And they began to speir at Will,

Quhair mak ye to my freind ?

To pluck yone lusty Cherric loc,

Quod he, and quyte the flae.

Quod they, is there nae mair ado,

Or ye win up the brae,

But to it, and do it ? perforce the fruit to pluck,  
Weil, brother, sum uther were better to conduct,

We grant ye may be gude aneuch ;

But yit the hazard of yon heuch,

Requyris ane graver gyde ;

As wyse as ye are may gae wrang ;

Thairfore tak counsail or ye gang

Of sum that stand besyde. . . . .

Quod Wit, ane way ther is of thre,

Quhilk I fall to ye schaw,

Quhair of the first twa cannot be,

For ony thing I know.

The way heir sae stey heir, is that we cannot clim,  
Evin owr now, we four now, that will be hard for him,

The next, gif we gae down about,

Quhyle that this bend of craigs rin out,

The streim is thair sae stark,

And also passeth waiding deip,

And braider far than we dow leip,

It suld be ydle wark.

It grows ay braider to the sea,

Sen owre the lin it came,

The rinning deid dois signifie

The deipness of the same :

I leive now to deive now, how that it swyftly flyds,

As sleiping and creiping, but nature sae provyds.

Our

Our way then lyes about the lin,  
 Quhairby I warrand we fall win,  
     It is fae fraight and plain,  
 The water also is fae schald,  
 We fall it pafs, evin as we wald,  
     With plesour, and bot pain.  
 For as we se a mischeif grow  
     Aft of a feckles thing,  
 Sae lykways dois this river flow  
     Forth of a prettie spring;                   [ncive.  
 Quhois throt, Sir, I wot, Sir, ye may flap with your  
 As you, Sir, I trow, Sir, Experience can preive.

That, quod Experience, I can,  
 And all ye said sen ye began,  
     I ken to be a truth.  
 Quod Skill, the famyn I apruve;  
 Quod Reason, then let us remuve,  
     And sleip nae mair in sleuth:  
 Wit and Experience, quod hē,  
     Sall gae befoir a pace,  
 The Man fall cum with Skill and me  
     Into the second place;  
 Attowre now you four now fall cum into a band,  
 Proceeding and leiding ilk uther be the hand.

As Reason ordert, all obeyd,  
 Nane was owre rasch, nane was affrayd,  
     Our counsell was fae wyse,  
 As of our journey, Wit did note,  
 We fand it trew in ilka jot,  
     God blifs the enterpryse.  
 For evin as we came to the tric,  
     Quhilk as ye heard me tell,  
 Could not be clum thair suddenie,  
     The fruit, for rypeness, fell;  
 Quhilk haisting and taisting, I fand myself reliev'd  
 Of cairis all and fairs all that mynd and body griev'd.  
     *Quod Montgomery.*

A tedious debate on the choice of a guide is here omitted, we hope without injury to the poem.

P. 351. St. 2. "In tryl as dornik-champ." So this line is found in several old editions: and in the Evergreen 1724, "In tyries dornick camp;" both of them obscure. The passage is thus rendered in the Latin version,

—— rubet sub gurgite claro  
Umbra velut rutilo ardentis præ sole pyropi.

Dornick is a sort of cloth, in-wrought with flowers or figures; so that the meaning may be, "like the variegated appearance of Dornick, or Tournay cloth."

In a poem called "The Woman's Universe," 1652, we have

The webster with his jumbling hand,  
And *Dornick champion* napries,  
Will make the coyest wench to stand  
A prentice to his sop'ries.

SANG

SANG ON THE LADY MARGARET MONTGOMERIE.

*By the Same.*

---

I.

**L**UIFARIS leive of to loif fo hie  
Your ladeis ; and thame stysel no mair  
*But peir, the eirthlie A per se,*  
And flour of feminine maist fair :  
Sen thair is ane without compair,  
Sic tytillis in your fangs deleit ;  
And prais the pereles (pearl) preclair,  
Montgomrie maikles Margareit.

II.

Quhose port, and pereles pulchritude,  
Fair forme, and face angelicall,  
Sua meik, and full of mansuetude,  
With vertew supernaturall ;  
Makdome, and proper members all,  
Sa perfyte, and with joy repleit,  
Pruifs hir, but peir or peregall,  
Of maids the maikles Margareit.

III.

Sa wyfe in youth, and verteous,  
Sic resoun for to rewl the rest,  
As in greit age wer marvelous.  
Sua manerlie, myld, and modest ;  
Sa grave, sa gracious, and digest ;  
And in all doings sa discreit ;  
The maist bening, and boniest,  
Mirrour of madins Margareit.



## IV.

Pigmaleon, that ane portratour,  
 Be painting craft, did sa decolr,  
 Himself thairwith in paramour  
 Fell suddenlie ; and smert thairfoir.  
 Wer he alyve, he wald deplor  
 His folie ; and his love forleit,  
 This fairer patrane to adoir,  
 Of maids the maikles Margareit.

## V.

Or had this nympe bene in these dayis  
 Quhen Paris judgit in Helicon,  
 Venus had not obtenit sic prayis.  
 Scho, and the goddeffis ilk one,  
 Wald have prefert this paragon,  
 As marrowit, but matche, most meit  
 The goldin ball to bruik alone ;  
 Marveling in this Margareit.

## VI.

Quhose nobill birth, and royal bluid,  
 Hir better nature dois exceid.  
 Hir native giftes, and graces gud,  
 Sua bonteoullie declair indeid  
 As waill, and wit of womanheid,  
 That sa with vertew dois ourfleit.  
 Happie is he that fall posseid  
 In marriage this Margareit !

## VII.

Help, and graunt hap, gud Hemené !  
 Lat not thy pairt in hir inlaik.  
 Nor lat not dolful destanie,  
 Mishap, or fortoun, work hir wraik.  
 Grant lyik unto hirselt ane maik !  
 That will hir honour, luif, and treit ;  
 And I fall ferve him for hir saik.  
 Fairweill, my Maistres Margareit.

A POEME ON THE SAME LADY.

*By the Same.*

---

I.

**Y**E hevins abone, with heavenlie ornaments,  
Extend your courtins of the cristall air !  
To asuir colour turn your elements,  
And soft this season, quhilk hes bene schairp and fair.  
Command the cluds that they dissolve na mair ;  
Nor us molest with mistie vapours weit.  
For now scho cums, the fairest of all fair,  
The mundane mirrour maikles Margareit.

II.

The myldest May ; the mekest, and modest ;  
The fairest flour, the freschest flourishing ;  
The lamp of licht ; of youth the lustiest ;  
The blytheest bird, of bewtie maist bening ;  
Groundit with grace, and godlie governing,  
As *A per se*, abone all elevat.  
To quhame comparit is na erthlie thing ;  
Nor with the gods so heichlie estimate.

III.

The goddes Diana, in hir hevinlie throne,  
Evin at the full of all hir majestie,  
Quhen she belevit that danger was thair none,  
Bot in hir sphere ascending up maist hie,  
Upon this nymph fra that scho cast hir ei,  
Blusching for schame, out of hir schyne she flippis:  
Thinking scho had bene Phebus verilie,  
At whose depart scho fell into th' eclippis.

IV,

## IV.

The afters cleir, and torchis of the nicht,  
 Quhilk in the sterrie firmament wer fixit,  
 Fra thay perfavit Dame Phœbe los hir licht,  
 Lyk diamonts with cristall perls mixit,  
 They did discend to schyne this nymph annixit ;  
 Upon hir schoulders twinkling everie on.  
 Quhilk to depaint it wald be owr prolixit,  
 How thay in ordour glister on hir gown.

## V.

Gif she had bein into the dayis auld,  
 Quhen Jupiter the schape of bull did tak,  
 Befoir Europe quhen he his feit did fauld,  
 Quhill scho throw courage clam upon his bak.  
 Sum greater mayck, I wait, he had gart mak,  
 Hir to have stolin be his slichtis quent ;  
 For to have past abone the zodiak,  
 As quein, and goddes of the firmament.

## VI.

With golden schours, as he did Clemené,  
 He wald this virgine furteously defave.  
 Bot I houp in the goddés Hemené,  
 Quhilk to hir brother so happie fortoun gave,  
 That scho fall be exaltit, by the laif,  
 Baith for hir béwtie, and hir noble bluid.  
 And of myself ane servand scho fall haif  
 Unto I die : and so I doe conclud.

*Quod A. Montgomerie.*

THE SOLSEQUIUM, OR THE LOVER COMPAIRING HIM-  
SELF TO A SUN-FLOWIR.

*By the Same.*

---

I.

**L**YK as the dum Solsequium with cair owrecum  
Dois sorrow, quhen the sun gois out of sicht,  
Hings down his heid, and droupis as deid, and will not  
spreid,

But lukis his levis throw langour all the nicht,  
Till fulisch Phaeton aryse with quhip in hand  
To purge the chrystal skyis, and licht the land.  
Birds in thair bower wait on that hour,  
And to thair King ane glade gude-morrow gives,  
Frae than that flowir lists not to lour,  
But lauchs on Phebus lowfing out his leivs.

II.

Swa stands with me, except I be quhair I may se  
My lamp of licht, my lady and my luve,  
Frae scho depairts, a thousand dairts in findry airts  
Thirle thruch my heavy heart, bot rest or ruve.  
My countenance declairs my inward greif,  
And houp almaist dispairs to find releif.  
I die, I dwyne, play dois me pyne,  
I loth on every thing I luke, allace !  
Till Titan myne upon me schyne,  
That I revive thruch favour of hir face.

III.

Frae scho appeir into hir sphere, begins to cleir  
The dawing of my lang desyrit day.  
Then courage cryis on houp to ryse, quhen he espyis  
The noysum nicht of absens went away ;

No noyis, frae I awalke, can me impesche,  
 But on my staitly stalk I flurische fresche,  
 I spring, I sprout, my leivs ly out,  
 My collour changis in ane hairtfum hew;  
 Na mair I lout, but stand up stout,  
 As glad of hit for quhome I only grew.

## IV.

O happy day! go not away, Apollo stay  
 Thy chair frae going down unto the west,  
 Of me thou mak thy Zodiak, that I may tak  
 My plesour to behald quhome I luv best.  
 Thy presens me restoris to lyfe from deth,  
 Thy absens lykways schoris to cut my breth.  
 I wifs in vain thee to remain.  
 Sen *primum mobile* says me always nay,  
 At leif thy wane bring sune again,  
 Fareweil with patiens per forfs till day.

---

From Psalm xxxvi.

BY THE SAME.

Leave sin ere sin leave thee; do gude,  
 And both without delay.  
 I es fit he will to-morrow be  
 Quo is not fit to-day.

ALEXANDER

Parj  
 Baron  
 March:  
 bet W  
 the bar  
 Enquy  
 stellen  
 King's  
 obtain  
 vice of  
 the E.  
 Dec.:  
 ting i  
 The t  
 about  
 ther:  
 them  
 fisp  
 was  
 got

## ALEXANDER HUME,

---

son of Logie, was the second son of Patrick, fifth of Polwarth, the lineal ancestor of the family of Mont. From his poems, printed in 1599 by Rowland Grange, he appears to have been intended for a poet, but, like his contemporary Arbuthnot, he renounced that pursuit for reasons which he assigns in an epistolical poem to his friend Dr. Moncrieff, the physician; and after making a fruitless attempt to obtain promotion at Court, he entered into the service of the Church. His Poems are dedicated to "Labbeth Mal-vill, Ladie Cumrie, from Logie, 1594," and contain various internal marks of having been composed between the years 1575 and 1590.—The date of his death is uncertain, but that he was born in 1550 seems probable, as one of his younger brothers was Provost of Edinburgh in 1591, and his father died "at a great age" in the following year. I am inclined to be the person who, under the name of Polwarth, carried on a flying correspondence with Montcrieff, in imitation of that by Dunbar and Kennedy.

---

STILE TO MAISTER GILBERT MONT-CREIF, MEDICINAR,  
TO THE KING'S MAJESTIE, WHEREIN IS SET  
FORTH THE INEXPERIENCE OF THE AUTHOR'S YOUTH.

Under freind, Mont-creif Medicinar,  
Thou art kens thy knowlidge singular;

Thow

Thow shawis thy self, by practice evident,  
Of Nature's works observer diligent ;  
Thy quiet lyfe, and decent modestie,  
Declares thé cunning in philosophie.

Sen first we war acquaint, I fand thee kinde:  
Sum medecine assigne me for the minde :  
My sicknes be the symptome fall appeare  
Into my discourse, if thow list give care.  
O happy man is he (I have hard say)  
A faithful freind that hes, with whom he may  
Of everie thing as with himself confer  
As I may do, disert Mediciner !

Quhen pubertie my freedome did enlarge,  
And Mercurie gave place to Venus charge,  
I knew not yet the wavering vane estait  
Of humane kind ; I knew of na debait,  
Na lurking hait, invie, nor cursit stryfe  
As follouis fast our short unhappie lyfe :  
I traited not, believe me weill, Mont-creif !  
The bitter paines, the sorrowes, and the greif ;  
Nor miserie quhilk daylie dois betide  
And compassis mans lyfe on everie side ;  
Bot like a chaste and pudick virgine clein,  
Inbrought to bide where she had never bein ;  
Into the house of women let for hyre,  
Quhen she behalds all plesour at desyre,  
A lostie troupe of ladyies in array,  
Sum in-a luth, sum on a sistre play :  
Sum sangs of love begin, and sweetly sing,  
And minyionlie sing dansing in a ring :  
A lover here, discoursing all his best,  
Ane uther there delighting all the rest :  
The buirdes decored with daintie dishes fine,  
With divers drogs, and wafers wet in wine :  
Anone to dwell, the maid dois condiscend,  
Incertaine quhat fall be her captive end.

Swa inexpert yet at that time and houre,  
 I felt the sweit, but had not cund the fowre.  
 I thought that nocht was able to remove  
 From men on earth, trueth, equitie, and love;  
 Nor banishe from thair hearts humilitie,  
 Ruth, pittie joynd with affabilitie;  
 Bot that the force of reason suld manteine  
 The binding band quhilk lastingly has bein  
 Be nature knit, and ordained till indure,  
 Mens amitie and freindship to mak sure.  
 For this I oft reduced and brought to mind,  
 How fall men be but untill uther kind?  
 Lo! all the wichts that in this valley wuns  
 Are brethren all,—are thay not Adam's suns?  
 Quhy suld a freind his freind and brother greive,  
 Sen all are born of a first mother Eve?  
 Upon this earth, as in a citie wide,  
 Like citizens we dwell and dois abide:  
 And nature has preferred us to the beasts,  
 By printing reason deeply in our breasts:  
 The Barbar' rude of Thrace or Tartarie,  
 Of Boheme, Perse, of weirly Getulie,  
 Of barrwin Sytè, and wastie Scythia,  
 Of Finland, Fresland, and of India,  
 Of reason they are made participant  
 With them that dois the civill cities hant:  
 The facund Greece, the learnd Athenian,  
 The Roman stout, the ritch Venetian,  
 The Frenshes frank of great civilitie,  
 Ar oblist all to this societie.

Then with myself I reafond on this sort,  
 If this be true quhilk truelie I report,  
 How mekill mair fall love and lawtie stand  
 Among the pepill native of a land,  
 Quhilk dois imbrace, obey, and onelie knaw  
 A kirk, a king, a language, and a law.



Or sik as in a citie dois remane,  
 Participant of plesour and of pane;  
 Or of a race has lineally discended,  
 And hes thair time and life together spended.

All this and mair I tosted in my thought;  
 And these effects to fie I douted noucht:  
 As for my part, I plainly did pretend  
 My life in peace, in joy and ease till end;  
 Into the way to walk, and happy rod  
 Prescribed be the law and word of God,  
 To love my freind and neighbour as my fell,  
 With lippes but lies the simple treuth to tell;  
 Till everie man to keip my promise dew,  
 And nocht but right (bot rigour) to persew;  
 From vice to flie, and vertew till embrace,  
 An upright heart to have in everie cace;  
 Contending hearts againe to reconceill  
 Was my pretence, and tender ay their weill;  
 To fortifie my friend in time and need  
 With good report, with counsell and good deede;  
 And finallie, quhat reason taught to crave,  
 I thought to doo, and ay the like receive.  
 Bot thoughts are vaine, my labour was but lost,  
 "He counts agane that counts without his host."

Through tract of time, quhilk swiftlie slides away,  
 And findrie sichts occurring day by day,  
 At last I learnd to mark, and clearly ken  
 The course of mortal things and mortal men.  
 From thee I learnd, with painfull diligence,  
 The maistres sharp of fuiles, Experience!  
 I see the wit, the nature, and the mind  
 Of warldlie wights to wickednes inclin'd;  
 And naturallie ane austere frawardnes  
 The hardened hearts of mortal men possess.

Behald na realme, na cietie nor estait  
 Ar void of stryfe, contention and debait.

Ilk man his fo, like roiring lyons kein,  
 Waits to devore with rigor tygerreia:  
 How few regards, we daillie may espy,  
 Their fallows los, if thay may gain thairby:  
 Sa hautie minds fulfilled with disdaine,  
 Sa deip deceat, sik glossing language vaine.  
 Mens doubill tungs are not ashamed to lie;  
 The mair thay heght, the wors to trust thay be.  
 Particular gaine dois sa manis reason blind,  
 That skarse on earth ane upright can I find;  
 Sa poysoned breasts with malice and envy,  
 Sum deidlie haitis, and cannot shaw yow why.

O monstrous beast, Invy! O cruell pest!

Quhair thow remains there is na quiet rest.  
 Thow wastes the bairns, thow blackens flesh and blude,  
 Ay glad of ill, ay enemie to gude.  
 Thow vexed art to see thy brothers weil,  
 Quhilk vailes thee nocht, nor harmes him never a deil.

I try na truth, nor na fidelitie,

I fie na reuth, nor na nobilitie,  
 Na tender love, nor humble gentilnes,  
 As first they say our fathers did posses.  
 Bot fremmidnes, bot rude austeritie,  
 Bot feinyed fraud, and feebil uncourtesie.

Quhen that I had employd my youth and paine  
 Four years in France, and was returnd againe,  
 I langd to learn, and curious was to know  
 The consuetudes, the custome, and the law  
 Quhairby our native soil was guide aright,  
 And justice deme to everie kind of wight.  
 To that effect three yeares, or near that space,  
 I hanted maist our highest pleading place,  
 And Senate, quhair great causes reasoned war,  
 My breast was bruifit with leaning on the bar.  
 My buttons brist, I partly spitted blood,  
 My gown was traild and trampid quhair I stood;

My

My cares war delfd with maiffars cryes and din  
 Quhilk procutoris and parties callit in :  
 I daylie learnit, bot could not pleisit be ;  
 I saw sik things as pitie was to see.

Ane houfe owerlaid with procesfs fa misguidit,  
 That sum to late, sum never war decydit ;  
 The puir abusit ane hundreth divers wayes  
 Postpond, differd with shifts and mere delayes ;  
 Consumit in gudes, owerfet with greif and paine ;  
 Your Advocate maun be refresht with gaine ;  
 Or else he faints to speake or to invent  
 Ane gude defence, or weightie argument.  
 Ye spill your cause ;—ye truble him to fair  
 Unless his hand annointed be with mair.  
 Not ill bestowit, be he's consulted oft ;  
 Ane gude devise is worthie to be coft.  
 Bot skaffay clerks with covetice inspyred,  
 Till execute thair office maun be hyred.  
 Na caus thay call unless they hyrelings have ;  
 If not, it fall be laid beneath the lave :  
 Quha them controll, or them offends, but dout  
 Thair proces will be lang in feiking out.  
 In greateft need some pieces will be loft,  
 And than, to late, fund at the parties coft.  
 In everie point thay will be slack and lang ;  
 The minutes of the procesfs may be wrang :  
 For acts, decreits, thay maun have doubil pryce ;  
 If there be haift, but hyre, thay mak it nyce.

As fanguifugs quhilk finds the feeding gud,  
 Cleaves to the skin quhill thay be full of blud,  
 Quhill all the vanes be bludeles; dry, and tume :  
 Na uther wayes the simple thay consume.

The agent als maun have his wage provided,  
 Leift al the caus in absence be misguided :  
 He will let passe on wilfull indignation  
 Agains the actor ane stollen protestation ;

The poore defender, if he lacke expenses,  
 Sall tyne his cause perhaps for null defenses ;  
 The peices shaw he will, and cause reveill  
 For greiter gane, be he not pleised weill.  
 And though the Lords suld tak gud heid thereto,  
 Yet are thay laith to make the house ado.  
 The Censor is impropre to correck,  
 That in himself hes ony kinde of bleck.  
 Even they themselves the order partlie spills,  
 With bringing in of heapes of bosome bills ;  
 Their oulks about on freinds thay do bestow,  
 With small regard of table, or of row.

Allace ! sik Lords had neede of reformation,  
 Quhair justice maist consists in sollicitation.  
 Yit all sollicitars cannot justice have,  
 Bot sik as may acquit them by the lave.  
 A Lord, ane Earle, or a wealthie man,  
 A courtier that meikil may, and can,  
 Without delay will come to their intent,  
 Howbeit their cause it be sum deill on sklent :  
 Bot simple fauls, unskilfull, moyenles,  
 The puir quhome strang oppressors dois oppres,  
 Few of their right or causses will take keip ;  
 Their proces will sa lang ly ouer and sleip,  
 Quhill often tymes (there is na uther hute)  
 For povertie they maun leave of persute.  
 Sum Senators, as weill as skaffing scribes,  
 Ar blindit oft with blinding buds and bribes ;  
 And mair respects the person nor the cause,  
 And finds for divers persons divers laws.  
 Our civil, canon, and municipall,  
 Suld equallie be minstred to all :  
 They mon shaw favour to their awn dependers,  
 Quhatfa they be, persewers or defenders.

I faint to tell their pervers partial pactions,  
 And how they all divided are in factions ;

Confederate

Confederate haill with subtilltie and slight,  
A way to vote in voting wrang or right.

O men ! in quhom no fear of God is ludged ;  
O faithles judges ! worthie to be judged.  
Eschme ye not, or stand ye not in aw  
Laws to profefs, and erre agains the law.  
O members meete, for meere iniquitie,  
Of Rhadamanth or Minos court to be.

The haill abuse were ouer prolix to tell ;  
That Council house it is maist like ane hell.  
Quhere there is thrang affeare, and awfull cries,  
Quhere on the bar without puir parties lyes,  
As on the rive of Acheron for sin,  
Awaitting fast quhill Charon take them in ;  
Quhair everie man almaist is miscontented,  
Quhair filly faulis ar greevoussie tormented.  
Ay forrie, sad ; ay plungd in paine and greif,  
Pensiye in heart, and musing of mischeif.  
Their bowells, entrails, with the robbed rout  
Of gredie Harpyes, they are rugged out.

To lead that kind of life I wearied fast,  
In better hope I left it at the last,  
And to the Court I shortly me address,  
Beleeving weill to chuse it for the best :  
But from the rocks of Cyclades fra hand,  
I struik into Charybdis sinking sand.  
For reverence of Kings I will not strive  
To slander Courts, but them I may describe,  
As learned men hes them depaint before,  
Or-neare the suit h, and I am wo therefore.

In Courts, Montcrief ! is pride, invie, contention,  
Diffumulance, despite, disceat, dissention,  
Fear, whisperings, reports, and new suspition,  
Fraud, treason, lies, dread, guile, and sedition ;  
Great gredines, and prodigalitie ;  
Lusts sensuall, and partialitie ;

Impudence

Impudence, adulterie, and drunkennes ;  
 Delicacie, and slouthful idilnes ;  
 Back-biting, lacking, mocking, mutenie,  
 Disdainefulnes, and shameles flatterie ;  
 Meere vanitie, and naughtie ignorance ;  
 Inconstancie, and changing with mischance ;  
 Contempt of all religion and devotion,  
 To godlie deids na kind of perfite motion.

These qualities in generall, I say,  
 Into all Courts are common everie day.  
 I need not now sik properties apply,  
 Thow knowes our Scottish Court as weill as I.  
 Our Princes ay, as we have heard and seen,  
 Thir mony yeares infortunat hes been :  
 And if I suld not speak with flattering tung,  
 The greater part bot fluggishlie hes rung.  
 Our Earles and Lords, for their nobilitie,  
 How inexpert and ignorant they be,  
 Upon the Privie Counsell mon be chused,  
 Or else the King and Counsell are abused ;  
 And if the Prince augment not ay thair rents,  
 Quhat is there mair ? they will be mal-contentis.

Quhat suld the Court quhair virtew is neglected ?  
 Quhair men of spreit sa little are respected ?  
 Quhilk is to be lamented all the mair,  
 That few of learning suld tak keip or care ;  
 As Cicero of Julius Cesar fayes,  
 Even in his tyme, governement, and dayes,  
 Quhilk easlie excells all uther kings  
 In learning, spreit, and all scholastik things.

Sum officers we see of naughtie braine,  
 Meere ignorants, proud, vicious, and vaine ;  
 Of learning, wit, and vertue all denude,  
 Maist blockish men, rash, riotous, and rude,  
 And flattering fallows oft are mair regarded :  
 A lying slave will rather be rewarded,

Nor they that dois with reasons rule conferre  
 Their kind of life and actions, least they erre.  
 Nor men discreit, wise, vertous, and modest,  
 Of galland spreit have trew and worthie trest ;  
 Quhilk far fra hame civilitie hes sene,  
 And be their maners shaws quhair they have bene :  
 Quhilk have the word of God before their eyes,  
 And weill can serve, but cannot Princes pleyse.  
 For sum with reason will not pleised be,  
 But that quhilk with thair humour dois agree.  
 Has thow not heard in oppin audience,  
 The purpos vaine, the feckles conference ;  
 The informal reasons, and impertinent  
 Of courteours ? quhilks in accoutrement  
 War gorgious, maist glorious, yong, and gay ;  
 Bot, in effect, compare them weill I may,  
 Till images quhilks are in temples set,  
 Decor'd without, and all with gold ouerfrett,  
 With colours fine, and carved curiouse,  
 The place quhair they are set to beautifie ;  
 Bot quhen they are remarked all and sum,  
 They are bot stocks and stanes ; bos, deif and dumb.  
 Bot now the Court I will not discommend,  
 I may it mane, bot may it not amend.

As for offence of spech, I' nathing fear it,  
 For upright men are therebie nathing deirit ;  
 And sik as are with wickednes bewitched,  
 I fustie not how viselie they be tuitched.

And if, perhaps, sum wald alledge that I  
 Have this invaid on malice and invie,  
 As he quhom in the Court few did regard,  
 And got na gaine thereby, nor na reward.  
 I grant that may be trew : Bot quhat of that  
 I little gaine deserved, and les I gat.  
 Bot, men ! behald his Hienes royal trine,  
 His palaces, and their apparel fine.

Behald

Behald his house ! behald his yeirly rent !  
 His servants, heir if they have cause to plent.  
 Observe this realme throughout from east to west,  
 From south to north, if ony be opprest  
 Quhilk justice lacks ! behald the common-weill,  
 Then judge if I be writer fals or leill.

Bot sik as suld it mend, lat them lament  
 I hantid Court to lang ; now I repent.

These cursed times, this wors than iron age,  
 Quhair vertue lurks, quhair vice dois reign and rage,  
 Quhair faith and love, quhair freindship is neglected,  
 Contagiouslie with time has me infected.

As uthers are, of fors sa mon I be ;  
 How can I doe bot as men doe to me ?  
 In bordels vile a virgine chait and peure,  
 Becomes with time a vile effronted heure :  
 A trew man tane with pirates on the sea,  
 Is forst to tak a pairt in piracie.

O sentenee sath ! I say for to conclude,  
 Ill companie corrupteth maners gude.  
 Trew Damon's pairt to play I wald me bind,  
 Bot Pythias kind yet can I never find.  
 Love mutual wald be, for all in vaine  
 I favour shaw, if nane I find againe.  
 My heart is stane within, and yron without ;  
 With triple bras my breift is set about ;  
 For quhen of strife and great mischance I heir,  
 Of death, debate, they do me little deir.  
 For uthers harme me twitches not at all,  
 Swa I be free, quhat rak I quhat befall ?  
 The line of love I have almaist forget it,  
 For quhy, think I, to nane I am addettit.

Not threttie times as yet the shining sun  
 His carrier round and propre course has run,  
 Sen nature first me buir to 'joy his light,  
 And yet I wald (if justly wish I might)



Dissolved be, renewed, and be with Christ,  
 Or flesh to farther follie me intist :  
 I fear the world, I dread allurements fair,  
 And strang assaults corrupt me mair and mair,  
     Let Sathan rage, let wickednes increas,  
 I thank my God I am not comfortles.  
 My comfort, lo ! my hail felicitie  
 Consists in this—I may it shaw to thee :  
 To serve the Lord, and on his Christ repose,  
 To sing him praise, and in his hechts reiose ;  
 And ay to have my mind lift up on hie  
 Unto that place quhair all our joy fall be.  
 My life and time I knaw it is sa short,  
 That here to dwell I think it bot a sport ;  
 I have delight in heart maist to behald  
 The pleasant works of God sa manifald ;  
 And to my minde great pleasour is indeid,  
 The nobil writts of learned men to reid :  
 As Chremes had, I have ane humaine hart,  
 And takes of things humaine na little part :  
 Be word and writt, my mind I mak it plaine  
 To faithfull freinds, and they to me againe.

THE TRIUMPH OF THE LORD AFTER THE MANNER OF  
MEN: ALLUDING TO THE DEFAIT OF THE  
SPANISH NAVIE, 1588.

*By the Same.*

---

**T**R I U M P H A N D Lord of armies and of hostes,  
Thou hes subdu'd the univerfall coastes ;  
From south to north, from east till occident,  
Thow shawes thy selfe great God armipotent.  
O Captaines, Kinges, and christian men of weir,  
Gar herraulds haist in coats of armor cleir  
For to proclame with trumpet and with shout,  
A great triumph the univiers throughout ;  
For certainlie the Lord he will be knawin,  
And have that praise quhilk justlie is his awin.

O ye that wuns amang the plesand feilds,  
Quhair fertile crofts their yearlie profite yeilds,  
And all that heigh up in the hieland dwells  
Amang the mures, the mountaines, and the wells.  
And ye that in the forest fare remaine  
Far from the burghs, ga to the burghs againe.  
Baith man and maides, put on your garments gay,  
And ornaments made for the holie-day ;  
Leave of your wark, let all your labour be  
This brave triumph, and royall feast to se.

Let cities, kirks, and everie noble towne  
Be purified, and decked up and downe ;  
Let all the streets, the corners, and the rewis  
Be strowd with leaves, and flowres of divers hewis,

With

With birkes and lawress of the woddis wild ;  
 With lavender, with theme, and chammamild ;  
 With mint and medworts, seemlie to be seen,  
 And lukin gowans of the medowes green.  
 Let temples, stairs, the porches, and the ports,  
 And windows wide quhair luickers on resorts,  
 With tapistrie be hung, in Turkie fought,  
 With claith of gold, and silver richly wrought.  
 Let every place and palace be repleat  
 With fine perfume and fragrant odors sweat ;  
 Suffumigat with nard and cinnamon,  
 With myrrhe and maste, camphyre, and bdallium ;  
 With incense frank, aloes, calamus ;  
 With saffran, mastick, and juniperus,  
 Expose your gold, and shyning silver bright  
 On covered cop-buirdes set in opin sight ;  
 Ouer gilted coups, with carved covers clear,  
 Fyne precious stanes, quhair thay may best appear ;  
 Lavers in ranks, and silver bawlings shine,  
 Saltfats out thorne, and glaisses crystalline :  
 Make scaffolds clare for cumlie comedies,  
 For pleasant playes, and morall tragedies ;  
 All to decore with joy, and ane accord,  
 This new triumph, and saboth of the Lord.

Right as the point of day begins to spring,  
 And larks aloft melodioussie to sing,  
 Bring fourth all kind of instruments of weere,  
 To ga before and make a noyis cleere.  
 Gar trumpets sound the awfull battels blast ;  
 On dreadful drums gar strik alarum fast ;  
 Mak shouting shalms, and persing phipbers shill,  
 Clear cleave the cluds, and pier the highest hill.  
 Cause mightely the weirly notis breik  
 On Hieland pypis, Scots and Hibernik.  
 Let beir the skraichs of deadly clarions,  
 And syne let of a volie of cannons.

Quhill quhat for reick, rade, remuishing and reard,  
The heavens resound, and trembling take the eard.

Let enter sine in proper painted carts,  
The buting rich, brought from the sea-coist parts ;  
The amplest pray quhilk greit Jehovah wan,  
From his fierse fais, sen first the warld began.  
Sa fall be seen the figoures of the flots,  
With fearful flags and weill calkaterd bots ;  
Of gallays swift, and many gallias,  
Quhilk through the seas, but perrell thought to pas.  
Faire seemely shippes of four, five hundreth tuns,  
All furnisht full of fire-warks, and of guns ;  
Quhair of be force thair was sum captivè led,  
Sum clean destroit, sum fugitivelie fled :  
Yet from the Lord na way could find to flie,  
Bot in thair flight wer tossed on the fie.  
The weltering wals, and raging windie blast,  
Maid up their towes, and cauld them hew their mast ;  
And sine wer cast, for all their brags and bost,  
Sum on a schald, sum on an yrin coast ;  
Sum gaid in tua buird on ane forrain land,  
Sum on a rock, sum on a whirling sand,  
Quhill nane were safe unperisht to be found,  
Bot men and all went to the water's ground.

Let follow next, in order to be sein,  
Their armour cleare, and warlike weapins shein,  
Hard halecrets, helmets, and hewmonts bright,  
Ticht haberschens, habriks, and harneis light ;  
Murrions for men of fute, and shining shields ;  
Barding for horse appointed for the fields ;  
Gantlets ouergilt, wambraissis gainand weill ;  
Corsets of pruis, and monie targe of steill ;  
Sum varneist bright, sum dorrit diverssie,  
That men may muse sic precious geir to sie.

Thilk famin wayis, example for to give,  
Draw in on heaps their armour offensive.

Great ordinance, and feilding peices fell ;  
 Muskets maist meet with men of armes to mell ;  
 Hagbuts with lunts, pistolles with rowels fine ;  
 Swift fierie darts devidd with greit ingyne ;  
 Crosbowes of waight, and Gnosik gainyeis kein ;  
 Strang pouffing picks the charge plaist to sustein ;  
 Bunsches of speirs, and launces light and lang ;  
 Steill ax and masse for barded horsles strang ;  
 Fyne arming swords, and uther grunding glaves ;  
 Quhilk maid na stead quhen they were rendered slaves :  
 Thair guns misgave, their speirs lyk bun-wands brak ;  
 Thair fainted hearts for feare retir'd aback .

Thair threfours rich, quhairin they put thair trest ;  
 To all the world fall be made manifest :  
 Let men expres appointed be to beare  
 Thair silver-heaps in plaits of silver cleare :  
 Thair costlie wark, and precious ornament,  
 Sall follow nixt in order subsequent,  
 Not to thair praise, but to thair schame and skorne ;  
 Thair cuinyeid gold in baissings fall be borne ;  
 Thair meltin gold full massive fall be sein,  
 With precious stains quhilk fed thair gredie ein ;  
 Thair goldsmith wark, and vessels of greit weight ;  
 To ken sik fooles agains the Lord to feight .

Let publikely be caried throw the townes,  
 The diadems, the scepters, and the crownes ;  
 The honour swerds of many puissat king,  
 Quhom Jah our God down from thair throne did thring  
 Then Empriours and Kings fall walk behinde,  
 (For greiter nane was on the earth to finde)  
 As men defait, cled all in dulefull black,  
 In coschis traynd with slander, schame and lack .  
 Thair children yong, and menyonis in a rout,  
 Drest all in dule fall march thair cosch about,  
 With bitter teares, with sighes and curage cald,  
 Whan they thair Lords in sik array behald .

Thair

Their counfelors fall gang with drierie chere,  
 And count thair wit to be bot follie mere.  
 The multitude then diverslie fall deim,  
 And of that fight fall diverslie esteim.  
 For sum fall ryn and gaze them in the face,  
 And fair bewaile to see them in sik cace.  
 Yea they that wifst thair wrack and death before,  
 Thair miserie fall mein and pittie fore ;  
 Bot sum, sa soone as they thame sie ga by,  
 Sall heave thair hands, and with a mighty cry,  
 Deride thair force, and schout into thair eir :  
 Take this, ye kings ! quhilk on the Lord made weir.  
 Ane uther sort sall sich, and quhisper thus :  
 Heir is, behald ! ane matter marvelous !  
 Thir Monarchs grit confided in thair strenth,  
 And thocht be forse to win the warld at lenth ;  
 To way the bils, and right up to the skies,  
 Bot now thair pryde and puiffance broken lies.  
 Kings are bot men, men are bot wormes and dust,  
 The God of Heaven is onely greit and just !  
 Als far as light the darkenes dois deface,  
 Or hell is from the highest holy place ,  
 Als far as sclaves are from the stait of kings,  
 Or widdring weids from everlasting things,  
 Als far God's might surmounts the might of man,  
 His pompe and pride, and all the craft he can.  
 For, lo ! his wraith consumes lyke burning coles ;  
 He turnes the heavens upon the stable poles ;  
 Heigh ouer the earth he rydes apoun the skie,  
 Na mortal eyes may face to face espie  
 The Lord and live : His chariots are of fyre,  
 He makes the earth to trimble in his yre.  
 The angels bright still compafs him about ;  
 Thunder and tempest form his army stout.  
 Heave up, therefore, ye Christian men of weir,  
 Your hands, your harts, your eyes and voces cleir,

Unto

Unto the high and greit triumpher strang,  
This solemn day prolong your joyfull sang :

O King of Kings ! that fits above !  
Thy might, thy mercié, and thy love,  
Thy works are wonderfull to tell !  
In earth thy name not praised be,  
And in thy holie places hie,  
For none is lyke unto thy fell.

Upon the firmament thow rydes,  
And all the world divinely gydes.  
To Hell the power dois extend ;  
Men may imagine, men may devise,  
Men may conclude, and interprise,  
But thow dois modifie the end.

This day we magnifie thy name,  
For thow hes put till oppin schame,  
And turn'd thy fellow faes to flight ;  
Thair idols and thair armies grit,  
Thair force availd them not a whit !  
For thow, O God ! did for us fight.

O Jah ! our God : Be thow our gyde,  
In battels be thow on our side,  
And we fall neither fall nor flee.  
Throw Christ thy soune our finnes forgive,  
And make us in thy law to live,  
So shall we praise and worship thee,

THANKS

C  
T  
A  
A  
T  
M  
N  
T  
T  
R  
S  
A  
Q  
T  
A  
O  
B  
N  
T  
T  
A  
T  
A

THANKS FOR A SUMMER DAY.

*By the Same.*

---

**O** PERFITE light ! quhilk schaid away  
The darknes from the light,  
And set a ruler ouer the day,  
Ane uther ouer the night.

Thy glorie quhen the day forth flies,  
Mair vively dois appeare,  
Nor at mid-day unto our eyes,  
The shining sun is cleare.

The shaddow of the earth, anon,  
Removes and drawis by ;  
Sine in the east quhen it is gone,  
Appeares a clearer sky.

Quhilk funne perceaves the lytill larkis,  
The lapwing and the snype,  
And tunes thair sangs like nature's clarkis,  
Ouer medow, muir, and strype.

Bot everie bauld nocturnal beast  
Na langer may abide,  
They hy away, baith maist and least,  
Themselves in house to hide.

They dread the day, fra they it see,  
And from the sight of men,  
To seats and covers fast they flee,  
As lyons to their den.



Oure hemisphere is poleist clein,  
 And lightened more and more,  
 Quhill everie thing be clearlie sein  
 Quhilk femit dim before.

Except the glistering aftres bright,  
 Quhilk all the night were clear,  
 Offusked with a greater light,  
 Na langer dois appeare.

The golden globe incontinent,  
 Sets up his shining head,  
 And ouer the earth and firmament,  
 Displays his beims abread.

For joy the birds, with boulden throats,  
 Agains his visage shein,  
 Takes up their kindlie musike nots  
 In woods and gardens grein.

Up braids the cairfull husbandman,  
 His cornes and vines to see,  
 And everie tymous artisan  
 In buith work beslie.

The pastor quits the sloithfull sleepe,  
 And passes forth with speede,  
 His little camow-nosed sheepe,  
 And rowtting kie to feede.

The passenger from perrels sure,  
 Gangs gladlie forth the way.  
 Breife everie living creature  
 Takes comfort of the day.

The subtile motty rayens light  
 At rifts they are in wonne;  
 The glansing thains, and vitre bright,  
 Resplends agains the sunne.

The dew upon the tender crops,  
 Like pearls white and round,

Or li  
 Refr  
 The  
 Fro  
 Cle  
 The  
 Be  
 W  
 A  
 D  
 T  
 I

Or like to melted silver drops,  
Refreshes all the pound.

The mistie rock, the clouds of raine  
From tops of mountains skails ;  
Clear are the highest hills and plaine,  
The vapors takes the vails.

Begaried is the sapphire pend  
With sprains of skarlet hew,  
And preciously from end to end,  
Damasked white and blew.

The ample heaven of fabrik sure,  
In cleannes dois surpafs,  
The crytall and the silver pure,  
As cleirest poleist glafs.

The time sa tranquil is and still,  
That na where fall ye find,  
Saive on ane high and barren hill,  
The aire of peeping wind.

All trees and simples, great and small,  
That balmie leaf do beir,  
Nor thay were painted on a wall,  
Na mair they move or steir.

Calm is the deep and purpoure sé,  
Yea smother than the sand ;  
The wallis that woltring wont to be,  
Are stable like the land.

Sa silent is the cessible air,  
That everie cry and call,  
The hills and daills, and forest fair,  
Againe repeats them all.

The rivers fresh, the callar streams  
Ouer rocks can softlie rin ;  
The water clear, like crystal seams,  
And makes a pleasand din.

The feilds and earthly superfiice  
 With verdure grene is spredd,  
 And naturallie, but artifice,  
 In partie colours cledd.

The flurishes and fragrant flowres,  
 Throw Phæbus fostring heit,  
 Refresh't with dew and silver showres,  
 Casts up an odor sweit.

The clogged buffie humming beis,  
 That never thinks to drowne,  
 On flowers and flourishes of treis,  
 Collects their liquor Browne.

The funne maist like a speidie post,  
 With ardent course ascends,  
 The beauty of the heavenly host  
 Up to our Zenith tends.

Nocht guided by a Phæton,  
 Nor trayned in a chayre,  
 Bot by the hie and holie On,  
 Quhilk dois all where empire.

The burning beims down from his face,  
 Sa fervently can beat,  
 That man and beast now seeks a place,  
 To save them fra the heat.

The breathless flocks drawes to the shade,  
 And frechure of their fald;  
 The startling nolt, as they were madde,  
 Runnes to the rivers cald.

The heards beneath some leafy treis,  
 Amids the flowrs they lie;  
 The stabill ships upon thé seis,  
 Tends up their fails to drie.

The hart, the hind, and fallow deare,  
 Are tapisht at their rest;

The foules and birdes that made thé beare,  
Prepares their prettie nest.

The rayons dures descending down,  
All kindles in a gleid.  
In cittie, nor in borroughs-towne,  
May nane set furth their heid.

Back from the blew paymented whunn,  
And from ilk plaister wall,  
The hot reflexing of the sunne  
Inflames the air and all.

The labowrers that timelie raifs,  
All wearie, faint, and weake,  
For heate down to their houses gaifs,  
Noon-meate and sleip to take.

The callour wine in cave is fought,  
Mens brotheing breifts to cule ;  
The water cald and cleir is brought,  
And fallets steipit in ule.

Sum plukes the honie plown and peare,  
The cherrie and the pefche ;  
Sum likes the rime, and London beare,  
The bodie to refresche.

Förth of their skeppes sum raging beis  
Lyes out, and will not cast ;  
Sum uther swarmes hyves on the treis  
In knots togidder fast.

The korbeis, and the kekling kais  
May scarce the heat abide ;  
Halks prunyeis on the sunnie brais,  
And wedders back and side.

With gilted eyes, and open wings,  
The cock his courage shawis ;  
With claps of joy his breast he dings,  
And twentic times he crawis.

The dow, with whistling wings sa blew,  
 The winds can fast collect ;  
 Her purpouir pennes turnes merry hew,  
 Agains the funne direct.

Now noone is went, gane is mid-day,  
 The heat dois flake at last ;  
 The funne descends downe west away  
 Fra three o'clock be past.

A little cule of breathing wind  
 Now softly can arise,  
 The warks throw heit that lay behind,  
 Now men may enterprise.

Furth faires the flocks to seek their fude  
 On everie hill and plaine,  
 Quhilk labourer as he thinks gude,  
 Steppes to his turn againe.

The rayons of the funne we see  
 Diminish in their strenth ;  
 The schad of everie towre and tree,  
 Extended is in lenth.

Great is the calm for everie quhair,  
 The wind is settin downe ;  
 The reik throwes right up in the air,  
 From everie towre and towne.

Their firdoning the bony birds,  
 In banks thay do begin ;  
 With pipes of reeds the jolie hirds  
 Halds up the mirrie din.

The maveis and the philomeen,  
 The stirling whiffels loud,  
 The cuschetts on the branches green,  
 Full quietly they crowd.

The gloming comes, the day is spent,  
 The sun goes out of fight,

And

And pain  
 With pu  
 The kan  
 Who wa  
 Are nad  
 And be  
 Our ved  
 Fra time  
 Is all wi  
 Or roses  
 What p  
 Endlan  
 The p  
 With  
 The  
 Up  
 Tr  
 T  
 O  
 V  
 I  
 V  
 E  
 C  
 C  
 I

nted is the occident  
irpour fanguine bright.

rlet, nor the golden threid,  
ould their beautie try,  
hing like the color reid,  
utie of the skie.

t horizon circuler,  
e the sunne be set,  
ith rubeis, as it wer,  
reid ouerfrett.

lesfour wer to walk and see,  
; a river cleir,  
fect form of everie tree  
the deepe appeir !

non out of cruives and creills,  
d into skoutts ;  
s and circles on the weills,  
lowping of the trouts.

n, it wer a feemlie thing  
all is still and calme,  
uife of God to play and fing,  
ornet and with schalme.

v the hirds with mony shout  
ther be their name.

lie ! turne our gude about,  
me is to ga hame.

ellie fow, the beasts belyve  
ned fra the corne,  
soberly they hameward dryve  
ipe and liling horne.

all the land great is the gild  
ik folks that cry ;  
ing sheep, fra they be fild,  
es and rowtting ky.

All labourers draws hame at even,  
 And can till uther fay,  
 Thanks to the gracious God of heaven,  
 Quhilk sent this summer day.

The estate of Polwarth came into the possession of House of Wedderburne by the marriage of Sir Patrick H. with Margaree Sinclair-Polwart of Polwart. It is therefore not improbable that the name of Polwarth might be conjoined with that of Hume; or at least that it might, on some occasions, be applied to particular individuals of the family; such, for example, as the *Myting* between *dan piers* and Montgomery. This absurd and rare correspondence having had the honour of being quoted by the royal author of the *Art of Poesie*, some readers may not be displeas'd with a specimen.

#### MONTGOMERY TO POLWART.

Polwart, ye peip like a mouse among thorns,  
 No cunning ye keep, Polwart ye peip,  
 Ye look like a sheep and ye had twa horns,  
 Polwart ye peip like a mouse among thorns.

Bewar what thou speaks, little foul-earth-tade,  
 With thy Cannigate breikis beware what thou speaks,  
 Or there shall be wat chicks for the last thou made;  
 Bewar what thou speaks, thou little foul-earth tade.

Foul misfmade prying, born in the Merse.

#### POLWART TO MONTGOMERY.

Thy ragged roundels, raveand royt,  
 Some short, some lang, some out of lync,  
 With scabrous colours, fullsome floyt,  
 (Proceedand from a pynt of wine,)  
 Which haults for fault of feet like nunc,  
 Yet fool thou thought no shame to write them,  
 At mens commands that laiks engine,  
 Which doited dyvours gart thee dite them.

When thou believes to win a name,  
 Thou shalt be banisht of all bield,  
 And syne receit baith skaith and shame,  
 And fae be forc'd to leave the field.  
 Only becaufe, Owle, thou' dois use it,  
 I will write verfe of common kind,  
 And, swingeour, for thy sake refuse it;  
 To crabe thee humbler by thy mind,

Pedlar ! I pit'ye that opyned  
 To buckel with him that beares the bell.  
 Jacklio ! be better anes engyn'd,  
 Or I-shall flyte against my fell.

First of thy just genealogie,  
 Tyke ! I shall tell thee truth I trow ;  
 Thou was begotten, some sayes me,  
 Betwixt the deil and a dūn kow  
 A night that when the fiend was fow,  
 At banquet bridland at the beir.  
 Thow sowked syne a sweit brod sow,  
 Among the middings mony a year.

On ruites and ruitches in the feild,  
 With noit thou nourish'd was a year,  
 While that thou past baith poor and peild  
 Into Argyle some lair to leir ;  
 As the last night did well appeir,  
 When thou stood sidging at the fire,  
 Fast sykand with thy Heiland chear ;  
 My Flyting forc'd thee sa to tyre.

Into the land where thou was born,  
 I read of nought but it was skant  
 Of cattel, clething, and of corn,  
 Where wealth and well-fair baith doth want.  
 Now, tade-face, take this for no tant,  
 I hear your housing is right fair,  
 Where howling howlets ay doth hant,  
 With Robin-red-breast but repair.

The Lords and Lairds within that land  
 I know are men of mekil rent,  
 And living, as I understand.  
 While in an innes they be content  
 To leive and let their house in lent,  
 In lentrion month and the lang sommer,  
 Where twelve Knights kitchens hath a vent,  
 Quhilke for to furnish dois them cummer.

## MONTGOMERY TO POLWART.

Vile venomous viper, wanthriftest of things,  
 Half an elf, half ane aip, of nature denyit,  
 Thou flait with a country the quhilk was the Kings,  
 But that bargan, false beast, dear shall thou buy it ;  
 The cuff is well wared that twa hame brings,  
 This proverb, foul pelt, to thee is applyit.  
 First spyder of spite, thou spews out springs.  
 Ye wanfhapen vowbet, of the Weirds invyfit,  
 I can tell thee how, when, where, and what gat thee,



The quhilk was neither man nor wife,  
 Nor human creature on life,  
 Thou stinkand stirrer up of strife,  
 Falso howlet have at thee.

In the hinder end of harvest, on All-hallow e'en,  
 When our good neighbours dois ride, if I read right,  
 Some buckled on a buneward, and some on a been,  
 Ay trotand in troupis from the twilight.  
 Some saidled a shee spe, all grathed into green,  
 Some hobland on a hemp stalk, hovand to the hight,  
 The King of Pharie and his court with the elf Queen,  
 With many elfish Iacubus was ridand that night,  
 There an elf on an ape an unsel begat,  
 Into a pit by Powart-thorne,  
 That bratchart in a buffe was born,  
 They fand a monster on the morn,  
 War faced nor a cat.

The weird sisters wandring, as they were wont than,  
 Saw ravens ruggand at that ratton by a ron ruit,  
 They mused at the mandrake unmade like a man,  
 A beast bund with a buneward in an auld buit.  
 How that gaist had been gotten to guesis they began,  
 Well swill'd in a swins skin, and smeird o're with suit.  
 The belly that it first bair full bitterly they ban,  
 Of this mismade moidewart mischief they munit,  
 The crooked camfchoch croyl, unchristen they curse,  
 They bad that baich should not be but  
 The glengore, gravel, and the gut,  
 And all the plagues that first were put  
 Into Pandora's purse.

Wo worth, quoth the Weirds, the wights that thee wrought,  
 Threed-bair be their-thrift, as thou art wan-threvin:  
 Als hard be their handfel that helps thee to ought,  
 The rotten rim of thy wamb with rooks shall be revin,  
 All bounds where thou bides to bail shall be brought,  
 Thy gal and thy gussern to gleds shall be given;  
 Ay short be thy solace, with shame be thou fought;  
 In hell mot thou hant thee and hide thee fra heaven,  
 And as thou auld growes, so cikand be thy anger,  
 To keive with limpiers and out-lawes,  
 With hurchions catand hips and hawes,  
 But when thou comes where the cock crawes,  
 Tarry there na langer.

When that the dames devoutly had done the devore  
 In hevung this hurchion, they hasted them hame.  
 Of that matter to make remained no more,

Saving next how that nuns that worlin should name ;  
 They know'd all the kytral the face of it before ;  
 And nib'd it fae doon near, to see it was a shame ;  
 They call'd it peild Powart, they puld it so fore.  
 Where we clip, quoth the cummers, there needs na kame,  
 For we have heicht to Mahown for handfel this hair :  
 They made it like a scrapit fwyne,  
 And as they cow'd they made it whryne ;  
 It shaw'd the fell ay eu'r senfyne,  
 The beard was fa baire.

Beand after midnight, their office was endéd,  
 At that tyde was nae time for troumpours to tarry,  
 Syne backward on horseback bravely they bendit,  
 That cam-nosed cocatrice they quite with them carry,  
 To Kait of Creif in a creil soon they gar send it,  
 Where seven year it sat baith singéd and fairie,  
 The kin of it be the cry incontinent kend it,  
 Syne fetch food for to feed it forth from the pharie,  
 Ilk elf of them all brought an almoas house oyster,  
 Indeed it was a dainty dish,  
 A foul flegmatick, fouldsome fish,  
 Instead of fauce, on it they pish,  
 Sik food feed sik a foster.

## POLWART TO MONTGOMERY.

At liberty to lie is thy intention,  
 I answer ay which thou cannot deny,  
 Thy friends are fiends, of apes thou feisyics mine.  
 (With my assistance saying all thou can.)  
 I count such kindred better yet nor thine,  
 Withouten which thou might have barked waift ;  
 I laid the ground whereon thou best began,  
 To big the brig whereof thou braggis maift.

Thy lack of judgment may be als perceived,  
 Thir twa chief points of reason wants in thee ;  
 Thou attributes to aips, where thou has reaved  
 The ills of horse ; a monstrous sight to see !  
 Na marvel though ill won, ill wared be.

Farder thou flees with other fowlis wings,  
 O'reclade with clearer colours than thy awn,  
 But specially with some of Semple's things ;

Or for a plucked goose thou had been knawn,  
 Or like a eran, in manting soon ouerthrawn,  
 That must take ay nine steps before she flee ;  
 So in the gout thou might have stand and blawn,  
 As long as thou lay gravel'd like to die. . . . .

The following *strange jeu d'esprit* (from the Bannatyne MS.) has probably some connexion with this correspondence :

Sanct Paul and Sanct Petir was gangand be the way,  
 Heigh up in Ardgyle, quhair thair gait lay.  
 Sanct Petir said to Paul, in a sport word,  
 Can ye not mak a Heiland man of this capyl tord?  
 Paul turnd oure the capyl tord with his pykit staff,  
 And upstart a Heiland man blak as ony draff.  
 Quod Paul to the Heiland man, Quhair wilt thou now?  
 I will down in the Lawland, schir, and thair steill a cow.  
 And thow steill a cow, carle, than thay will hang thé.  
 Quattrak, schir! of that; for aines mon I dic.  
 Paul than he leuch, and oure the dyk lap,  
 And out of his scheith his geully out gatt.  
 Sanct Petir focht this gouly fast up and doup,  
 Yit could not find it in all that braid roun.  
 Now quho Paul, Heir a marvell! how can this be,  
 That I fould want my gully, and we heir bot thré?  
 Humff quo the Heiland man, and turn'd him about,  
 And at his plaid nuk the gully fell our.  
 Fy quo Sanct Petir, thow will neuir do weill,  
 And thow bot new maid sa sone gais to steill.  
 Umff quo the Heiland man, and swere be yon kirk,  
 Sa lang as I get geir to steill, will I nevir wirk.

To this piece, the observations which Lord Hailes makes upon Montgomery's Reply, are no less applicable:—"It is equally illiberal and scurrilous, and shews how poor, how very poor, Genius appears, when its compositions are debased to the meanest prejudices of the meanest vulgar." Add to this, that the reply seems unintelligible.

Since the preceding sheet was printed, I observe that Dempster calls the author of the "Satire against Montgomery," *Patricius Hume*—equestri dignitate, a gentilitio patrimonio *Posluartius* vocatus, magno ingenio, præclaro eventu poeticen Scoticam adornavit.—This last circumstance probably alludes to Hume's poem on the Spanish Invasion.—Dempster designs Montgomery "eques Montanus vulgo vocatus."

ROBERT

## ROBERT LORD SEMPLE.

---

aims of this gentleman to a peerage stand thus :  
rell's Diary" we find the following article ;  
Jan. 17. *Ane play was made by Robert Sem-*  
*performed before the Lord Regent and divers u-*  
*be nobility." The noble family of Semple having*  
*at least one poet in the reign of James VI. it*  
*probable that a play, written by one of that name,*  
*scarcely be suffered to perish. The only dramatic*  
*in the Scottish language, that has any appearance of*  
*composed about that period, is PHILOTUS. In style*  
*and manner, this play is extremely similar to the poems*  
*of Robert Semple in the Bannatyne MS. From Doug-*  
*lass's account it appears, that Robert, the fourth Lord*  
*of Semple, who succeeded his grandfather in 1571, was a*  
*good scholar, and continued to profess the Roman*  
*religion. He died in 1611, apparently at a*  
*middle age ; supposing 70, he would be about 27*  
*years of age at the time of his death. This*  
*is the play and the poems ascribed to Robert Sem-*  
*ple composed. All of them carry marks of youth,*  
*and a disposition to the fanaticism of the reformers. This*  
*Robert Semple married a sister of the Lady who is so*  
*celebrated by Captain Montgomery : and a per-*  
*son of the name of Semple is alleged to be the co-adjutor*  
*of Montgomery in the Flyting between him and Polwart.*  
*Under these circumstances combined, it seems rather pro-*  
*bable that Lord Semple was the author of the following*  
*performance. In judging of its merits, the*  
*reader must keep in his mind both the æra of its composi-*  
*tion and the age of the author.*

THE

---

---

THE NAMES OF THE INTERLOQUITORS.

---

PHILOTUS, the auld man.

The PLESANT.

EMILIE, the madyn.

The MACRELL, (*or* MACLEER.)

ALBERTO, the madynis father.

FLAVIUS, ane young man.

STEPHANO, ALBERTOIS fervant.

PHILERNO, ALBERTOIS sone,

BRISILLA, PHILOTUS his dochter.

The MINISTER.

The HUIR.

The MESSINGER.

---

---

---

## PHILOTUS.

---

PHILOTUS *directis bis Speich* to EMILIE,

**O** LUSTIE luifsome lamp of licht !  
Your bonynes, your bewtie bricht,  
Your staitly stature, trim and ticht,  
    With gesture grave and gude :  
Your countenance, your cullour cleir,  
Your lauching lips, your smyling cheir,  
Your properties dois all appeir,  
    My senses to illude.

Quhen I your bewtie do behald,  
I maun unto your fairnes fald :  
I dow not flie howbeit I wald,  
    Bot bound I man be youris :  
For yow, sweit hart ! I wald forsaik  
The Empryce for to be my maik,  
Thairfoir, deir dow ! sum pitie tak,  
    And saif me fra the schowris.

Deme na ill of my age, my dow !  
Ise play the younkeris part to yow.  
First try the treuth, then may ye trow,  
    Gif I mynd to desave :

For

For gold nor geir ye fall not want,  
 Sweit hart with me thairs be na scant,  
 Thairfoir some grace unto me grant,  
 For courtesie I crave.

*Emilie.* I wait not weill, fir, quhat ye meine,  
 Bot fuirlie I have feindill feine,  
 Ane wower of your yeirs fo keine,  
 As ye appeir to be :  
 I think ane man fir of your yeiris,  
 Sould not be blyndit with the bleiris.  
 Ga feik ane partie of your peiris,  
 For ye get nane of me.

*The Auld Man speikis to the MACRELL to allure to  
 Madyn,*

Gude dame, I have yow to imploy :  
 Sa ye my purpose can convoy,  
 And that yon lassie I nicht injoy,  
 Ye sould not want rewaird :  
 Give hir this tablet and this ring,  
 This purse of gold, and spair nathing :  
 Sa ye about all weill may bring,  
 Of gold tak na regaird.

*Macrell.* Na fir, let me and that allane,  
 Suppose scho war maid of a stane,  
 He gar hir grant or all be gane,  
 To be at your command :  
 Thocht scho be strange, I think na wonder,  
 Blait things is sone brocht in ane blunder,  
 Scho is not the first, fir, of ane hunder,  
 That I have had in hand.

I am ane fische, I am ane eill,  
 Can steir my toung and tayle richt weill,  
 I give me to the mekill deill,  
 Gif onie can do mair :  
 I can with fair anis fleitch and flatter,  
 And win ane crown bot with ane clatter,  
 That gars me drink gude wyne for watter,  
 Suppois my back ga hair.

*The MACRELL intends to allure the Madyn.*

God blis yow Maistres with your buik :  
 Leise me thay lippis that I on luik :  
 I hope in God to fie yow bruik  
 An nobill house at hame :  
 I ken ane man into this toun,  
 Of hiest honour and renoun,  
 That wald be glaid to give his gown,  
 For to have yow his dame.

*Emilie.* Now be my faull I can not fie  
 That thair fik vertew is in me.  
 Gudwyfe, I pray yow quhat is he,  
 That man quhome of ye meine ?

*Macrell.* Philotus is the man a faith,  
 An ground-riche man, and full of graith :  
 He wantis na jewels, claith, nor waith,  
 Bot is baith big and being.

Weill war the woman all hir lyfe,  
 Had hap to be his weddit wyfe,  
 Scho nicht have gold and geir als ryfe,  
 As copper in hir kiff :



Yea, not a ladie in all this land,  
 I wait nicht have mair wealth in hand,  
 Nor nicht have mair at hir command,  
 To do with quhat scho list.

Fair floure ! now sen ye may him fang,  
 It war not gude to let him gang ;  
 Unto yourself ye'll do greit wrang,  
 Sweit hart now and ye slip him :  
 Now thair is twentie into this town,  
 Of greitist riches and renoun,  
 That wald be glaid for to fit down  
 Upon their kneis to grip him.

Thocht he be auld my joy, quhat reck ?  
 Quhen he is gane give him ane geck.  
 And tak another be the neck,

Quhen ye the graith have gottin :  
 Schaw me your mynd and quhat ye meine,  
 I fall convoy all this fa cleine,  
 That me ye fall esteme ane freine,  
 Quhen I am deid and rottin.

*Emilie.* I grant gude-wyfe he is richt gude,  
 Ane man of wealth and nobill blude,  
 Bot hes mair mister of ane hude,  
 And mittanes till his-handis,  
 Nor of ane bairnelie lassie lyke me,  
 Mair meit his oy nor wyfe to be :  
 His age and myne cannot agrie,  
 Quhill that the warld standis.

*Macrell.* Let that allane, he is not sa auld,  
 Nor yit of curage half sa cald,  
 Bot gif ye war his wyfe, ye wald  
 Be weill aneuch content :  
 With him mair tretment on ane day,  
 And get mair making off ye may,

Nor with ane wamfler, suith to say,  
 Quhen twentie yeiris ar spent.

Ye neyther mell with lad nor loun,  
 Bot with the best in all this toun,  
 His wyfe may ay fit formeist doun,  
 At cyther burde or bink :

Gang formeist in at dure or yet,  
 And ay the first gude-day wald get,  
 With all men honourit and weill tret,  
 As onie hart wald think.

Sé quhat a woman's mynde may meise,  
 And heir quhat honour, wealth, and eise;  
 Ye may get with him and ye pleise,  
 To do as I devyse :

Your fyre fall first be birnand cleir,  
 Your madynis than fall have your geir,  
 Put in gude ordour and effer,  
 Ilk morning or yow ryse;

And say, lo, maistres ! heir your muillis ;  
 Put on your wyllicote for it cuillis.  
 Lo, heir ane of your velvete stuillis,  
 Quhairon ye fall sit down :

Than twasum cummis to combe your hair,  
 Put on your heid-geir soft and fair.  
 Tak thair your glasse ; sie all be clair ;  
 And fa gais on your gown.

Than tak to stanche your morning drouth  
 Ane cup of mavesie for your mouth,  
 For fume cast sucker in at fouth,  
 Togidder with a toist :

Thrie garden gowps tak of the air,  
 And bid your page in haist prepair,  
 For your disjone sum daintie fair,  
 And cair not for na coist.

Ane pair of plevaris pypping that,  
 Ane pertrick and ane quailie get,  
 Ane cup of sack, sweit and weil set,

    May for ane breckfast gaine.

Your cater he may cair for syne  
 Sum delicate agane ye dyne.

Your cuke to seasoun al sa fyne,

    Than dois imploy his paine.

To fie your servantes may ye gang,

And luke your madynis all amang,

And gif thair onie wark be wrang,

    Than bitterlie them blame.

Than may ye have baith quaffis and kellis,

Hich candie ruffes and barlet bellis,

All for your weiring and not ellis,

    Maid in your house at hame.

And now quhen all thir warks is done,

For your refresching efter notte,

Gar bring unto your chalmier sone,

    Sum daintie dische of meate :

Ane cup or twa with muscadall,

Sum uther licht thing thairwithalh,

For rasins or for capers call,

    Gif that ye please to eate.

Till suppertyme then may ye chois,

Unto your garden to repois,

Or merelie to tak ane glois.

    Or tak ane buke and reid on ;

Syne to your supper ar ye brocht,

Till fair full far that hes bene socht,

And daintie dishes deirlic bocht,

    That ladies loves to feid on.

The organes than into your hall,

With schalme and tymbrell found they fall,

The vyole and the lute with all,  
 To gar your meat digest :  
 The supper done, than up ye ryse,  
 To gang ane quhyle as is the gyse,  
 Be ye have rowmit ane alley thryfe,  
 It is ane myle almaist.

Than may ye to your chalmer gang,  
 Begyle the nicht gif it be lang,  
 With talk and merie mowes amang,  
 To elevate the splene :  
 For your collation tak and taist,  
 Sum lytill licht thing till digest,  
 At nicht use, Rense wyne ay almaist,  
 For it is cauld and clene.

And for your back I dar be bould,  
 That ye fall weir even as ye woukd,  
 With doubill garnischings of gould,  
 And craip above your hair :  
 Your velvete hat, your hude of stait,  
 Your mysell quhen ye gang to gait,  
 Fra sone and wind baith air and lait,  
 To keip that face sa fair.

Of Pareis wark wrocht by the laif,  
 Your fyne half-cheinyeis ye fall have.  
 For to decoir ane carkat craif  
 That cumlie collour bane :  
 Your greit gould cheinyie for your neck,  
 Be bowsum to the carle and beck,  
 For he has gould aneuch, quhat reck ?  
 It will stand on nane.

And for your gownes, ay the new guyfe  
 Ye with your tailyeours may devyse,  
 To have them loufe with plets and plyis,  
 Or clasped clois behind :

The stufte, my hart ! ye neid not haine;  
 Pan velvot, raysde, figurit or plaine,  
 Silk, fatyne, damayse, or grograine,  
 The fynest ye can find.

Your claithes on cullouris cuttit out,  
 And all pasmentit round about ;  
 My blessing on that femelie snout,  
 Sa weill I trow fall set them :  
 Your schankis of silk, your velvot schone;  
 Your borderit wylicote abone,  
 As ye devyse all fall be done,  
 Uncraifit quhen ye get them.

Your tablet be your hals that hinges  
 Gould bracelets and all uther things;  
 And all your fingers full of rings,  
 With pearls and precious stanes :  
 Ye fall have ay quhill ye cry ho,  
 Rickillis of gould and jewellis to ;  
 Quhat reck to tak the bogill-bo,  
 My bonie burd, for anis ?

Sweit hart! quhat farther wald ye have ?  
 Quhat greiter plesour wald ye crave ?  
 Now be my faull yow will defave,  
 Your self and ye forsaik him :  
 Thairfoir sweit honie I yow pray,  
 Tak tent in tyme and nocht delay ;  
 Sweit fucker, nick me not with nay,  
 Bot be content to tak him.

[*Plesant.* The devill cum lick that beird auld rowan.  
 Now sie the trottibus and trowane,  
 Sa busilie as seho is wowane,  
 Sie as the carling craks :  
 Begyle the barne sho is bot young,  
 Foull fall thay lips, God nor that toung,

War doubill gilt with Nurisch doun,  
And ill cheir on thay cheikis.]

*Emilie.* Gude-wyfe all is bot gude I heir,  
For weill I lufe to mak gude cheir,  
For honouris, gould, and uther geir,  
They can not be refusit :  
I grant indeid, my daylie fair,  
Will be sufficient and mair,  
Bot be it gude ye do not spair,  
As royallie to ruse it.

I grant all day to be weill tret, ✓ //  
Honours anew and hicht upset,  
But quhat intreatment fall I get,  
I pray yow in my bed ?  
Bot with ane lairbair for to ly,  
Ane auld deid stock, baith cauld and dry,  
And all my dayes heir I deny,  
That he my schankes sched.

His eine half funken in his heid,  
His lyre far caulder than the leid,  
His frostie flesch as he war deid,  
Will for na happing heit :  
Unhealthfum hosting ever mair,  
His filthfum flewme is nathing fair,  
Ay rumisching with rift and rair,  
Now, wow gif that be sweit.

His skynne hard clappit to the bane,  
With gut and gravell baith ourigane ;  
Now quhen thir troubles hes him tane,  
His wyfe gets all the wyte :  
For Venus games I let them ga,  
I gesse he be not gude of thay ;  
I could weill of his maners ma,  
Gif I list till indyte.

*Macrell.* For Venus gane care nor a suit,

Wail me ane wamfler that can do it,

Sen thair may be na uther bair,

Plat on his head ane horne:

Handill me that with wit and skill,

Ye may have easments at your will,

At night gar young men cum yow till:

Put them away at morne.

*Emilie.* Gude-wyfe, all is bot vaine ye feik,

To me of sik maters to speik,

Your purpos is not worth ane leik,

I will heir yow na mair:

Mark dame, and this is all and fum,

If ever ye this earand cum,

Or of your head I heir ane mum,

Ye fall repent it fair.

*Macrell.* Yon daintie dame, scho is fa nyce,

Sche'll nocht be win be na devyce,

For nouthr prayer nor for pryce,

For gould nor uther gaine.

Scho is fa ackwart and fa thra,

That with refuse I come hir fra,

Scho, be Sanct Marie, saynde me fa,

I dar not ga agane.

*PHILOTUS enteris in conference with the Madynis Fa-*  
*ther.*

Gude goffe! sen ye have ever bene,

My trew and auld familiar freind,

To mak mair quentance us betwene,

I gladly could agrie:

Ye

Ye have ane douchter quhome untill,  
 I beare ane passing grit gude will,  
 Quhais phisnomie prefigures skill,  
 With wit and honestie.

Gif me that lassie to be my wyfe,  
 For tocher-gude fall be na stryfe,  
 Beleive me scho fall have ane lyfe,  
 And for your geir I care not :  
 Faith ye your self fall modifie,  
 Hir lyfe-rent, land, and conjunct fie.  
 And gossop, quhair thay same fall be,  
 Appoynt the place and spair not.

Betwixt us twa the heyris-maill,  
 Sall bruik my heritage all haill,  
 Quhilks gif that thay happen to faill,  
 To her heyris quhat saever :  
 My moveables I will devyde,  
 Ane pairt my douchter to provyde,  
 Ane pairt to leave sum freind asyde,  
 Quhen deith fall us dissever.

*Alberto.* Gude sir, and gossop, I am glaid,  
 That all be done as ye have said.  
 Tak baith my blissing and the maid,  
 Hame to your house togidder ;  
 And gif that scho play not hir pairt,  
 In onie lawfull honest airt,  
 And honour yow with all hir hairt,  
 I wald sho gaid not thither.

*ALBERTO speaks to his Dochter.*

For the ane man I have foreseine,  
 Ane man of micht and welth I meine,  
 That staitlier may the susteine,  
 Nor ony of all thy kin ;



Ane man of honour and renown,  
 Ane of the potentes of the town,  
 Quhair nane may beinlier sit down,  
 This cite all within.

*Emilie.* God and gude nature dois allow,  
 That I obedient be to yow,  
 And father, hithertils I trow,  
 Ye have nane uther seine  
 And als estemis yow for to be,  
 Ane loving father unto me,  
 Thairfoir deir father let me see,  
 The man of quhome ye meine.

*Alberto.* Philotus is the man indeed,  
 Quhair thow ane nobill lyfe may leid,  
 With quhome I did sa far proceed,  
 We want bot thy gude will  
 Now give thy frie consent thairfoir,  
 Deck up and do thy self decor,  
 Gang quickly to and say no moir,  
 Thow man agrie thairtill.

*Emilie.* Gif ye fra furie wald refraine,  
 And patientlie heir me agane,  
 I sould yow schaw in termis plane,  
 With reason ane excuse  
 Sen marriage bene but thraldome free,  
 God and gude nature dois agree,  
 That I quhair as it lykies not mee,  
 May lawfullie refuse.

I am fourtene, and he fourscort,  
 I hail and found, he feik and foir,  
 How can I give consent thairfoir,  
 Or yit till him agree?  
 Judge gif Philotus be diffeireit,  
 To feik ane match so far unneit,

Thocht

Thocht I refuse him, father sweit,  
I pray yow pardon mee.

*Alberto.* How durst thou, trumpeter, be sa bald;  
To tant or tell, that he was ald?  
Or durst refuse ocht, that I wald

Have bidden the obey?

Bot sen ye stand sa lytill aw,  
Ise gar yow, maistres, for to knaw,  
The impyre parents hes be law,  
Abuif thair children ay.

And heir to God I mak ane vow,  
Bot gif thou at my bidding bow,  
I fall the dresse, and harkin how,

And syne advyse the better;  
I fall thee cast intill ane pit,  
Quhair thou for yeir and day fall sit,  
With breid and water surely knit,

Hard bound intill ane fetter,

Thow sat sa soft upon thy skull,  
That making off made the ane fuill;  
Bot I fall mak thy cutage snill,

For all thy stomack stout;  
That efterwards quhill that thou leif;  
Thou's be agast me for to greif.  
Perchance thou greines that play to preif,  
Advyse thee and speik out.

*Emilie.* Sweit father, mitigate your rage;  
Your wraith and anger, fir, asswage;  
Have pitie on my youthlie age,

Your awin flesch and your blude:  
Gif in your yre I be ouerthrawn,  
Quhome have ye wraikit bot your awin?  
Sik creweltie hes not bene knawin,  
Amang the Turkes sa rude.

The

The savage beists into thair kynde,  
 Thair young to pitie ar inolynd.  
 Let mercie thairfoir muif your mynde,  
 To her that humblie crys :  
 Tak up and lenifie your yre,  
 Suspend the furie of your fyre,  
 And grant me layser, I desyre,  
 Ane lytill to advyse.

*[Heir followis the Oratioun of the yonker Flavius to the Madyn, bir answer and consent, the conveying of her from her father : her father and the auld wower followis, and finds Philerno, the Madyns brother, laitlie arryved, quhome thay tak to be the Madyn ; and of his deceit.]*

FLAVIUS.

The raging low, the feirce and flaming fyre  
 That dois my breist and body al combure  
 Incendit with the dart of grit desyre,  
 Fra force of these twa spaiking eyis ful sure,  
 Hes me constraynit to cum and seik my cure  
 Of her, fra quhom procedit hes my wound,  
 Quhom neyther salve nor syrop can assure,  
 Bot only sho can mak me saif and sound.

Lyke as the captive with ane tyrant taine,  
 Perforce with promise toistit to and fro,  
 Quhen that he feis all uther graces gaine,  
 Man succour seik of him that wrocht his wo :  
 Sa mon I sald to my maist freindly fo,  
 To seik for salve of her that gave the fair :  
 To pray for peace, thocht rigour bid me go,  
 To cry for mercie, quhen as I may na mair.

Sa sen ye have me captivate as thrall,  
 Sen ye prevaill, let pitie now have place ;  
 Have mercie sen ye maistres ar of all ;  
 Grudge not to grant your supplicant sum grace.  
 To slay ane tain man, war bot lack allace,  
 Fra that he cum voluntarlie in will :  
 Sen I am, mistres, in the self same cace,  
 Ane thrall consenting pitie war to spill.

Quhat ferly thocht puir I, with luif opprest,  
 Confes the force of the blynd archer boy ?  
 How was Appollo for his Daphne drest,  
 And Mars amafit his Venus to enjoy ?  
 Did not the thundering Jupiter convoy  
 For Danae him self into ane showre,  
 The gods above sen luif hath maid them coy,  
 Unto his law then quhy sould I not lowre ?

As taine with ane nor Daphne mair decoir  
 Quhais vult to Venus may compairit be :  
 And bene in bewtie Danae befoir.  
 Suppose the God on hir did cast his eye :  
 Quhais graces to hir bewtie dois agrie,  
 And in quhais fairnes is no foly found,  
 Quhat mervell, mistres, than, suppose ye se,  
 With willing band me to your bewtie bound ?

Quhais bricht conteyning bewtie with the beamis  
 Na les al uther pulchritude dois pas,  
 Nor to compair ane clud with glansing gleames,  
 Bricht Venus cullour with ane landwart las :  
 The quhyttest layke bot with the blackest affe,  
 The rubent rois bot with the wallowit weid ;  
 As purest gold is precioufer nor glasse,  
 Your bewtie fa all uther dois exceed.

Your hair lyk gold, and lyk the pole your eye,  
 Your snawisch cheiks lyk quhyttest allabaft,

Your

Your lovesum lips sad, soft, and sweet we see,  
 As roses red quhen that ane showre is past :  
 Your toung might mak Demosthenes agast,  
 Your teith the pearls might of thair place depryve  
 With bwillis of Indian ebur at the last  
 Your papis for the prioritie dois stryve.

And lyke as quhen the stamping seale is set  
 In wax weill wrocht, quhill it is soft I say,  
 The prent thair of remayning may ye get,  
 Suppois the seale it self be tane away :  
 Your femlie shaip fa fall abyde for ay,  
 Quhilk throw the sicht my sensis hes resistit,  
 Thocht absent ye, yit I fall nicht and day,  
 Your presence have as in my hart ingraistit.

Thocht fausse be bot of ane figure faint,  
 Na figure feids quhair thair is na effect :  
 Evin fa sweit faull I perisch bot as painit,  
 With fanfie fed that will na fasting breck :  
 Suppois I have the accident, quhat reck ?  
 Grant me the solide substance to atteine.  
 Gif not, quhen ye to deith fall me direct,  
 Quhom bot your awin have ye confoundit clein ?

Last, sen ye may my meladie remeid,  
 Releve your Syfiphus of his restles stane ;  
 Your pitius breist that dois full ryfely bleid,  
 Grant grace thairto, befor the grip be gane.  
 Cum stanche the thirst of Tantalus anone,  
 And cure the wounds gevin with Achilles knyfe.  
 Accept for yours fair maistres, such a one,  
 That for your saik dar sacrifice his lyfe.

*Emilie.* Your orifoun, fir, foundis with sic skill  
 In Cupid's court as ye had bene upbrocht :  
 Or fosterit in Parnassus forkit hill  
 Quhair poetis hes thair flame and furie socht.

Nocht

Nocht taisting of sweit Helicon for nocht,  
 As be your plesant preface dois appear :  
 Tending thairby, quhill as we have na thocht,  
 To mak us to your purpois to adheir.

With loving language tending till allure ;  
 With sweit discourse the simpill till ourisyle ;  
 Ye cast your craft, your cunning, and your cure,  
 Bot pure orphanes and madynis to begyle.  
 Your waillit out words, inventit for a wyle,  
 To trap all those that trowis in yow na traine ;  
 The frute of flattrie is bot to defyle,  
 And spred that we can never get againe.

Ye gar us trow that all our heids be cowit,  
 In praying of our bewtie by the skyis :  
 Quhen with your words we ar na mair bot mowit,  
 This way to sie gif us ye may suppryse :  
 Your doubill hart dois everie day devyse,  
 Ane thousand shifts was never in your thocht,  
 Ye labour thus with all that in yow lysis,  
 For till undo, and bring us all to nocht.

And this conceat is common to yow all,  
 For your awin lust, ye set not by our schame,  
 Your sweitest words ar seasonit all with gall,  
 Your fairest phrase disfigures bot defame.  
 I think thairfoir thay gritlie ar to blame,  
 That trowis in yow mair nor the thing thay sé :  
 Bot I, quhill that Emilia is my name  
 To trow I fall lyke to Sanct Thomas be.

*Flavius.* For feir, sweit maistres, quhat remeid ?  
 Quha may perswade qthair thair is dreid ?  
 Yit deme ye wrangoullie in deid,

Now be my faull I sweir :  
 Your honour, not your schame I scik,  
 I count not by my lust anc leik,

It was na sik thing, maistres meik,  
That maid me to cum heir.

This is my fute ye fall me trust,  
Judge ye your self gif it be just,  
In honest luif and honest lust,

With yow to leid my lyfe :  
This is the treuth of my intent,  
In lawfull lufe bot onlie bent.  
Advye yow gif ye can consent,  
To be my weddit wyfe.

*Emilie.* Sir, surelie gif I understude,  
Your meining for to be as gude,  
I think in ane we sould conclude,  
Befoir that it wer lang :

I am content to be your wyfe,  
To lufe and serve yow all my lyfe,  
Bot rather slay me with a knyfe,  
Nor offer me ane wrang.

Bot Sir, ane thing I have to say,  
My father hes this uther day,  
In mariage promifit me away,  
Upon ane deid auld man ;  
With quhome thocht I be not content,  
Till nane uther he will consent,  
Mak to thairfoir for till invent  
Ane convoy, gif yow can.

Lykewayis yow mon first to me sweir,  
That ye to me fall do na deir,  
Nor fall not cum my bodie neir,  
For villanie nor ill ;  
Ay quhill the nuptiall day fall stand,  
And farther, sir, gif me your hand,  
With me for to compleit the band,  
And promeis to fulfill.

*Flavius.* Have thair my hand with al my hart,  
 And faithfull promeis for my part,  
 Na tyme to change quhill deithis dart

Put till my lyfe ane end :

Bot be ane husband traift and trew,  
 For na suspect that anis fall rew,  
 Bot readie ay to do my dew,  
 And nevir till offend.

*Emilie.* All day quhairto the trueth to tell,  
 I dar nocht with that matter mell,  
 Bot yit I fall devyfe my fell,

Ane schift to serve our turne :

For keiping stairt baith lait and air,  
 Unsend-furth may I never fair,  
 Make I ane mint and do na mair,  
 I may for ever murne.

Quhen I have unbethocht me thryfe,  
 I can na better way devyfe,  
 Bot that I man me difagyfe,

In habite of ane man :

Thus I but danger or but dout,  
 This busines may bring about,  
 In man's array unkend pas out,  
 For ocht my keipars can.

Thairfoir ye fall gang and provyde,  
 Ane pages claithis in the meine tyde,  
 For all occasions me besyde,

Against I have ado :

Let men evin as thay list me call,  
 Or quhat fumever me befall,  
 I hope within thrie dayis I fall,  
 Cum quyetly yow to.

*Flavius.* Be my awin meins I fall atteine,  
 And send to yow thay claithis unsene,



Convoy lat sie all things fa cleine

That never nane suspeck :

I will wait on my self and meit yow,

To se your new claiths as thay set yow,

The carle that hecht fa weill to treit yow,

I think fall get ane geck.

*Emilie.* I have won narrowlie away,

Yon carle half put me in effray,

He lay in wait and waiting ay,

In changing aff my claithis :

Sir, let us ga out of his ficht,

Sen I am frie, my freind gude-nicht,

He lukis as all things wer not richt,

Lo yonder quhair he gais.

*Flavius.* My onlie luif and ladie quhyte,

My darling deir and my delyte,

How fall I ever the requyte,

This grit gude will let see :

That, but respect that men callis schame,

Nor hazart of thy awin gude name,

For brute, for blasphemie nor blame,

Hes venterit all for mee.

---

SMEPHANO, ALBERTOIS SERVANT.

Maister, full far I have yow socht,

And full ill newes I have yow brocht,

The thing allace, I never thocht,

Hes happinnit yow this day :

Your douchter, sir, (ye had bot ane)

Ane mannis claithis hes on hir tane,

And quyetlie hes hir earand gane,

I can not tell quhat way.

I wonderit

I wonderit  
Bot qu  
I fall  
Yan  
Sche  
And i  
Na fa  
It  
Alber  
Hes G  
To G  
An  
I fall  
To tr  
For t  
Q  
Vyl  
Hac  
Of  
A  
A  
I

I wonderit first and was agast,  
 Bot quhen I saw that she was past,  
 I followit efter wonder fast,  
     Yit was I not the better ;  
 Sche schiftit hes hir self asyde,  
 And in sum hous she did hir hyde.  
 Na fir, quhat ever fall betyde,  
     It will be hard to get her.

*Alberto.* Fals pewtene, hes scho playit that sport ?  
 Hes scho me handlit in this fort ?  
 To God I vow cum I athort,  
     And lay on hir my handis :  
 I fall hir ane exampill mak  
 To trumppers all, durst undertak  
 For to commit sa foull ane sack,  
     Quhill that this citie standis.

Vylde vagabound, fals harlot hure,  
 Had scho na schame, tuke scho na cure,  
 Of parentis that hir gat and bure,  
     Nor blude of quhilk scho sprang :  
 All honest bewtie to dispyse,  
 And lyke ane man hir disagyse,  
 Unwomanlie in sik ane wyse,  
     As gudget for to gang ?

Fals mischant, full of all mischeif,  
 Dissaitfull traitour, commoun theif,  
 Of all thy kin curit not the greif,  
     For fleschly foull delyte ;  
 Quha fall into sik trumppers trust ?  
 Quhais wickit wayis ar sa unjust,  
 And led with lewd licentious lust,  
     And beaftlie appetyte.

*Pbilotus.* O sex uncertaine, frayle and fals,  
 Dissimulate and dissaitfull als,

With

With bonie lips to haild in hals,  
 Bot with ane wickit mynde :  
 Quhome will dois mair nor reason muse,  
 Mair lecherie nor honest lufe,  
 Mair harlotrie nor gude behufe,  
 Unconstant and unkynde.

In quhome ane shaw, bot na shame sinks,  
 That ane thing sayis and uther thinks :  
 Ane eye lukis up, ane uther winks,  
 With fair and feinyeit face :  
 Bot gossop go, quhill it is greine,  
 For to seik out quha hes hir seine,  
 Gif of hir moyen we get ane meine,  
 It war ane happie grace.

*Philerno.* Gude sirs, is nane of yow can tell,  
 In quhat streit dois Alberto dwell,  
 Or be quhat singe I'll knaw my fell,  
 Gude brethren all about :  
 For thocht I be his son and heyre,  
 I knaw him not a myte the mair,  
 And to this town dois now repair,  
 My father to find out.

*Alberto.* Yea harlote, trowit thow for to skip ?  
 Sen I have gottin of the ane grip,  
 Be Christ I fall thy nurture nip,  
 Richt scharply or we sched :  
 For God nor I rax in ane raip,  
 And ever thow fra my hand escaip,  
 Quhill I have pullit thé lyke ane paip,  
 Quhair nane fall be to red.

*Philotus.* Rage not gude gosse, bot hald your toung  
 The las bot bairnie is and young,  
 I wald be laith to wit hir dung,  
 Suppose scho hath offendit :

Forgive hir this ane fault for mee,  
 And I fall fouertie for hir bee,  
 That instantly scho fall agree,  
 That this slip should be mendit.

*Bilerno.* Father I grant my haill offence,  
 Thir claithes I have tane till ga hence,  
 And gif it please yow till dispence,  
 With thir things that are past :  
 Thir bygane faultes will ye forgive,  
 And efter, father, quhill I live,  
 Agane I fall yow never greive,  
 Quhill that my lyfe may last.

Schaw me the maner and the way,  
 And I your bidding fall obey,  
 And never fall your will gane say,  
 Bot be at your command.

*Alberto.* This fault heir frelie I forgive thee,  
 Philotus is the man releives thee,  
 Or utherwayis I had mischeifit thee,  
 And now give me thy hand.

This is my ordinance and will,  
 Give thy consent Philotus till,  
 To marie him and to fulfill,  
 That godlie bliffit band.

*Philerno.* Father, I hartlie am content,  
 And heirto gives my full consent,  
 For it richt fair wald me repent,  
 Gif I should yow gainstand.

*Philotus.* Heir is my hand, my darling dow,  
 To be ane faithfull spous to yow.  
 Now be my faull gossop I trow,  
 This is ane happie meiting :

This matter, gosse, is sa weill drest,  
 That all things ar cumde for the best,

Bot

Bot let us set amang the rest,  
Ane day for all compleiting.

*Alberto.* Ane monéth and na langer day,  
For it re quyres na grit delay,  
Tak thair your wyfe with yow away,  
And use hir as ye will.

*Philotus.* Forsuith ye fall ga with me hame,  
Quhair I fall keip yow saif fra schame,  
Unto the day, or than me blame,  
That scho fall have name ill:

*Plesant.* Quha ever saw in all thair lyfè,  
Twa cappit cairlis mak sik ane stryfe,  
'To tak a young man for his wyfe,  
That will play him ane passe:  
Put down thy hand vane carle and graip;  
As thay had wont to cheis the paip,  
For thow hes gotten ane jolie jaip,  
In lykenes of ane lasse.

*PHILOTUS speiks to his Dochter BRISILLA.*

Brifilla, Dochter myne, givè eir,  
A mother I have brocht thé heir,  
To mé a wyfe and darling deir.  
I thé command thairfoir,  
Hir honour, serve, obey and luif,  
Wirk ay the best for hit behuif,  
To pleis hir sie thy pairt thow pruiß,  
With wit and all devoir.

*PHILOTUS to his new Bryde.*

Use hir even as your awin my dow,  
Keip hir, for scho fall ly with yow,

Quhill I may lawfullie avow,  
 To lay yow be my fyde.  
*Philerno.* I fall your dochter, husband sweit,  
 Na les nor my companyeoun treit,  
 And follow baith at bed and meit,  
 Quhill that I be ane bryde.

---

PHILERNO to BRISILLA.

How dois the quheill of fortoun go,  
 Quhat wickit weird hes wrocht our wo?  
 Brisilla youris and myne also,  
 Unhappilie, I say :  
 Our fathers baith hes done agrie,  
 That I to youris, evin as ye fie,  
 And ye to myne fall maryit be,  
 And all upon ane day.

Hard is our hap and luckles chance,  
 Quha pities us suppose we pance ?  
 Full oft this mater did I skance,  
 Bot with my self befoir :  
 I have bene threathnit and forfittin,  
 Sa oft that I am with it bittin,  
 Invent a way or it be wittin,  
 And remedie thairfoir.

*Brisilla.* Maistres, allace for sik remeid,  
 That sik ane purpois sould proceid,  
 I wald wisch rather to be deid,  
 Nor in that manner matchit :  
 Quhat aillit ye, parentes, to prepair,  
 Your childrens deip continuall cair ?  
 Your crewell handes quhy did ye spair,  
 First us to have dispatchit.

Unnatural

Unnatural fathers now quhairfoir  
 Wald ye your dochters thus devoir?  
 For your vane fantafies far moir,  
 Nor onie gude respeck :  
 Is it not doittrie hes yow drevin,  
 Haiknays to feik for haift to heavin?  
 I trow that all the warld evin,  
 Sall at your guckrie geck.

Solace to feik them selves to fla,  
 Ane myre to misse thay fall in ma ;  
 Thay get bot greif quhen as thay ga,  
 To get thair greitest game :

• And wee young things tormentit to,  
 Thair daffing dois us swa undo,  
 Gif thay be wyse, thair doings lo,  
 Will signifie the fame.

*Philerno.* It profeites not for to compleine,  
 Let us forsie ourselves betwene,  
 How we this perrell may preveine,  
 And saif us fra thair snairis :  
 Gif that the goddes, as thay weill can,  
 Wald me transforme intill ane man,  
 We twa our selves sould marie than,  
 And saif us fra thair cairis.

*Brisilla.* Mak yow a man, that is bot mowis,  
 To think thairon, your greif bot growis,  
 For that devyse devill haid it dowis,  
 Sen it can never be.

*Philerno.* Quhy not? gif that with faith we pray,  
 For oft the goddes, as I hard say,  
 Hes done the lyke, and yit thay may,  
 Perchance till us agrie.

That Iphis was a mayd we reid,  
 And swa did for hir prayer speid,

he reuth the goddes indeid,  
 formde hir in ane man :  
 on's prayer purchast lyfe,  
 new eburneall wyfe,  
 handis had carvit hir with ane knyfe,  
 vifage pailt and wan.

say not now als weill as than,  
 des convert me in ane man ?  
 e gif that my prayer can,  
 he will assay :—  
 greit goddes celestiall !  
 the muifers greit and small,  
 vincible powers ane and all !  
 humblie I yow pray.

run from your impyre abone,  
 in your heich triumphant trone,  
 our faullis send succour sone,  
 our maist speciall grace ;  
 now we puir madynis murne,  
 and luif how baith we burne,  
 for intill ane man me turne,  
 all eschew this cace.

our parents hes opprest,  
 all dew thair dochters drest,  
 meit matches to molest  
 the faullis, ye fie :  
 for, immortall Goddes of grace !  
 that our prayeris may tak place,  
 my kynde, this cairfull cace  
 solace to supplie.

. Ane faith perfumit with fyne folie,  
 heie vane word alla-volie,  
 yer is not half sa holie,  
 he-lurdane as it femis :

III.

H h h

Bot



Bot all inventit for a wyle,  
 Thy bed-fallow for to begyle,  
 The bonie lassie bot to defyle,  
 Na dowbilnes that demes.]

*Brifilla.* Maistris, quhat now? methink ye dreme,  
 Or than to be in fowne ye seime:  
 Scho lysis als deid, quhat fall I deime,  
 Of this unhappie chance?  
 Scho will not heir me for na cryis,  
 For plucking on scho will not ryis;  
 Sa lairbair-lyke lo as scho lysis,  
 As raveist in a trance.

*Philerno.* O blifsfull deitie divyne,  
 Maist happie convent, court and tryne,  
 That dois your glorious eiris inclyne,  
 Our prayeris to adheir:  
 We rander thanks unto yow all,  
 For heiring us quhen that we call,  
 And ridding us from bondage thrall,  
 As plainlie dois appeir.

I am ane man Brifilla, lo!  
 And with all necessaries thairto,  
 May all that onie man may do,  
 I fall gar yow confidder:  
 Now sen the goddis above hes brocht,  
 This wonderous wark, and hes it wrocht,  
 And grantit all evin as we socht,  
 Let us be glaid togidder.

*Brifilla.* Now sen the gods hes succour sent,  
 And done even as we did invent,  
 My joy! I hartly am content  
 To do as ye devyfe:  
 Throw God's decreit my onlie choyse,  
 In mutual lufe we fall rejoyse,

rious fathers baith suppose,  
 ay wald skip in the skyis.

---

*us.* My dow, suppois I did delay,  
 cum is our sweit nuptiall day ;  
 foir mak haist swa that we may,  
 yme cum to the kirk.

*no.* Ga quhen ye list, sir, I am readie,  
 r is ane gus-heid, for be our ladie,  
 your sone, and ye my dadie,  
 his morning in the mirk.

*er.* I dout not bot ye understand,  
 God is author of this band,  
 he actioun that we have in hand,  
 did himself out set :  
 at effect all men I meine,  
 keip thair bōdyes puir and cleine,  
 rnication till absteine,  
 l children to beget.

n the mater cums athort,  
 her day, I will be schort,  
 ois the parties baith exhort,  
 charitie and luif :  
 eir this woman for your wyfe,  
 luif and cherisch hir but stryfe,  
 her als, terme of your lyfe,  
 f hir ye fall remuif.

or your spous Philotus than,  
 and luif him as ye can,  
 k for him all uther man,  
 nill deith do yow dissever :  
 ord to sanctifie and bleffe yow,  
 ace and favour als I wisch yow,

Let

Let not his luif and mercie misse yow,  
 Bot be with yow for ever.

---

*FLAVIUS' conjuration.*

O mercie God, how may this be ?

Yon is indeid richt Emilie !

In forme of hir a faith I fie,

Sum devill hes me defaifit :

I will in haist thairfoir gang hame,

Expell yon spreit for sin and schame,

And to tell me thy awin richt name,

For God's caus I will craif it.

The croce of God, our Saviour sweit,

To saif and save me fra that spreit,

That thow na hap have for to tneit,

With me in all thy lyfe :

In God's behalf I charge the heir,

That thow straik in my hart na feir,

Bot pas thy way and do na deir,

To neyther man nor wyfe.

First I conjure thé be Sanct Marie,

Be alrisch king and quene of farie,

And be the Trinitie to tarie,

Quhill thow the treuth have taul :

Be Christ and his apostilles twell,

Be sanctis of hevin and hewis of hell,

Be auld Sanct Austian him fell,

Be Peter and be Paull.

Be Mathew, Mark, be Luik and Johne,

Be Lethe, Stix, and Acherone,

Be hellishe furies everie one,

Qnhair Pluto is the Prince :

That thow depart and do na wonder,  
 Be lichtning, quhirle wind, hayle nor thunder,  
 That beast nor bodie get na blunder,  
 Nor harme quhen thow gais hence.

Throw power I charge thé of the Paip,  
 Thow neyther girne, gowl, glowme, nor gaip,  
 Lyke anker saidell, lyke unfell aip,

Lyke owle nor alrifche elfe :  
 Lyke fyrie dragon full of feir,  
 Lyke warwolf, lyon, bull, nor beir,  
 Bot pafs yow hence as thow come heir,  
 In lykenes of thy selfe.

*Emilie.* Gude-man, quhat meine ye ? ocht bot gude ?  
 Quha hes yow put in sik ane mude ?  
 Befoir I never understude,

The forme of your conjuring.

*Flavius.* I charge thé yit as of befoir,  
 Pas hence and troubill me no moir,  
 Trowis thow to draw me onir the scoir,  
 Fals feind with thy alluring ?

*Emilie.* Gude-man, quhat misteris all thir mowis ?  
 As ye war cumbred with the cowis,  
 Ye ar, I think, lyke Johne of Lowis,  
 Or ane out of his minde.

*Flavius.* In God's behalfe I the beseiche,  
 Impesche me not with word nor speiche,  
 Ill spreit, to God I me beteiche,  
 Fra the and al thy kynde.

*Plesant.* Ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha,  
 The feind refave the lachters a.  
 Quhilk is the wyfest of us twa,  
 Man quhidder thow or I ?  
 Flemit fuill, hes thow not tint thy feill,  
 That takis thy wyfe to be ane deill,

Thow

Thow is far vaineſt I wait weil,  
Speir at the ſtanders by.

*Flavius.* I charge the yit as I have ellis,  
Be halie relickis, beidis and bellis,  
Be ermeitis that in deſertis dwellis,  
Be limitoris and tarlochis :  
Be ſweit Sanct Stevín ſtanit to the deid,  
And be Sanct Johne his halie heid,  
Be Merling, Rymour, and be Beid,  
Be witchis and be warlochis.

Be Sanct Maloy, be Moyſes rod,  
Be Mahomeit the Turkiſch God,  
Be Julian and Sanct Elous nod,  
Be Bernard and be Bryde :  
Be Michaell that the dragon dang,  
Be Gabriell and his auld fang,  
Be Raphaell in tyme of thrang,  
That is to be as gyde.

*Emilie.* My luif, I think it verie lyke,  
That ye war licht or lunatyke,  
Ye feir, ye fray, ye fidge, ye fyke,  
As with a ſpreit poſſeſt :

Quhat is the mater that ye mene ?  
Quhat garris yow braid ? quhair have ye bene ?  
Quhat aillis yow joy ? quhat have ye ſene ?  
To rage with ſik unreſt.

*Flavius.* Quhat have I ſene, fals hound of hell !  
I trowit quhen I did with thé mell,  
Thow was richt Emilie thy ſell,  
Not ane incarnate devill :  
Bot I richt now with my awin eine,  
Richt Emilie have maryit ſeine ;  
Sa thow mon be ane ſpreit uncleine,  
Lord ſaif me fra thy evill.

Be vertew of the Halie Ghaist,  
 Depairt out of myne hous in haist,  
 And God quhais power and micht is maist,  
     Conferve me fra thy cummer :  
 Gang hence to hell or to the farie,  
 With me thow ma na langer tarie,  
 For quhy ? I sweir thé be Sanct Marie,  
     Thou's be nane of my nummer.

*Philerno.* Gar wsche this hous, for it grows lait.  
 Husband I have for to debait,  
 With yow a lytill of estait,  
     Befoir we go to bed :  
 Sen I am young, and ye ar auld,  
 My curage kene, and ye bot cauld,  
 The ane mon to the uther fauld,  
     A faith befoir we sched.

*Philotus.* We wil not for the maistrie stryve,  
 We mon grie better and we thryve.  
*Philerno.* Na be my faull we' is wit belyve,  
     Quha gets the upper hand :  
 Indeid thow fall beir me a bevell,  
 For with my neives I fall thé nevell ;  
 Auld custrone carle, tak thair a revell,  
     Than do as I command.

*Philotus.* I fie it cummis to cussis the man,  
 He end the play that thow began,  
 That victorie thow never wan,  
     That fall be bocht sa deir :—  
 Ha mercie, mercie Emilie,  
 Tak ye the maistrie all for me,  
 For I fall at your bidding be,  
     And slay me not, I sweir.

[*Plesant.* Wel clappit burd, quhan wil ye kisse ?  
 Auld fuill, the feind refave the misse,

Ye trowit to get ane burd of bliffe,  
 To have ane of thir maggies :  
 Quhat think ye now ? how is the cace,  
 Now ye'll do'it all, allace, allace,  
 Now grace and honour on that face,  
 Quod Robein to the haggies.]

*Pbilerno.* Than hecht is haist, thairfoir, that thow  
 Sall readie at my bidding bow,  
 Quhat ever I do thow sall allow,  
 My fansie to fulfill :  
 Sa gang I out, sa cum I in,  
 Sa gif I waist, sa gif I win,  
 Quhat ever I do mak ye na din,  
 Bot let me wirk my will.

Thou may not speir the caus, and quhy,  
 Quhen that I list not with yow ly,  
 Quhat I thé bid, and thow deny,  
 We will not weill agrie :  
 Quhen that I pleis furth to repair,  
 Speir not the cumpanie, nor quhair :  
 Content thyself, and mak na mair,  
 I man thy maister be.

*Pbilotus.* I am content quhen and how sone,  
 All till obey that ye injone,  
 That ye command it man be done,  
 Thair is nane uther buit.

*Pbilerno.* Quhat is your pryce damefall fair ?  
 Quhat tak ye for a nichtis lair ?

*Huir.* Ye sall a crown upon me spair,  
 Bot quhom w th sal I do it ?

*Pbilerno.* He get a man, have heir a croun,  
 Bot be weill strange quhen ye ly down,

Tak nyce, and gar the larbair lowne

Beleve ye be a mayd.

*Iuir.* The youngest las in all this citie,

ball byde na mair requereist nor treitie,

le cry, as I war hurt, for pitie,

Quhen I am with him laid.

*Emilie.* Now sen my husband hes done sa,

But caus for to put me him fra,

Will unto my father ga,

Befoir his feit to fald.

Father, sa far I did offend,

That I may not my mis amend,

And am our pert for to pretend

Your dochter to be cald.

*Alberto.* Lament not, let that matter be,

Thy faltis ar buriet all with me.

Letwixt thy husband now and thee,

Is onie new debait?

*Emilie.* I knaw of nane, bot he indeid

Hes put me fra him, quhat remeid?

And will na mair sik fosteris feid,

He sayis of myne estait.

*Alberto to Philotus.* Quhat is the mater that ye meine,

Against all ordour clair and cleine?

Ichut hame your wyfe that hes not bene,

Yit fyve dayes in your aucht!

Is this ane plesant godlie lyfe,

To be in barrace, sturt and stryfe?

The feind ane wald, man, be your wyfe,

Can never fit in faucht.

*Philotus.* Knew ye the treuth gude-man, I trow,

For labour ye sould not allow.



Luke!—all my face,—behold my brow,

That is baith blak and bla.

*Alberto.* It may weill be, I can not tell,

That scho durst with that mater mell;

Let hir mak answer for hir sell,

To fie gif it be fa.

Dochter, gave I thé this command,

That thow thy husband sould ganestand,

How durst thow, huir, him with thy hand,

Put to the point of felling.

*Emilie.* That war grit wrang fir, gif sa bec,

Bot he na husband is to mee,

Than how could we twa disagree,

That never had na melling.

*Alberto.* Na melling mistris? wil ye than

Deny the mariage of that man,

In face of halie kirk quha can,

This open deid deny?

*Emilie.* Let refoun, fir, with yow prevaill,

Condemne me not first in the fail,

Befoir that ye have hard my taill,

The treuth fyne may ye try.

Now this is all that I wald say,

That Flavius tuke me away,

About a moneth and a day,

Drest in a varlet's weid:

With quhome I have bene ever still,

Ane uther Emilie ay and quhill,

He saw yow give Philotus till;

And than in verie deid,

Supponing me ane devill of hell,

With crewell conjurationes fell,

Did me out of his hous expell,

As with a bogill bazed:

As ane out of his mynde or marrit,  
 He hes me of his hous debarrit.  
 I can not tell quhat hes him skarrit,  
 Or hes the man amazed.

*Alberto.* This purpos, gosse, appeirs to me  
 Sa wonder nyce and strange to be,  
 That we to wit the veritie,  
 For Flavius man fend ;  
 Sir, gif ye could declair us now,  
 How lang this woman was with yow,  
 And all the maner quhen and how,  
 We wald richt glaidlie kend.

*Flavius.* Sa far, Alberto, as I know,  
 I fall the suith unto you schaw.  
 Quhen I your douchters bewtie saw,  
 I offerit hir gude-will :  
 Accepting than the promise maid,  
 Cled lyke a boy, but mair abaid,  
 Fra yow disfaitfullie scho slaid,  
 And come myne house untill ;  
 Quhair I hir keipit as my wyfe,  
 Tret, luist and chereist hir for lyfe,  
 Quhill efterward fell out ane stryfe,  
 Thir maters all amang :  
 For plainlie in the kirk I saw,  
 This man became your sone in law ;  
 I did thairfoir perfyty know,  
 My Emilie was wrang.

And that some spreit hir schaip had tane,  
 Sen Emilies thair was bot ane,  
 I thairfoir to that ghaist have gane,  
 Conjuring hir my fell :  
 And fra my hous expellit hir to.  
 This woman seimis for to be scho,

Senfyne

Senfyne I had na mair ado,  
 With that fals feind of hell.

*Pbilotus.* Now, Flavius, I wait richt weill,  
 Sen ane of them man be a deill,  
 My maigit face maks me to feill,  
 That myne man be the fame :  
 For quhy richt Emilie is youris,  
 And that incarnate devill is ouris.  
 I gat, ye may fie be my clouris,  
 A deill unto my dame.

*Pbilerno.* Heir I am cum to red the stryfe,  
 For I am neyther deill nor wyfe,  
 Bot am ane young man, be my lyfe,  
 Your sone, fir, and your air ;  
 Quhome ye for Emilie haif tane,  
 And wald not, firs, let me alane,  
 Quhill ye saw quhat gait it is gane,  
 I can tell yow na mair.

*Pbilotus.* A man, allace ! and harmisay !  
 That with my only dochter lay,  
 Syne dang my fell : quhat fall I fay  
 Of this unhappie chance ?  
 Have I not maid a berrie block,  
 That hes for Jennie maryit Jock ?  
 That movit my dochter for a mock.  
 The devill be at the dance.

Allace, I am for ever schamit,  
 To be thus in my eild defamit,  
 My dochter is not to be blamit,  
 For I had all the wyte :  
 Auld men is twyfe bairnis, I persais,  
 The wyfest will in wowing rais,  
 I for my labour with the laif,  
 Am drivin to this dispyte.

*Alberto.* Gude goffe, your wraith to pacifie,  
 Sen that thair may na better be,  
 I am content my sone that he  
 Sall with your dochter marie.

*Philerno.* I am content with hart and will,  
 This mariage father to fulfill,  
 Quhat neidis Philotus to think ill,  
 Or yit his weird to warie.

*Flavius.* Be frolick Flavius and faine,  
 To get thy Emilie againe.  
 To deme, my dow, was I not vaine,  
 That thow had bene a spreit ?  
 Now sen I am fred fra that feir,  
 And vaine illusioun did appeir,  
 Welcum, my darling, and my deir,  
 My sucker and my fweir.

Gude firs, quhat is thair mair ado !  
 Ilk youth his lufe hes gotten lo !  
 Let us thairfoir go quicklie to,  
 And marie with our maitis :  
 Let us foure lufers now rejoyse,  
 Ilk ane for to injoy his choyse ;  
 Ane meiter matche nor ane of those,  
 For tender young estaitis.

Let us all foure now with ane sang,  
 With mirth and melodie amang,  
 Give gloir to God that in this thrang,  
 Hes bene all our releif :  
 That hes fra thraldome set us frie,  
 And hes us placit in sik degrie,  
 Ilk ane as he wald wisch to be,  
 With glaidnes for his greif.

*Ane Sang of the Foure Lufearis.*

Were Jacob's fones mair joyfull for to se  
 The waltring wawes King Pharaoh's oist confound?  
 Was Israel mair glaid in hart to be,  
 Fred from all feir, befoir in bondage bound?  
 Quhen God them brocht from the Egiptian ground?  
 Was Mordocheus merier nor we,  
 Quhen Artaxerxes alterit his decree?

Was greiter glaidnes in the land of Greice,  
 Quhen Jason come from Colchos hame agane,  
 And conqueist had the famous golden fleis,  
 With labour lang, with perrell and with pane?  
 The father Æzon was not half sa faine,  
 To fie his sone returning with sik gloir,  
 As we, quhais myndis ar satisfyt, and moir.

Gif onie joy into this earth below,  
 Or warldlie plesour reput be perfyte,  
 Quhat greiter solace fall ye to me shaw,  
 Nor till injoy your hartis all hail delyte?  
 To have your lufe and lustie lãdie quhyte,  
 In quhome ye may baith nicht and day rejoyse:  
 In quhome ye may your plesures all repose.

Let us, thairfoir, sen evin as we wald wisse,  
 Reciprocklie with leil and mutuall lufe,  
 As fleitand in the fludes of joy and blisse,  
 With solace sing and sorrowes all remuse.  
 Let us the fructes of present plesour prufe,  
 In recompence of all our former pane,  
 And miserie, quhairin we did reinane.

*Philotus.* Bot now advert gude bretherin all about,  
 That of my labour hes the succes seine:  
 Ye that hes hard this hail discourse throw out,  
 May knaw how far that I abusit have bene.  
 I grant indeid thair will na man me meine,

For I my self am author of my greif,  
That by my calling sould be caryit cleine,  
With youthlie toyis unto sa greit mischeif.

Gif I had weyit my gravitie and age,  
Rememberit als my first and auncient fait,  
I had not sowmit in sik unkyndlie rage,  
For to disgrace mine honour and estait,  
Quhat had I bocht bot to my self debait,  
Suppois the mater had cum than as I meinit :  
Nay my repentance is not half sa lait,  
As I had gotin the thing quhairfoir I greinit.

For thocht my folie did the Lord offend,  
Yit my gude God hes wrocht all for the best ;  
And this rebuik hes thairfoir to me send,  
All sik inordinate doings to detest.

Quhilk sweit rebuik I reckon with the rest,  
From fatherlie affection to proceed,  
That uthers with lyke passious possess,  
May leirne be my exampill to tak heid.

Sen age, thairfoir, suld governit be with skill,  
Let countenance accord with your gray hairis ;  
Ye auncients all, let resoun rewill your will,  
Subdew your sensis till eschew thir snairis.  
Gif ye wald not incombred be with cairis,  
Be maister over your awin affections hail :  
For hailillie the praise is onlie thairs,  
That may against sik passions prevail.

*The Messinger.*

Gude sirs, now have ye hard and sene this ferse,  
Unwortheie of your audience I grant,  
Unformallie set out in vulgar verse,  
Of waillit out words and leirnit leid bot skant.  
The courteours that princes hallis do hant,  
I wait will never for my rudenes ruse me :

Yit

Yit my gude-will fur to supplie the want,  
I hope fall of your courtesies excuse me.  
For passing well I have imployit my panis  
Swa that ye can be with the same content :  
For dew regaird gude acceptiounis gaines,  
And parties pleisit dois mak the tyme wel spent,  
Gif God had greiter leirning to me lent,  
Ifuld have schawin the same with als gude will:  
Wyte ignorance that I did not invent,  
Ane ferse that micht your fantasies fulfill.

Last firs, now let us pray with ane accord,  
For to preserve the perfoun of our king : .  
Accounting ay this gift as of the Lord,  
Ane prudent Prince above us for to ring.  
Than gloir to God, and praysis let us sing,  
The Father, Sone, and Halie Gaist our gyde,  
Of his mercies us to conduct and bring,  
To hevin for ay in plesoures to abyde.

A BALLAT MADE ON JONET REID, JEAN VIOLET, AND  
ANNA WHYT, TAVERNERS.

By SEMPLE.

---

I.

OF collours cleir, quha lykes to weir,  
Are findry forts into this toun ;  
Grene, yellow, blew, and mony hew,  
Bayth Pareis blak, and Inglis broun ;  
Braw Londoun sky, quha lykes to buy,  
Colour de Roy is clene laid down,  
And Dundé gray, this mony a day,  
Is lichtlyt baith be lad and loun.

II.

But stanch my fyking, and stryd my Iyking,  
Are seimly hews for simmer play ;  
Din dípt in yallow for mony gude fallow,  
As Will of Quhyt-hauch bad me say ;  
I will not deny it till nane that will by it,  
For silver nane fall be said nay :  
Ye neid not to plenyie, my claith will not stenyie,  
Suppose ye weit it nycht and day.

III.

And I have Quhyt of great delyt,  
And Violet quha lykes to weir,  
Weil wearand Reid quhill ye be deid ;  
Quhilk fall not failyie, tak ye no feir.  
The Quhyt is gude, and richt weil lued,  
But yit the Reid is twyífs als deir :  
The Violet syne, baith fresche and syne,  
Sall serve yow hoseing for a yeir.



## IV.

The Quhyt is teuch, and fresche aneuch,  
 Saft as the silk, as all men seis.  
 The Reid is bony, and socht of mony ;  
 They hyve about the house lyke beis.  
 My Violet to, gif ye have ado,  
 It meitis lyk stemmyne to your theis ;  
 Sure be my witting not brunt in the litting,  
 Suppois baith lads and limmers leis.

## V.

Of thir thrie hews I haif left clews,  
 To be our court-men winter weid,  
 Weill twynt and smal, the best of them all  
 May weir the claith for woul and threid ;  
 But in the wawk-mill, the wedder is ill ;  
 Thir are nocht drying days indeid ;—  
 And gif it be wat, I hecht for that,  
 It tuggs in holes, and gais abreid.

## VI.

Yit its weil walkit, cardit and calkit,  
 As warm a weid as weir-the-deule,  
 Weil wrocht in the luimis, with wobsters guimis,  
 Baith thick and nymble gaes the spule ;  
 Cottond and shorn, the mair it be worn,  
 Ye find your fell the greater fule ;  
 But bony forfuith, cum byit in my buith,  
 To mak ye garmentis againe yule.

## VII.

Thir mixt together, your self may consider,  
 Quhat fyner cullour can be fund,  
 And namely for breikis, gif ony man feikis,  
 Sall haif the pair ay for a pund :  
 Howbeit it be skant, na wowars fall want,  
 That to my bidding will be bund.  
 Weil may they bruik it, they neid not to luik it,  
 But grape it mirklyns be the grund.

## VIII.

Your court-men heir, has made my claith deir,  
 And raifd it twell-pennies of the ell,  
 Yit is my claith fouver, best fadles to couver,  
 Suppose the Seflion ryd themfell.  
 The Violet certain, was maid at Dumbertain ;  
 The Reid was walkit at Dunkell :  
 The Quhyt has bein dicht in mony mirk nicht,  
 But tyme and place I cannot tell.

## IX.

Now gif ye work wyflie, and fhape it precyflie ;  
 The ellwand wald be grit and lang,  
 Gif the byefs be wyde, gar lay it on fyde ;  
 And fa ye cannot weil gae wrang.  
 And for the lang left, it wald be fchewd faft,  
 And care not by how deip ye gang ;  
 But want ye quhyt threid, ye can nocht cum fpeid,  
 Black walloway maun be your fang.

## X.

And thocht it be auld, and twenty tymes fawld,  
 Yit will the freprie mak ye fain,  
 With ulis to renew it, and mak it weil hewit,  
 And gar it glans lyk Dunmy grain ;  
 Syne with the fleik ftanis that fervis for the nanis,  
 They raife the pyle I mak yow plain :  
 With mony braid aith, we fell this fame claith,  
 To gar the buyers cum again.

## XI.

Now is my wob wrocht, and arlit to be bocht,  
 Cum lay the payment in my hand ;  
 And gif my claith felyie, ye pay not a melyie ;  
 The wob fall be at your command.  
 The market is thrang, and will not laft lang ;  
 They buy faft in the Border land ;  
 Abeit I haif tinfel, yit maun I tak hanfell,  
 To pay my buith-mail and my ftand.

## XII.

## XII.

My claith wald be lude, be great men of gude,  
 Gif lads and lownis wald let me be ;  
 Yit maun I excuse them, how can I refuse them,  
 Sen all mens penny maks him frie ?  
 The best and the gay ot, my self tuke a fey ot,  
 A wylie-coat I will nocht lie,  
 Quhilk did me no harm, but held my cost warm,  
 A symple merchant ye may see.

## XIII.

This far to relieve me, that na man reprieve me,  
 In Jedbrugh at the Justice air,  
 This sang of thrie lasses was made abune glasses,  
 That tyme that they wer tapsters thair.  
 The first was anc Quhyte, a las of delyte ;  
 The Violet baith gude and fair ;  
 Keip the Reid frae skaith, scho is worth them baith ;  
 Sa to be short I say na mair.

---

This poem and the following are printed from the *Evergreen*, collated with the originals in the *Bannatyne MS.* and have the appearance of being the latest genuine productions in the hand-writing of Bannatyne which are to be found in that Collection. Probably there is not a year of difference between the period of their composition and that of *Philotus* ; and I have not a doubt that the same Robert Semple was the author of all the three. They are not only extremely similar to one another, but totally different from any other productions of that age.

## I.

**I** HAIF a littil Fleming berge  
 Of cleanly wark, and scho is wicht.  
 Quhat pylot takis my schip in charge,  
 Maun hald her clynly, trim and ticht :  
 Sé that hir hatches be handlit richt,  
 With steir burd, baburd, luf and lie ;  
 Scho will fail all the winter nicht,  
 And nevir tak a telyevie.

## II.

With even keil afore the wind,  
 Scho is richt fairdy with a fail,  
 But at a lufe scho lysis behind.  
 Gar heis her quhile her howbands skail ;  
 Draw weil the takle to her tail ;  
 Scho will not mis to lay the mast.  
 To pomp as oft as ye may fail,  
 Yeill nevir hald her watter-fast.

## III.

To colf hir aft, can do no ill,  
 And talloun quhair the flude-mark flows ;  
 But gif scho lekks, get men of skill  
 To stop hir hoiles laich in the howis :  
 For faut of hemp, tak hary towis,  
 And stane-ballast withouten uddir ;  
 In moonless nights it is na mowis,  
 Except ane stout man steir the rudder.

## IV.

## IV.

A fair veifell abune the watter,  
 And is but laity reikit too,  
 Quhairto till deave ye with tume clatter,  
 Are nane sic in the flot as scho :  
 Plum weil the grund, quhat eir ye do,  
 Hail on the fok-sheit and the blind ;  
 Scho will tak in at cap and ko,  
 Without scho balast be behind.

## V.

Nae pedders pak scho will refuse,  
 Altho' her travel scho suld tyne ;  
 Na cuckold carle or carlings pet,  
 That dois thair corn and cattle tryn.  
 Bot quhere scho finds a fallow fyne,  
 He will be fraught frie for a fowfe ;  
 Scho carrys nocht but men and wyne,  
 And bulion to the cunye-houfe.

## VI.

For merchand men I may haif mony,  
 But nane sic as I wald desyre ;  
 And I am laith to mell with ony,  
 To leif my matter in the myre :  
 That man that wirks best for his hyre,  
 Its he fall be my marriner,  
 But nicht and day maun he na tyre  
 That fails my bonny ballenger.

## VII.

For anker-hald nane can be fund ;  
 I pray you cast the leid-lyne out,  
 And gif ye cannot get the grund,  
 Steir be the compafs, and keep her rout :  
 Syne treveis still, and lay about,  
 And gar her top twiche wind and waw,  
 Quhair anker dryves, there is na dout  
 Thir tripannd tyddes may tyne us a.

Now is my pretty pinneys ready,  
 Abydand on fum merchand block;  
 But be scho empty, be our lady,  
 Scho will be kitle of her dok :  
 Scho will reffais na landwart Jok,  
 Thocht he wald fraught her for a crown :  
 Thus fair ye weil, fays gude John Cok,  
 Ane noble telyeour in this toun.

---

There is one poem more in the Evergreen (from the Bann. MS.) by *Semple*; but, being of a temporary nature, and rather indecorous, it is not adapted for republication. In expostulating with the Magistrates of Edinburgh on account of some harsh measures which they had adopted against a Mrs Grissel Sandilands and her frail family, in whose company one of the Protestant Clergy had been discovered, *Semple* introduces the names of some distinguished characters of the time :

Quhen finding no man in the house neir hand hir,  
 Except a clerk of godly conversation.  
 Quhat gif besyde *John Duries* self ye fand hir,  
 Dar ye suspect the haly-CONGREGATION ?

As for the rest, I knaw not thair vocation,  
 Thair lyfe and manners; but I heir folk name them  
 Catholick virgins of the Congregation,  
 Synn were to tyme them, if ye could obtain them.

Micht they win to the girth, I tak nae feir,  
 Down by the Canno.Croce I pray you send them,  
 Where *Bannatyn* has promist to compeir,  
 i th lawful reason ready to defend them.

Your partial Juge we may declyne him to,  
 But set me down the parson *Pennycuik*,  
 Or *Sanders Gutbrie*—see quhat he can do :  
 He kens the law, and keips your ain court-buik.

For men of law, I wait not quhair to luke :  
*James Bannatyne* was anes a man of skill ;  
 And gif he comes not there, I wish we tuke,  
 To keip our dyet, *Mrs David Makgill*.

The greatest greif I find, ye haif defamed  
 Thir luvvers leil, and done thair freinds but lack,  
 Because thair bands were just to be proclaimed,  
 Partys had met, and made a fair contrack.

But

But now alas the men are loppen back,  
 For open sklander callit a speikand deil,  
 In grit affairs ye had not bein fae snack,  
 About the ruling of the Common-weil.

No other poems of Semple have fallen in my way; but it is more than probable that he was the author of the following, mentioned Ames:

*The Regentis Tragedia*, (17 nine-line stanzas,) Quod Robert Set 1570.

*The Bishops Lyfe and Testamett*, Quod Sempil 1571 (four leaves)  
*My Lord Metbuenis Tragedie*, (24 nine-line stanzas,) Quod Set 1572.

*The Sege of the Castle of Edinburgh* 1573, (7 leaves in nine-line stanzas,) Quod Sempil.

Here it may be remarked, that after the year 1570, the signatur changed from *Robert Sempil* to *Sempil* singly; i. e. The Head of clan; or, *Lord Sempil*.

The account of *Semple* is given by Dempster in the following words: "*Semple* claro nomine poëta, cui patrius sermo tantum debet, ut plus debere eruditi fateantur; felix in eo calor, temperatum iudicium rara inventio, dictio pura ac candida, quibus donatus Regi Jacobo rissimus fuit. Scripsit *Carmina amatoria* ut Propertii sanguinem, Tacitum, Ovidii mel, Callimachi sudorem æquasse plerisque doctis videtur. Obiit anno 1595." Douglas (*Peerage*) says Lord Semple, died in 1595. As Dempster, when he published his book (1627) had for many years lived at a distance from his native country, it is very possible that he might be mistaken as to the date.

Apparently, towards the end of this century was published, or at least composed, a long poem (about 1000 lines) on the absurdities of Pope by Sir James Semple of Beltrees, cousin-german probably to Robert Lord Semple, the supposed author of *Philotus*. It is entitled, *Packman's Pater-noster*, or a conference between a Pedler and a Pedler. To readers of polemical controversy, this rare performance is well calculated to afford amusement, the subject being discussed with a considerable share of naiveté as well as force of argument; but it is by no means suitable to the plan of this compilation. Of this the reader will be satisfied by the following sonnet, which the author introduces in the text as the production of a friend: (on the margin, *Alexander Se*

Why should prophane proud Papists thus presume  
 To say their Pope to Peter doth succeed?  
 Read we that Peter (if he was at Rome)  
 Rode rob'd with triple crowns upon his head?  
 Pray'd ever Peter for the souls of dead?  
 Or granted pardon for the greatest sin?

How many Nunces note we he did need  
 Through all the nations that his name was in ?  
 How many Friars had Peter, can we find,  
 In sundry forts so shaven, with a shame ?  
 Was ever Peter so blasphemous blind,  
 As to take Holiness unto his name ?  
 The Pope succeeds to Peter in no case,  
 But in denial, and in no divine place.

From a passage in the Dialogue superscribed R. S. (probably denoting Robert, the son of Sir James Semple,) we are enabled to ascertain that composition cannot be of higher antiquity than that which has been ascribed to it :

When this life ends, my ghost shall go to glory :  
 Pox on your pre-supposed Purgatory,  
 Infantum limbus, and your *Limbus Patrum*,  
 Where out none comes but by the *preces fratrum*.  
 To make your sayings sure, you cite the scripture,  
 But falsely formed with a ragged rupture ;  
 Of which, if ye would surely have a scent,  
 Read *Cartwright* against Rhemes New Testament ;  
 The which to prove, how little they prevail,  
 Read *Doctor Morton's* " Protestant Appeal."

Robert, the son (it is said) of Sir James Semple, wrote " The Piper Kilbarchan, or the Epitaph on Habbie Simson." And Francis, the son of this Robert, composed several panegyrics on James II. while he was at York and Albany, The Banishment of Poverty, with various other poems, which still are extant in manuscript.



151

NICOL BURNE.

---

*In the year 1581 was published at Paris, "The Disputation of Nicol Burne, professor of philosophy in St. Leonard's college, St. Andrews, with certain ministers of the reformed religion in Scotland, 1580."—From Burne's preface to this work, we learn that he was educated according to the Protestant faith, but afterwards, from conviction, returned to the holy Catholic Church, and in the year 1580 gave no small trouble to the protestant clergy, by repeatedly challenging them to public disputation concerning their new tenets. To avoid this, they "proceidit againis me (says Burne) with excommunication, and procurit letters of caption, qubairby I was wairdit first in the castel of St. Androis, and next in the tolbuith of Edinburgb fra the 14th of October 1580, to the penult of Januar, when they procurit my unnatural banishment: and, to bring me in farder contempt, they have spred the brute throuch the popularis that, in some conferences quibilk I had with them in the presane, they wer altogidder victorious. I laif thairfor breiflie collectit my bail discours with the ministers, (T. Smeton, Andrew Melvine, &c.) and now publish the same, qubairby thair maist pernicious doctrine may planelie be persawit to be the caus of the tyrsal of monie thousand saulis in his Majesties realm."*

*From this volume of theological disputation is extracted the following performance; which, to those who search for curiosities rather than for poetry, may probably afford some gratification.*

ANE ADMONITION TO THE ANTICHRISTIAN MINISTERS  
IN THE DEFORMIT KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

*Exurgat Deus et dissipentur inimici ejus. 1581.*

---

TO THE LOVING REIDER.

**G**IF pacience with confidence of God hes had rewarid,  
Gif reverence, obedience, be giftis notabil,  
With reason, but treason, humilitie be stabil,  
To Catholic, Apostolik, the victor is declaird.

Gif perjurie and traitorie be vyces venemous,  
Gif sclander can rander his maister recompence,  
The Protestant sa molestant be all intelligence,  
For hy-ire the fy-ire sal get of Cerberus.

ADIEU.

---

1. **T**o you Ministers, and Prelattis of perdition,  
This schedul schort I do direct in plane,  
Sen violentlie ye have fruition,  
Of that gude spous quhilk man cum hame agane.  
My counfall is, ye think hir bot a lane,  
I mean the Kirk of Christ, our Preist and King;  
Quha for your theft I traist salbe your bane,  
That Sathan for your faull may dergie sing,

2. Quha has sa mony faulis in error brocht,  
To you convoy to Hel, that kindome dark,  
Sen miserable slavis lyk you has ever socht,  
To be accompaneit in all thair evill wark.

Sa did our Lord the reprobat ay mark,  
 As members of sedition and stryf,  
 That maisters of ane evil steik of wark,  
 Sould ay detest the godlie upricht lyf.

3. For sen the tyme that fals apostat preist,  
 Ennemie to Christ, and mannis salvation,  
 Your Maister KNOX, that wicked venemous beist,  
 Was chaissit from the English nation,  
 And com to you to preiche abhominacion  
 In Scotland, sum tyme realme of renoun,  
 Extreme hes bene that desolation,  
 Ye have sustenit in citie, tour, and toun.

4. The Lord behaldis your knaverie grit and small,  
 Your doctrine and your lyvis vicious ;  
 As of his sanctuarie ye brak the wall  
 Lymmers violent, fals and seditious !  
 Sic pestis war never send pernicious  
 Be God our Lord to Pharao the King,  
 As you, quhom damnit Sathan Cerberus  
 Hes placit ouer Christianis to ring.

5. Sik man, sik maister, as is said,  
 Sik trie, sik fructe al tyme we fé ;  
 And as your maister's grund is laid,  
 Lyk do the wallis and byging be :  
 Father of lewis, stryf and iniquitie,  
 Tentation, blasphemie, thift, and all the lave,  
 Sik childrene hes he procreat to be  
 Duollaris into his Babilon Geneve.

6. That chyre of Antichrist and desolation,  
 That hure of Babylon, and Prince of Atheisme,  
 That coup of poison for monie realme and nation,  
 Blasphemand Christ, levand in Barbarisme ;  
 Counfall that fosteris herefie and scisme,  
 Witchecraft, adulterie, and may, gif ye will crave,

With all the properties of Sathannis dragonisme,  
Place for the Antichrist in speciall is Geneve.

7. Mony be fosterit under this huris band,  
Divers in maners, doctrine and condition,  
Warkmen to Nemrod, quha thocht to reich his hand  
Heich to the heavins to have fruition.

Ane tour he beildit for tuition,  
From the deluge of walter him to save:  
Nemrod is Luther, sone of perdition,  
That Romane Antichrist blasphemous knave.

8. Thus did proceid pryde and presumption,  
This wark attemptit contrar the michtie Lord,  
As Nemrod was ane man of gret ambition,  
The halie writ expreslie makis record.  
Bot quhen, as he in place to have adord  
His God and makar quha strenth unto him gave,  
Began to big that tour, a thing abhord,  
As may be callit the Babilon Geneve.

9. Then God, for just revenge of that thair pryde,  
Diversitie of tungis unto thame sent,  
And unto dyvers cuntreis pat asyde  
The warkmen of that monstreous intent,  
Quhilk the posteritie justlie may repent.  
The unities of speiche was then dissolvit,  
Nane understude quhat another ment,  
With confusion sua was al thing involvit.

10. Sua quhen your maister Lucifer the Devil,  
Be you his kingdome planelie had erectit,  
Detraictand Christ reddie to all evill,  
Cofferit within you for feir to be suspectit.  
God has your tungis and myndis sa far dejectit,  
As now dois witnes your warkis and writtingis haill,  
With contradictions and lesingis haill infectit;  
Prophane Protestantis ! lament, murne and bewail.

11. Estir

*Davidson* your poet, that skipper crous can craw,  
Swa that he knaw the jurnay to succaid.

*Leyn*, the fals preist, wil sing base to *Blakba* ;  
Kilt up your conneis, to Geneve haist with speid.

20. *Blak* and *Caboune*, I trow wald follow sone,  
Sincere vagabundis, and outlawis Suthorne sworne,  
With sindrie uthers quha can not fal in tone,  
Divers in maners, unhappy, fals, forlorne.  
Thir may your schone and buittis mak clene at morne,  
Thair sleikit tungis ar swa weil creischit indeid,  
Better gudgettis ar not of Scotland borne ;  
Kilt up your conneis, to Geneve haist with speid.

21. Bot, or ye fecht for offecis in band,  
I man of force place ane afore another.  
Amang the first I favour flattering *Brand*,  
Nixt menn be *Craig* apostat, paillard brother,  
I can not mark twa meater of the futher.  
*Brand* salbe furriour to mark you be the heid ;  
*Craig*, thow art clerk, I can not find another  
To preache poison for the trew faulis remeid.

22. *Smeton*, the baner to thé I gif in gyding,  
Thow hes the thunder subtile fatanical,  
To gar thame brek thair nekkis alreddie slyding,  
Thow hes refusit God, his Kirk and all ;  
Tentation, licherie, libertie have maid thé fall.  
Thow hes blasphemit our prophet, preist and heid ;  
O filthie tegre Babylonical,  
Display thy baner, to Geneve haist with speid.

23. Under the schadow let *Loufon* fut it steve,  
Scurgear of Christ, quhilk is ane odius thing ;  
Tormenting and burning of the pair may preve,  
For almous craving his cheritie gart ding.  
*Smeton*, thow grantis the kirk this day to rigne ;  
*Loufon* the same invifible wil pleid,

He is thy fallow fals, veper maligne ;  
Kilt up your conneis, to Geneve haift with speid.

24. *Watson*, the monk, unthriftie campion,  
And gif he tyre, *Weymis* may capitane be.  
I wil not say bot braggard *Forguson*,  
With halflang sword sould clame to this degree.  
The first is mutilat in the hand ye fé ;  
The uther fed of bellie, erfs and heid.  
The edge of sword for commentar servis thé ;  
Kilt up your conneis, to Geneve haift with speid.

25. Sen *Durie* cuikis, it may stouk thé ful weil,  
The fyre to by and scudle disches clene.  
Baith at a scule inspyrit with the deil,  
Your tungis sedicious and fals hes scourit bene.  
Your equal stoutnes is manifestlie sene,  
Furie with dag, and murrion on heid,  
Thou with thy scripture callit halflang I wene,  
The pepperit beif can tailye be the threid.

26. Syn for you vanitie in contradiction,  
Sa man you advocattis and men of law be hyrit.  
To pleid the caus and wecht of your opinion,  
Tak *Schairp* and *Leslie*, twa wyse men weil inspyrit.  
*Leslie* to cum from lawis to you he fyrit,  
*Scharp* from you went to the lawis for neid ;  
As he was wyse, the other planely skyrit,  
Gar paint thair baigis ; to Geneve haift with speid.

27. And gif ye fear betraying of thame baith,  
As may befall in mater of sik cace,  
*Kilpont* I traift will lat you tak na skaith,  
Bot strang and steidfast aganis the hill wald brace.  
Unles his leggis war fair, sing ye Allace,  
He has the lawis and scripture baith for neid.  
Temporal Juge, and prechour double face,  
Your meit ambassad for Sathan I conceid.

28. Tak *Paterfon* your victuallis hail to keip,  
That lordlie loun and sone of Italie.

*Blakburne* man have the pryde unles he weip ;  
Falsset I gif to *Glasf* and *Thom Mak-gbé*.  
Sould not the *Melvene*, firris, exaltit be ?  
Sa weil the way he kennis, and can you leid,  
Scripture perqueir he hes finistroullie.  
Follow your gyde, to Geneve haist with speid.

29. Bot yit ye want your trunfcheman be the way,  
That man be wyse and subtile lyk a tod.

The meitest man for this office, I say,  
Is *Adamson*, inconstant heatar of God.  
He is at hame, and hes bene sua abroad ;  
Ye know his last confession maid you anger,  
Discord amang you to mak your evins od,  
For gif ye suffer, he will grow daylie stranger.

30. I gif you als, to be the dispensature,  
Of your unthristie waiges as thay follow,  
*Cunningbame*, Bishop, that drunken blasphemature,  
For he subscrivit ye know : he can not hallow  
Except it be his cop, to sup and swallow.

Gif ye proceed to excommunication,  
Foryet not *Boyd* of *Glasgow* was his fallow ;  
Thai thrie intendit to baneis you the nation.

31. *Vynrame*, the loun, he may not be forgottin,  
*Quha* levis quhill God a vengeance on him send ;  
He knew the veritie mensworne, fals and forloppin.

*Dunkefson*, the knave, wil neuer amend ;  
Bot yit, gude Lord, quha anis thy name hes kend,  
May, or thay de, find for thair faulis remeid.  
With thy elect *Arbuthnot* I commend,  
Althocht the lave to Geneve haist with speid.

32. *Balcanqual* salbe corporal first in place,  
Denyand plane St. Peter was in Rome,

As he has said into the Kingis face,  
 His Majestie be you had onlie kingdome,  
 Planelie denuncit the tinsel of his fredome,  
 Lyk as *Balqubannan* with his buke him fleid.  
 The secund place hes litil *David Home*.  
 Kilt up your conneis, to Geneve haift with speid.

33. The bangifter *Hayis* falbe the uther tway,  
 Ane is the tyrane, the uther fals, I wis ;  
*Dalgleisb* the cowart may ga behind and say,  
 He may cum on the bakwart band to blis.  
*Lyndesay* of Leith, tak thou thy pairt of this,  
*Bennet* bot "manhude" may be the hand the leid,  
 Denyit plane the las that he could kifs,  
 With *Michel* als quha wranguilie haith leid.

34. *Symson* of Dumbar, quhat fall I say of thé !  
 I knaw thow waittis Lieutenantis place to have ;  
 I grant thy wifdome soleid for to be,  
 As *Kellochis* dreame bearis witnes ouer the lave.  
 Sa may thow baldlie ane hear place cum crave,  
 War not thow feis full ill the band to leid ;  
 The les experience hes thow thy flock to save ;  
 Kilt up thy connie, to Geneve haift with speid,

35. The uther number of the Congregation,  
 Redaris, exhortaris, or quhatsumeuer thay be,  
 That levis this day into the Scottis nation,  
 Let thame prepare, and hie thame haiftilie.  
 With bag and baggage pak up richt suddanlie,  
 Memorialis, writtingis, letteris, neidil and threid,  
 For now thair glafs is run, as ye may sé,  
 Swa that of force to Geneve man thay speid.

36. Now for your wage, that ye may byt and gnaw,  
 For every day I mak you assignation,  
 To tak the curse and vengeance I can schaw,  
 Of infenit people into that nation

That



That cryis to heavin : Lord, for thy passion,  
 Deliver us from this bondage miserable,  
 Quhair thy name is in abhomination,  
 That thé to serve thy servandis may be abill.

37. Curse of the infantis gottin in adulteric,  
 Fornication, incest, filthie finnis all.  
 Curse of the husbandis that levis separatlie  
 From lauchful wyf to the adulterers thrall.  
 Curse of the people quha on the Lord do call  
 For Pastoris and Sacramentis, the faulis remeid.  
 Curse of the pure, in number gret and small,  
 Quhom ye have scurgit and hungerit to the deid.

38. Curse of the seik lying in paynis strang,  
 And sufferis dolor with torment unfenit,  
 To quhoum in faul and body ye do vrang,  
 Barring away that heavinlie benefeit,  
 And comfortable sacrament baith of drink and meit,  
 As planelie testifeis the saxt chapter of Johne ;  
 A neidfull meane into that kingdome sweit,  
 As lykwyse is that holie unktion.

39. Curse of the Kirk, our mother spiritual,  
 Quhom ye have robbit and spulyeit of hir richt.  
 Curse of our Salviour, hir spous celestial,  
 Quhom ye deny to have powar or micht,  
 And callis him lear : O ennemeis of licht !  
 Curse of the Bischops and Doctors of his Kirk,  
 Quhom he hes ordanit as ey-is of hir sicht.  
 Curse of the faulis quhom ye keip in the mirk.

40. Curse, for your breking of that Sacrament,  
 And haly band of sacred matrimony,  
 Quhilk ye, rebellis to Christis Testament,  
 Callis Bastard : Double sonnis of devilrie,  
 St. Paul hes cursit you in this point I sé ;  
 Moyfes forbad you to give the nichbouris wyf

To the unlauchful husbandis cumpanie :  
Curfit be ye in all your eage and lyf.

41. Curfit be ye be Christ your Salviour,  
For breking of that godly ordonnance,  
Necessar office in Kirk callit ordour,  
Quhilk ye bastard villanis of diffidence,  
In plane contempt of his preheminance,  
Lyke Turk and Jow, with Sathan do detest.  
O vepers, forgit of malice and offence !  
Judas fall juge you, and God fall scale your nest.

42. Ye merit, furelie, for recompance and pane,  
A thousand curfis daylie at your ryfing.  
Gif godlie Noe war levand anis agane,  
He sould accuse your filthie, fals misgyfing  
Of Haly Kirk, your temerar dispyfing :  
Ye Sodomētis discoverit hes hir members.  
Curfit be ye for that your ill avyfing,  
Traitors to God, and to your Prences lymmers.

43. Curfit be ye quhais tung did fleme our Quene.  
Curfit be ye quha thought to fell our King,  
Traitors to God, to Inglish men I wene.  
Your treason strang your fyrie breift fall ding ;  
Ye gat the purs, and waittit better thing ;  
To fel the sone, as ye did fleme the mother :  
The schip is strang quhen ye do steir the ruther.

44. Curfit be ye for templis casting down.  
Curfit be ye for your consentement  
To slauchter of that freind unto the Crown.  
Fructis of your faith, perversit jugement,  
Treason, Invy, slauchter ar your intent.  
Sua that the godlie may not leve amang you,  
I traist to sé the day, ye fall be schent,  
That for thir faultis K. James the saxt fall hang you.

45. And

45. And als, of liberalitie sal ye have,  
 The malediction of God omnipotent.  
 His name Angellis, Sanctis, and all the lave,  
 Quhom ye blasphemit hail, with willis bent.  
 Conjurit scurriers of the Antichrist, repent,  
 Leve of in tyme Christis people to deceave,  
 Unles ye wald incur the jugement,  
 In Hel to dwell with Pluto, leying knave.

“ Restore thy glore, O Lord, I thé beseik,  
 “ Indeu with treu intelligence thy flock ;  
 “ Thou feis, they leis, thy ennemeis feik  
 “ Thy name to blame, as thay have thy rock. S.P.  
 “ Cum Lørd, accord, renew thy yock  
 “ That teichers and preichers had in thy Kirk.  
 “ Avail, prevail, destroy the block  
 “ That wurkis thir Turkis aganis thé in mirk,  
 “ That we may fing thy prayse benigne,  
 “ To thé condigne, our Lord and King.”

AMEN,

---

In the circumstantial annals of the first Scottish Presbyterian Assemblies by *Petrie* and *Calderswood*, the whole of the gentlemen, whose names are here recorded, cut a conspicuous figure about this period — To these, and to *Spotswood's History*, the curious reader is referred for information relative to the appointment of committees, visitations, superintendencies, and other affairs of equal importance. Not to mention *Knox*, the names of *Willeck*, *John Rough*, or *Row*, *Gudman*, *Craig*, and *Andrew McIvane*, are familiar to every one who is in the least acquainted with the history of the Reformation. The designations of the others, or of persons of the same name are:—

*Paul Methuen*, Minister in Jedburgh; see Lord Hailes' Historical Memoirs.

*William Chrystofon* of Dundee, Moderator of the 7th Assembly.

*James Blackwood* in 1577 having two benefices, the parsonage of Saucher, and vicarage of Salen

is ordained to dimit one of them.

*John Durie*, one of the Ministers of Edinburgh, originally a Monk of Dunfermline.

*John Danifson*, Minister of Liberton, afterwards of Salt-Preston, perhaps the same who in 1573 published

- published a tract on the preservation of *John Knox*.
- William Davidson*, of Rathen;—which of these two was the poet, I have not discovered.
- David Black*, of St. Andrews.
- John Brand*, first a Monk and afterwards Minister of Halyrudehouse.
- Thomas Smeton*, Minister of Paisley, and Principal of the College of Glasgow.
- James Louison*, Professor of Philosophy in the College of Aberdeen, succeeded *John Knox* in the Church of St. Giles, Edinburgh.
- William Watson*, a Minister in Edinburgh, and *Patrick Watson* of Dufdeer.
- David Weymis*, of Glasgow.
- David Ferguson*, of Dunfermline.
- John Sharp*, of Kelmenev.
- George Leslie*, of Stramiglo.
- George Paterson* of, or adjoining to Garioch.
- Peter Backburne*, afterwards styled Bishop of Aberdeen; see Dr. Mackenzie's Lives.
- William Glasiv*, of, or in the vicinity of Dunkeld.
- Thomas Mak-gbe*, of Haddington or Dunbar.
- Patrick Adamson*, of Paisley, afterwards Archbishop of St. Andrews.
- David Cunningham*, styled Bishop of Aberdeen, is ordained in 1586 to be summoned by the Presbytery of Glasgow for adultery with Elizabeth Sutherland.
- Andrew Boyd*, of Glasgow.
- Andrew Bennet*, of Bonymail.
- John Wynrame*, of Portmeak, to whom was committed the visitation of Perthshire in 1573; superintendent of Fyfe.
- John Dunkeson*, of Tranent; afterwards perhaps of Holyroodhouse, being styled the King's Minister.
- In 1563 a *Thomas Dunkeson*, Reader in Stirling, is suspended for the foul fact of fornication.
- Balcanqual*, one of the Ministers of Edinburgh; see *Spotswood's History*.
- Alexander Arbuthnot*, Principal of the College of Aberdeen.
- David Hume*, somewhere in Berwickshire, perhaps Chirnside.
- George Hay* was Moderator of Assembly in 1571; *Andrew Hay* in 1574, and Commissioner of Clyddale.
- Nicol Dalgliesh*, of St. Cuthberts.
- Adam Mitchell*, somewhere in Fyfe.
- James Betoun*, in the Presbytery of Kelfo.
- David Kinneir*, in the Presbytery of Dundee.
- Andrew Blackball*, of —————

Among other scandalous stories of the Reformers, Burne informs us, that "Schir Johann Kmnox (quasi *nox*, a *nocendo*) after the death of his first harlat, had the bauldness to interpryse the lute of mariage with the maist honorabil ladie *My Ladie Fleming*, my lord Duke's eldest dochter, to the end that his seid being of the blude Royal, and gylt be thair father's spirit, micht have aspyrit to the Croun. And because he resavit ane refusal, it is notoriousslie knawin how deidlie he haitit the hail hous of the Hamiltons, albeit being deceavit be him traitorousslie, it was the cheif upsttar of his hæresie: And this maist honest refusal could nather stench his lust nor ambition; bot a lytil ester, he did persew to have allynace with the honorabil hous of *Ocbiltrie* of the Kyngis M. awin blude; rydand thair with ane gret court, on ane trim gelding, nocht lyk ane prophet or ane auld decrept preist as he was, bot lyk as he had bene ane of the blude Royal, with his bendes of taffetie feschmit with goldin ringis and precious stanes: And, as is planelic reportit in the cuntrey, be forcerie and witchcraft did sua allure that puir gentel woman, that scho could not leve wi hout him.

JOHN

## JOHN BUREL,

---

*“Burgefs in Edinburgh,”* (probably a goldsmith,) was the author of two poems which seem to have been first printed by James Watfon in his *“Cboice Collection,”* 1709; viz. the following description of the Queen’s formal entry into Edinburgh, and another entitled *“The Passage of the Pilgremer,”* a tedious allegory in the measure of the Cherry and Slae, and destitute of any claim to farther notice. There is something in the manner of the first which bears a strong resemblance to the Diary of Robert Birrel, also designed *“Burgefs of Edinburgh.”* There cannot, however, be any mistake in the name of the poet, his colophon appearing to be an anagram.

Robert’s account of this Entrè is in these words:—  
*“On the 19th day of May, 1590, the Queine made her entrey in Edinburghe with grate triumphe and joy, pageants being erected in every place, adorned with all things besitting: young boys, with artificial winges, at her entrey, did flee towards her, and presented her two silver keyes of the city. The castell shott off all her ordinance five several tymes, and at night the toune wes put full of bonesyres.”*—His friend John is more diffuse in his account of this memorable day.

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE QUEENS MAJESTIES MAIST  
HONORABLE ENTRY INTO THE TOWN OF EDINBURGH,  
UPON THE 19<sup>th</sup> DAY OF MAY, 1590.

---

AT Edinburgh, as mycht be sein,  
Apoun the nineteen day of May,  
Our Prence's spous, and sovragne quein,  
Hir nobill enterie maid that day ;  
Maist honorabill was her convoy,  
With gladnes gret, triumph and joy.

To recreate her hie renoun,  
Of curious things thair was all fort ;  
The staires and houses of the toun  
With tapestries war spred athort ;  
Quhair *all* histories men nicht behald,  
With images and anticks ald.

No man in mind culd weil confaye  
The curious warks before his eis ;  
In tapestries ye nicht perfave,  
Young Ramel, wrocht like lawrell treis ;  
With findrie sorts of chalandrie,  
In curious form of carpentrie.

It written was, with stories mae,  
How Venus, with a thundring thud,  
Inclofd Achates and Enæ  
Within a mekill mistie clud ;  
And how fair Anna, wondrous wraith,  
Deplors hir sifter Didos daith.

Io, with her goldin glitring hair,  
 Was portret wondrous properlie ;  
 And Polipheme was pentit thair,  
 Quha in his foreheid had ane eie ;  
 Beneth him but ane littill space,  
 Was Ianus with the doubill face.

Of Romolus I saw the wonder,  
 How for his interprise prophane,  
 In counterfeiting of the thunder,  
 For his reward thairwith was flane :  
 And thair was wrocht, with goldin threid,  
 Medusa, with the monstros heid.

Of histories I saw anew,  
 That fragill wer and frivolus ;  
 How Triton at the seaside slew  
 Mifenus, sone to Æolus :  
 Beside that historic thair stands  
 Briarius, with his hundreth hands.

How Jove did with the giants do,  
 And how of thame he vasslage wan ;  
 Thair Phocomes was portrait to,  
 Quho beirs baith schap of hors and man :  
 And how that he gat throw the hairt,  
 Throw schot of Mopis deidlie dairt.

Ixon, that the quheill dois turpe  
 In hell, that ugly hole so mirk,  
 And Erostratus quha did burne  
 The costly fair Ephefian kirk :  
 And Bliades, quha fals in soun  
 With drawing buckets up and down.

As Mercurie with charmit rods,  
 The hundreth eis of Argus traps ;  
 And how that Tiphon chaff the gods,  
 Compelling thame to change thair schaps :

For Phebus was turned in a cat,  
And Venus in a fische maist flat.

Thir things wer patent to the eis,  
Of findry as ye knaw your sell,  
For thay wer into tapestreis,  
Better descriv'd nor I can tell:  
Thir I beheld quhair I did go,  
With mony hundreth thousand mo.

Brave nobil men of alkin forts,  
Triumphantly befyde her raid;  
Than at her entrie at the ports,  
Trim harangs till her Grace was maid;  
Her salutatioun thair was fung  
In ornate stýle of the Latine tung.

Gif Ilionus had bene thair,  
That oratour of eloquence,  
I doubt gif he could have doné mair,  
For all his gret intelligence:  
Declaring with á gret renown  
How sche was welcome to the town.

All curious pastymes and consaits  
That culd imaginít be by man,  
Was to be sene on Édinburgh gaits,  
Fra tyme that bravitie began;  
Ye nicht haif hard in everie strete  
Trim melodie and musick suete.

Thecht Philamon his braith had blawin,  
For musick quho was countit king,  
His trumpal tune had not bene knawin,  
Sic sugrit voycis thair did sing;  
For thair the dascant did abound,  
With the sweit diapason sound.

Tennour and trebill, with sueit fence,  
Ilk ane with pairts gaif notis agane;



Fabourdon fell with decadence,  
 With prick-fang, and the finging plane :  
 Thair infants fang, and bairnlye brudis,  
 Quho had but new begun thair mudis.

Muficiners thair pairts exponde,  
 And als for joy the bells wer rung :  
 The instruments did corrospound  
 Unto the musick quhilk was sung :  
 All forts of instruments wer thair,  
 As findry can the fame declair.

Organs and regals thair did carpe,  
 With thair gay goldin glittering strings,  
 Thair was the hautbois and the harpe,  
 Playing maist sweit and pleasant springs :  
 And sum on lutis did play and sing,  
 Of instruments the onely King.

Viols and virginals were heir,  
 With girthorns maist iucundious,  
 Trumpets and timbrels maid gret beir,  
 With instruments melodious :  
 The feistar and the fumphion,  
 With clariche pipe and clarion.

Thocht Orpheus gat gret commend,  
 For melodie and gud ingine,  
 His cumly springs had not bene kend,  
 Howbeit that they were maist devine :  
 Nor Amphion quho did begin,  
 Na honour heir he culd have wyn.

Anna our weilbelovit Quene,  
 Sat in her goldin coche so brycht ;  
 And after she thir things had sene,  
 Syne sche beheld ane hevinly fycht :  
 Of nymphs who suppit nectar cauld,  
 Quhois bravities can scairce be tauld.

Thir nymphs were plantit in this place,  
 As mony thousands nicht perfave,  
 Quho for thair bewties and gud grace,  
 Were chosin out amangst the lave :  
 Dianas nymphs thay may be namd,  
 Be reffoun thay were undefamd.

The circumstance cannot be told,  
 So straunge the mateir dois appeir—  
 Sum war cleid into claith of gold,  
 And sum in silver schining cleir :  
 Thair gowns gaif glansing in the merk,  
 Thay war so rocht with goltsmith werk.

Mair braver robs were never bocht  
 Quene Semeramus til array,  
 With brodrie werk thair bords were wrocht ;  
 O God, gif that thair gouns wes gay :  
 With gubert weik wrocht wondrous sure,  
 Purfild with gold and silver pure.

This far I may thir nymphs advance,  
 Not speking rashly by the richt,  
 Thair goldin robes gave not sic glancee,  
 As did their hevinly bewties bricht :  
 Nor yit their jewels in sic greis,  
 As did thair cumly cristall eis.

Thair properteis for to repeat,  
 My dull ingyne cannot disclose ;  
 Thair hair lyke threids of gold did gleit,  
 Thair faces fragrant and formose :  
 Quhyte wes thair hyde thoch it wes hid,  
 Thair coral lippis lyke rosis rid.

Sic parragons, but peir or maik,  
 I wait wes never sene before ;  
 Na properteis thir nymphs did laik,  
 Quhilk nicht thair cumly corps decore :

All gifts quhilk creatures can clame,  
 Dame Nature in thair corps did frame.

Thir nobill nymphis maid reverence,  
 With gestour lively and allairt ;  
 And estir thair obediēce,  
 Her Grace passit to ane udder pairt :  
 Quhair sche beheld sum, to be short,  
 Accouttit in ane savadge fort.

Into the servyce of our Quein,  
 Thay offerit thair maist willyng minds ;  
 Thir are the Moirs of quhom I mene,  
 Quha dois inhabit in the Yndes ;  
 Leifing thair land and dwelling placé  
 For to do honour to her Grace.

Thair pretious jowals till expreme,  
 And coistly clathings to descryve,  
 My semple wit can nocht esteme :  
 Agains the streme quhy suld I stryve ?  
 Thocht I want langage, wit and lair,  
 Sum thing thairof I fall declair.

Thir savadges, I yow assure,  
 Wer weil decoird, as ye may know ;  
 For sum war cled in silver pure,  
 And sum in taffatie quhite as snaw ;  
 Ay twa and twa in ordor stands,  
 With battons blank into thair hands.

The precious stains can not be pend,  
 With goldsmiths wark wes thame amang ;  
 Thair bodies skantly culd be kend,  
 For cheins quhilk ouer thair shoulders hang :  
 Gold bracelets on thair chakils hips,  
 Thair fingers full of costly rings.

That sight wes pleasant for to se,  
 And woundrous nobill to behold ;

Thair

Thair heids wer garnisht gallandlie,  
 With costly crancis maid of gold :  
 Braid blancis hang above thair eis,  
 With jewels of all histories.

Apoun thair forebrows thay did beir  
 Targats and tablits of trym werkis ;  
 Pendants and charkants schyning cleir,  
 With plumages of gitie sperkis :  
 Apoun thair hyndheads set wes fyne,  
 Buttons and brotchis brave and fyne.

And mairatour I call to mynd,  
 How everie ane had on thair front,  
 Ane carbuncle of rubie kynd,  
 Togither with ane diamont :  
 And down thair haffats hang anew  
 Of rubies red and saphirs blew.

Into thair mouthis, as mycht be fene,  
 Quha had bein tentif to behold,  
 Ane emerault of collour grene,  
 Set in ane pretie ryng of gold :  
 Syne thair wes hung at thair hals-bane,  
 The espinell, ane pretious stane.

Apoun thair breist, bravest of all,  
 Were precious pearls of the eist,  
 The rubie pallet and th'opall,  
 Togither with the amatist :  
 Thair nicht ye se, mangs monie mo,  
 The topas and the percudo.

Apoun thair richt pape, maist perfyte,  
 Thair I saw sondrie stanis set ;  
 The garnet and the agate quhite,  
 With monie mo quhilk I foryet.  
 Beside thir twa did hing alone,  
 The turcas and the triapone.

Apoun

Apoun the left war lykewise knit,  
 Twa proper stanis of valyre hie ;  
 'The jacynth and the cheffolite,  
 Jewels maist excellent to sie :  
 Amangs the rest I saw athort,  
 The rubie of the rarest fort.

Fornents thair navils everie on,  
 Bure pretious jowels, brave and deir,  
 The cornalene and calcedone,  
 Quhilk of itself is quhite and cleir ;  
 Thay bure the orphyr in their back,  
 Bot and the onyx gray and black.

All pretious stanis mycht thair be sene,  
 Quhilk in the warld had onie name,  
 Save that quhilk Cleopatra Quene,  
 Did swally owr into her wame ;  
 The verritie for till exprefs,  
*That* wes nocht thair, I maun confefs.

In Indea that goldin ground,  
 Mair bravitie culd never be,  
 'The belts quhairwith thair waists wer bound,  
 Wer goldin cheins as ye nicht se :  
 Also with cheins both in and out,  
 Thair arms wer womplit round about,

Lat na man me-esteim to rail,  
 Nor think that raschlie I report ;  
 Thair theis war lykewis garneist hail,  
 With goldin cheynis of famous fort ;  
 'Thair girtins war of gold bestreik,  
 Thair leggis wer thairwith furneist eik.

Fra top to tae I you assure,  
 Thair corps with gold wes birnist bricht,  
 Thay on thair feit quhite buskins wure,  
 Of costly skins both trim and ticht :

To tell  
 That fi  
 ilk an  
 Als w  
 Thir  
 Quhy  
 (Par  
 With  
 I hair  
 Of cl  
 Ane  
 Gaif  
 And  
 Wit  
 Als  
 Our  
 And  
 Wer  
 For  
 In f  
 Fo  
 W  
 N  
 C

tell the truth and not to lie,  
 t ficht wes plesant for to fie.  
 ane in ordor keipit place,  
 weil the foirmost as the last ;  
 : moirs did mertch befoir her Grace,  
 yll sche intill her pallace past,  
 : bettir bakkit nor ane laird)  
 h burgesfis to be thair guard.

if foryet how in a robe,  
 lenely crispe, fyde to his kneis,  
 bonie boy out of the globe,  
 : to her Grace the silver keis :  
 how that he his harang maid,  
 h countenance that did nocht faid.

I foryet how wes declaird,  
 nobill Kyngis genyalogie.  
 how the folkis quha wer in waird,  
 : freely fet at libertie :  
 to be schort, thay spent that day  
 astime, daliance and deray.

etting als the Burges tryne,  
 out descriptioun of thair case,  
 speiking of the rich propine,  
 ilk thay did gif unto her Grace :  
 how thay bure the vail abreid  
 ilk hang abuve her Graces heid.

I in mind, suld nocht omit,  
 intill ordour, all resolve,  
 vollume wald be woundrous grit,  
 very tedious to revolve :  
 ng the rest for to declair,  
 : thair memors quho wer thair.

burgissis maist honorable,  
 an hir Grace did still attend,

To tyme the hail solemnitie,  
 And trim triumphe wes put to end:  
 Sum special men that wer imployd,  
 Into her palace her convoyd.

The number of thame that wer thair,  
 I fall describe thame as I can,  
 My Lord I mene the Maister Mair,  
 The Provest ane maist prudent man:  
 With the hail counfall of the toun,  
 Ilk ane cled in a velvet gown.

That company quha did espy,  
 The mater wes magnificentall,  
 The other Burgissis forby,  
 Wer cled in thair pontificall:  
 Presenting thame before her face,  
 Offring thair service to her Grace.

Dout my dull sensis dois defave,  
 With mair magnificens I mene,  
 Gif that the Persians did resave  
 King Darius wyfe, that nobill Queene,  
 Quhan sche did enter with renoune  
 Ind Tipatra, that nobill toun.

O Edinburgh! now will I sing  
 Thy prais quhilk thé pertains of rycht;  
 Thow hes bene ay trew to thy King,  
 In doing servyce day and nycht,  
 Quhan that his Grace did haif ado,  
 And in the feilds ay foirmost to.

Not sparing for to spend thair blude,  
 Into thair breistis thay bure luvè!  
 I say no moir: so I conclude,  
 Büt I beseik the God abuve,  
 Gif that it be his godly will,  
 That thy estait may fluris still.

*Be honor I lev.*

In  
 publi,  
 Princ  
 nolog  
 ceptic  
 tions  
 their  
 and:  
 ly ca  
 lays  
 in  
 vac  
 sube  
 mix  
 mi  
 th  
 n  
 t

## JAMES VI.

---

In 1616, *John Bishop of Winton (or Winchester)* published "The Works of the most high and mighty Prince James," containing his *Basilicon Doron*, *Dæmologie*, *Counterblast to Tobacco*, &c. but, with the exception of two sonnets, entirely omits his poetical compositions, altho' certainly of at least equal merit. They made their appearance in two separate publications; the first and most considerable in 1584, when the author was only eighteen years of age, under the modest title of *Essays of a Prentise in the divine art of Poesie*; the other in 1591, entitled *His Majesties Poetical Exercises at vacant houres*. By far the most curious article of the whole, is a poem in the first collection, called the *Phoenix*. Under the similitude of that fabulous bird, if I mistake not, the author attempts to exhibit a sketch of the matchless beauty and sufferings of his unfortunate mother, whom he represents as dead; but performs his task with so much caution, and with such a timid trembling hand, that one can scarcely recognise the resemblance. The poem is introduced with the following *Address* on his favourite and near kinsman *Esme Stewart, Duke of Lennox*, by way of *Invocation*.



**E**LF Echo ! Help ; that both together we,  
 Since cause thair be, may now lament with tearis  
 My murnefull yearis. Ye furies, als ! with him  
 Even Philo grim, who dwells in dark, that he  
 Since cheif we see him to you all that bearis  
 The style men fearis of Diræ : I request  
 Eiche greizlie ghest, that dwells beneth the sé,  
 With all you three, quhais hairis ar snaiks full blew,  
 And all your crew ! assist me in thir twa,  
 Repeit and sha my Tragedie full neir,  
 The chance fell heir. Than secoundlie is best,  
 Devils void of rest, ye move all that it raid  
 With me indeid, lyke dolour thame to greif.  
 I then will live, in lesser greif therebi,  
 Kythe heir and trie, your force ay bent and quick,  
 Excell in siklyke ill, and murne with me.  
 From Delphos syne, Apollo ! cum with speid,  
 Whose shining licht my cairis will dim indeid !

ANE METAPHORICALL INVENTION OF A TRAGEDIE CALL-  
ED PHOENIX.

---

**T**HE dyvers falls that Fortune gevis to men  
By turning ouer her quheill to their annoy,  
When I do heare them grudge, although they ken  
That old blind Dame, delytes to let the joy  
Of all, sutch is her use, which dois convoy  
Her quheill by gesa: not looking to the right,  
Bot still turnis up that pairt quhilk is too light.

Thus quhen I hard so many did complaine,  
Some for the los of worldly wealth and geir,  
Some death of frends, quho cannot come againe;  
Some losse of health, which unto all is deir;  
Some losse of fame, which still with it dois beir  
Ane greif to them who mereits it indeid:  
Yet for all thir appearis there some remeid.

For as to geir, lyke chañce as made you want it,  
Restore you may the same againe or mair.  
For death of frends, although the same (I grant it)  
Can nocht returne, yet men are not so rair  
Bot ye may get the lyke. For seiknes fair  
Your health may come: or to ane better place  
Ye must. For fame, good deids will mend disgrace.

Then, fra I saw (as I already told)  
How men complaind for things whilk might amend;  
How *David Lindsay* did complaine of old  
His *Papingo*, her death and sudden end,  
Ane common foule, whose kinde be all is kend.

All

All these hes moved me presently to tell  
Ane Tragedie, in griefs thir to excell.

For I complaine not of sic common cace,  
Which diversly by diyers means dois fall :  
But I lament my Phœnix rare, whose race,  
Whose kynde, whose kin, whose offspring they be all  
In her alone, whom I the Phœnix call :  
That fowle which one at onis did live,  
Not lives, alas ! though I her praise revive.

In Arabie cald Fælix was she bredd  
This fowle, excelling Iris far in hew.  
Whose body whole with purpoure was owercledd,  
Whose taill of coulour was celestall blew,  
With skarlat pennis that through it grew :  
Her craig was like the yallowe burnisht gold,  
And she herself thré hundreth yeare was old.

She might have lived as long againe and mair,  
If Fortune had not stayde Dame Nature's will :  
Six hundreth yeares and fourtie was her scair,  
Which Nature ordained her for to fulfill.  
Her native soile she hanted ever still,  
Except to Egypt whiles she tooke her course,  
Wherethrough great Nylus down runs from his source.

Like as an hors, when he is barded haile,  
An fethered pannach set upon his heid,  
Will make him seame more brave : or to assaile  
The enemy, he that the troupeis dois leid,  
Ane pannache on his healme will set in deid :  
Even so had Nature to decore her face,  
Given her ane tap, for to augment her grace.

In quantitie she dois resemble neare  
Unto the foule of mightie Jove, by name  
The Aegle calld : oft in the time of yeare  
She usde to soir, and flie through divers realme,

Out through the azure skyes, while she did shame  
 The Sunne himself, her colour was so bright  
 Till he abasht, beholding such a light.

Thus while she usde to scum the skyes about,  
 At last she chanced to fore out ower the see  
 Calld Mare Rubrum: yet her course held out  
 While that she past whole Asie. Syne to flee  
 To Europe small she did resolve. To drie  
 Her voyage out, at last she came in end  
 Into this land, ane stranger heir unkend.

Ilk man did marvell at her forme most rare.  
 The winter came, and storms cled all the feild:  
 Which storms the land of fruit and corne made bare,  
 Then did she flie into ane house for beild,  
 Which from the stormis might save her as ane sheild.  
 There, in that house, she first began to tame,  
 I cam, syne tooke her furth out of the fame.

Fra her I gat, yet none could ges what fort  
 Of fowle she was, nor from what countrey cum:  
 Nor I my self: except that be her port,  
 And glistring hewes I knew that she was sum  
 Rare stranger fowle, which oft had usde to scum  
 Through divers lands, delyting in her flight;  
 Which made us see so strange and rare a sight.

While at the last, I chanced to call to minde  
 How that her nature did resemble neir  
 To that of Phœnix which I redd. Her kinde,  
 Her hewe, her shape, did mak it plaine appear  
 She was the same, which now was lighted heir.  
 This made me to esteeme of her the more,  
 Her name and rarenes did her so decore.

Thus being tamed, and throughly weill acquent,  
 She toke delyte (as she was wount before)  
 What time that Titan with his beames upsprent

To

To take her flight, amongs the skyes to soire.  
 Then came to her of fowllis, a woundrous store  
 Of divers kinds, some simple fowllis, some ill  
 And ravening fowllis, whilks simple ones did kill.

And even as thay do swarme about thair king,  
 The hunnie bees that works into the hyve  
 Quhen he delytes furth of the skeppis to spring,  
 Then all the laive will follow him belyve,  
 Syne to be next him bissellie thay stryve:  
 So all thir fowllis did follow her with beir,  
 For love of her, fowllis ravening did no deir.

Sic was the luvè, and reverence they her bure  
 Ilk day quhill even, ay quhill thay sched at night:  
 Fra time it darkned, I was ever sure  
 Of her returne, remaining quhill the light,  
 And Phœbus ryng with his garland bright.  
 Sic was her trueth fra time that she was tame,  
 She quho in brightness Titan's self did schame!

By use of this, and hanting it at last,  
 She made the fowllis fra time that I went out,  
 Above my head to flie, and follow fast  
 Her, quho was cheif and leidar of the rout.  
 Quhen it grew lait, she made them flie, but dout,  
 Or fear, even in the cloffe with her of will,  
 Syne she herself perkt in my chalmer still.

Quhen as the countreys round about did heare  
 Of this her byding in this countrey cold,  
 Quhilk nocht but hillis, and darknes ay dois beare  
 (And for this cause was Scotia calld of old)  
 Her lyking heir, quhen it was to them told,  
 And how scho greind not to ga back againe,  
 The love thay bure her turnit into disdaine.

Lo! here the fruitis, quhilks of invy dois breid,  
 To harme them all, quha vertew dois imbrace.

Lo!

Lo! here the fruits, from her quhilks dois proceid,  
 To harme them all, that be in better cace  
 Than others be. So followit thay the trace  
 Of proud Invy, thir countreis lying neir,  
 That sic ane fowle suld lyke to tary heir.

Quhill Fortoun at the last, not onlie moved  
 Invy to this, quhilk culd not her content,  
 Quhill that Invy did seafe some foulis that loved  
 Her anis as semit: but yit thair ill intent  
 Kythit, quhan thay saw all uther foulis still bent  
 To follow her, misknowing them at all.  
 This made them worke her undeserved fall.

This were the ravening fowlis of quhome I spak,  
 Before the quhilks (as I already schew)  
 Was wount into her presence to hald bak  
 Thair crueltie, from simple ones that flew  
 With her, ay quhill Invy all fear withdrew.  
 Thir war the ravin, the stainchell and the gled,  
 With uther kyndis quhome in this malice bred.

Fra malice thus was rooted by Invy  
 In them as sone the awin effects did shaw;  
 Quhilk made them fyne, upon ane day to spy  
 And wait till that, as she was wount, she saw  
 Athort the skyes, fyne did thay neir her draw  
 Among the uther fowlis of dyvers kyndis,  
 Although thay war far dissonant in myndis.

For quhairas thay war wount her to obey,  
 Thair mynd far contrair then did plaine appeir.  
 For thay maid her as ane commoun prey  
 To them of quhome she lookit for na deir.  
 Thay strak at her sa bitterlie quhill feir  
 Stayde uther fowlis to preis for to defend her  
 From thir ingrate, quhilks now had clene miskend her.

Quhen she culd find nane uther faif refuge  
 From these thair bitter straiks, she fled at last  
 To me, (as if she wold wishe me to judge  
 The wrong thay did her,) yit thay followit fast,  
 Till she betwix my leggis her self did cast;  
 For saving her from these, quhich her opprest,  
 Quhais hote pursute her suffrit not to rest.

Bot yet at all that serv'd not for remeid,  
 For nochttheles thay spair'd her not a haire.  
 In stede of her, yea quhyles thay made to bleid  
 My leggs; (so grew thair malice mair and mair;)  
 Quhilk made her baith to rage and to despair,  
 First that, but cause, thay did her sic dishort:  
 Nixt that she laiked help in any fort.

Then having tane ane dry and wethered strae,  
 In deip despair, and in ane lofty rage,  
 She sprang up heigh, outfléing every fae:  
 Syne to Panchaja came, to change her age  
 Upon Apollo's altar, to asswage  
 With outward fyre her inwart raging yre:  
 Quhilk then was all her cheif and haill desyre.

Then being cairfull the event to know  
 Of her quha hamewart had returnd againe  
 Quhair she was bred, quhair stormis dois never blaw,  
 Nor bitter blastis, nor winter snaws nor raine,  
 Bot sommer still: that countray doeth so staine  
 All realmes in fairnes: There in haste I sent,  
 Of her to know the yffew and event.

The messinger went thair into sic haste  
 As culd permit the farnes of the way,  
 By crossing ower so monie countreys waste  
 Or he come thair. Syne with a lytle stay  
 Into that land, drew hamewart every day:  
 In his returne, lyke diligence he shew  
 As in his going thair, throw realmes anew.

Fra he returnit, then sone without delay  
 I speirit at him (the certain way to try)  
 Quhat word of Phœnix quhilk was flouen away?  
 And gif throw all the lands he culd her spy,  
 Quhairthrow he went, I bad him not deny,  
 But tell the trueth,—to wit it was my will.

He told me then how she flew bak againe,  
 Quhairfra she came, and als he did receit  
 How in Panchaia toun she did remaine  
 On Phœbus altar, thair for to compleit  
 With Thus and Myrrh and other odours sweit  
 Of flours of dyvers kyndes, and of incens  
 Her nest.—With that he left me in suspens :

Till that I chargit him no wayis for to spair,  
 Bot presently to tell me out the rest.

He tauld me than, how Titan's garland thair  
 Inflamde be heate, reflexing on her nest  
 The withered stra, quhilk quhen she was opprest  
 Here be yon fowlis, she buir ay quhill she came  
 There, synè abuve her nest she laid the same.

And syne he told how she had sic desyre  
 To burne her self, as she sat doune thairin.  
 Syne how the sunne the withered stra did fyre,  
 Quhilk brunt her nest, her fethers, bones and skin  
 All turnd in ash : Quhais end dois now begin  
 My waes : her death maks lyfe to greif in me.  
 She, quhom I rew my eyes did ever see.

O depillis of darknes ! contrair unto licht !  
 In Phœbus fowle, how culd ye get sic place,  
 Since ye are hated ay be Phœbus bricht ?  
 For still is sene, his licht dois darknes chace.  
 But yet ye went unto that fowle, quhais grace  
 As Phœbus fowle yet ward the sunne him sell.  
 Her licht his staind, quhome in all licht dois dwell.

And



And thou, O Phoenix ! quhy was thou so moved  
 Thow fowle of licht ! by enemies to thee  
 For to forget thy heavinly hewes, whilkis loved  
 Were baith by men and fowlis that did them see ?  
 And fyne in hewe of ashe that thay suld be  
 Converted all : and that thy gudely shape  
 In Chaos sould turn, and nocht the fyre escape ?

And thou, O reuthles death ! quhy sould thou devore  
 Her ? quho not only passed by all mens mynde  
 All uther fowlis in hewe and shape, but more  
 In rarenes (sen thair was nane of her kynde  
 Bot she alone) whome with thy stounds thou pynde :  
 And at the last, hath perced her throw the hart,  
 But reuth or petie, with thy mortall dart.

Yet worst of all, she lived not half her age.  
 Quhy stayde thou Tyme at least, quhilk all dois teare  
 To work with her ? O quhat a cruell rage  
 To cut her off, before her thread did weare !  
 Quhairin all planets keep thair course, that yeare  
 It was not be the half yet worne away  
 Quhilk suld with her have ended on a day !

Then fra thir newis, in sorrows soped hail,  
 Had made us both a while to hald our peace,  
 Then he began and said, Pairt of my tail  
 Is yet untolde, Lo, here one of her race,  
 Ane worme bred of her ashe : Though she, alace !  
 Said he, be brunt, this lacks but plumes and breath  
 To be lyke her, new gendred by her death.

## L' ENVOY.

APOLLO then ! quho brunt with thy reflex  
 Thine only fowle, through love that thow her bure ;  
 Although thy fowle (quhais name doeth end in X)  
 Thy burning heat on nowayes could indure,

But

But brunt thairby : Yet will I thee procure,  
 Late fae to Phœnix, now her friend to be :  
 Reviving her by that quhilk made her die.

Draw far from here, mount heigh up throw the air,  
 To gar thy heat and beames be law and neir.  
 That in this countrey, quhilk is cald and bair,  
 Thy gliftring beamis als ardent may appear  
 As thay were oft in Arabie : so heir  
 Let them be now, to mak ane Phœnix new  
 Even of this worme of Phœnix ashe quhilk grew.

This gif thow dois, as sure I hope thow shall,  
 My Tragedie a comike end will have :  
 Thy work thow hath begun, to end it all :  
 Els made ane worme, to make herout the lave.

This Epitaphe, then beis on Phœnix grave :

Here lyeth whome to, even be her death and end,  
 Apollo hath a longer lyfe her fend.

The meaning of the last five lines seems to be,—Thou, Apollo, ha begun to form a new Phœnix : I pray thee to compleat thy work :—Thou hast already produced a worm from the ashes of the former : Let this worme undergo a perfect transformation : Then this Epitaph shall be engraved on my Mother's tomb : "*Here lies one who enjoys immortality even by her tragic death.*"

Sylvester, in a dedicatory sonnet addressed to James Stuart, (anagrammatized *A just master*,) tells him that "he seems of *Phœnix* race;" and in another,

From spicie ashes of the sacred urne,  
 A new true *Phœnix* lively flourisheth.

PARAPHRASE

PARAPHRASE ON LUCAN.

*By the Same.*

---

*Cæsaris an cursus vestrae sentire putatis  
Damnum posse fugæ ! Veluti si cuncta minentur  
Flumina, quos miscent pelago, subducere fontes :  
Non magis ablatis unquam decreverit æquor,  
Quam nunc crescit aquis. An vos momenta putatis  
Ulla dedisse mihi ?*

**I**F all the fludes amongis thame wald conclude  
To stay thair course fra rynnin in the see :  
And by that meins wald think for to delude  
The Ocean, quha suld impairit be,  
As thay supposde, beleving if that he  
Did lak thair fludes, he suld decrefs him sell :  
Yet if we like the veritie to wie,  
It pairs him na thing : as I fall yow tell.  
For out of him thay ar *augmentit* all,  
And maist pairt creat, as ye fall persave :  
For quhen the sunne doth souk the vapours small  
Furth of the seas, quhilks thame contene and have  
Ane part in winde, in wete and raine the lave  
He render dois : quhilk doth augment thair strandis.  
Of Neptunes woll a coate fyne they him weave,  
By hurling to him fast out ower the landis.  
Quhen all is done do to him quhat thay can,  
Nane can persave that thay do swell him mair.  
I put the case then that thay never ran :  
Yet nocht the less, that culd him no ways pair :

Quhat

**Q**uhat neids he then to count it, or to cair,  
**E**xcept thair folies wald the mair be schawin ?  
**S**en though thay stay, it harmis nocht ane hair  
**Q**uhat gain thay thoch thay had thair course withdrawin ?  
**S**o even sik lyke : Though subjects do conjure  
**F**or to rebell against thair prince and king :  
**B**y leaving him althoch thay hope to smure  
**T**hat grace quhairwith God maks him for to ring ;  
**T**hough by his giftis he shaw himself bening  
**T**o help thair neid, and mak them thairby gain :  
**Y**et lak of thame no harme to him doth bring  
**Q**uhan thay to reiwe thair folie fall be faine.

L' ENVOY.

**T**hen fludes runne on your wounted course of olde  
**Q**uhilk God by nature dewly hes provydit :  
**F**or though ye stay, as I before have tolde,  
**A**nd cast in dout quhilk God hath els decydit  
**T**o be conjoynde, by you to be devydit.  
**T**o kythe your spite, and do the depe na skaith,  
**F**ar better were in others ilk confydit ;  
**Y**e floodes, thow depe, quhilk are your dewties baith.

---

This poem, written perhaps in 1583, shews how early James began to disregard the doctrines of Buchanan, and to entertain extravagant notions of the regal state and power.

ANE POEME OF TYME.

*By the Same.*

---

As I was panning in a morning, aire,  
And could not sleip, nor nawayis take me rest,  
Furth for to walk, the morning was sa fair,  
Athort the feildis, it semed to me the best.  
The cait was cleare, quhairby belyve I gest  
That fyrie Titan cumming was in fight,  
Obscuring chaft Diana by his light.

Who by his ryfing in the azure skyes  
Did dewlie helpe all thame on earth do dwell.  
The balmie dew throw burning drouth he dryis,  
Quhilk made the foil to savour sweet, and smell  
By dewe that on the night before down fell,  
Quhilk then was soukit by the Delphienns heit  
Up in the air : it was sa licht and weit.

Quhais hie ascending in his purpoure sphere  
Provoked all from Morpheus to flee :  
As beists to feid, and birds to sing with beir,  
Men to thair labour, bissie as the bee :  
Yet ydle men devyfyng did I see,  
How for to dryve the tyme that did them irk,  
By sindrie pastymes, quhill that it grew mirk.

Then woundred I to see them feik a wyle  
Sa willinglie the precious tyme to tyne :  
And how thay did them selfs far so begyle,  
To fashe of tyme, quhilk of itself is fyne.  
Fra tyme be past, to call it bakwart syne

Is bot in vaine : therefoir men fould be warr  
 To sleuth the tyme that flees fra them so farr.  
 For quhat hath man bot tyme into this lyfe,  
 Quhilk gives him dayis his God aright to knaw ?  
 Quhairfore than fuld we be at sik a fryfe  
 So spedelie our selfis for to withdraw  
 Even from the tyme, quhilk is no wayis slaw  
 To flie from us, suppois we fled it nocht ?  
 Mair wyse we war, if we the tyme had socht.  
 Bot sen that tyme is sic a precious thing,  
 I wald we fould bestow it into that  
 Quhilk were maist plesour to our heavenly King,  
 Flee ydilteth, quhilk is the greatest lat.  
 Bot sen that death to all is destinat,  
 Let us employ that tyme that God hath send us,  
 In doing weill, that gude men may commend us.

---

CONCLUDING SONNET. *By the Same.*

**T**HE facound Greke, Demosthenes by name,  
 His tounge was ones into his youth so slow,  
 As evin that airt, quhilk flourish made his fame,  
 He scarce culd name it for a tyme, ye know.  
 So of finall seidis the Liban cedres grow :  
 So of ane egg the egle doeth proceed :  
 From fountains small greit Nilus flude doith flow  
 Even so of rawnis do mighty fishes breid.  
 Thairfore, gude reider, quhen as thow dois reid  
 These my first fruietis, dispute them not at all :  
 Quho watts bot these may able be indeid  
 Of syner poemis the beginning small.

Then rather loave my meaning and my panis  
 Than lak my dull ingyne and blunted branis.

The remaining contents of these two royal volumes are *Urania*, or the *Heavenly Muse*, a translation from the French of Du Bartas, (about 400 lines.)

*The Furies*, also translated from Du Bartas, being "a vjve mirror of this last and most decreeped age," (about 1500 lines in genuine Sternholdian manner.)

*The Lepanto*, a description of the famous battle so named; (about 1000 lines in the same measure.) written, as the author says, in his "verie young and tender yeares," and verily none will doubt his assertion.

A translation of the 104th Psalm; various sonnets, &c.

*Reuelle and Cantelis of Scottis Poets.*

This last having, more than once, been pronounced *curious*, the following extract will enable the reader to judge for himself.

" Tuiching the kyndes of versis quhilke are not cuttit or broken, bot a-lyke many scit in everie lyne of the verse, and how thay are commonly namit, with my opinioun for quhat subjectis like kynde of thir verse is meitest to be usit.

First, there is ryme quhilke servis onely for lang historeis, and yit are nocht verse. As for exemple,

In Maij when that the blissfull Phæbus bricht,  
The lamp of joy, the heavens gem of lichte,  
The goldin cairt, and the etheriall King,  
With purpoure face in orient dois spring,  
Maist angel-lyke ascending in his sphere,  
And birds with all thair heavenlie voces cleare  
Dois mak a sweit and heavenly harmony,  
And fragrant flowrs dois spring up lustely:  
Into this season sweitest of delyte,  
To walk I had a lusty appetyte.

For the description of Heroique Actis, Martiall and knichtly faittis of armes, use this kynde of verse followand, callit *Heroicall*, as

Meik mundane mirrour, myrrie and modest,  
Blyth, kynde and courtes, comelic, cleare and chest,  
To all exemple for thy honestie  
As richelt rose, or rubie, by the rest,  
With gracie grave, and gesture maist digest,  
Ay to thy honour always having eye.  
Were fassions fliemde, they might be found in the,  
Of blessings all, be blyth, thow has the best,  
With everie berne belovit for to be.

For onie heich and grave subjectis; specially drawin out of learnit au-  
oris, use this kynde of verse following, callit *Ballat Royal*, as

That nicht he ceist, and went to bed, bot greind  
Yit fast for day, and thocht the nicht to lang :  
At last Diana doun her head recleind  
Into the sea. Then Lucifer up sprang  
Aurora's post, whome scho did send amang  
The jeittie cludds, for to fortell ane hour  
Before scho stay her tears, quhilk Ovide sang  
Fell for her love, quhilk turnit in a flour.

For tragicall materis, complaints, or testamentis, use this kynde of  
rse following, callit *Troilus verse*,

To thee, Echo! and thow to me agane,  
In the desert, amangs the wods and wells  
Quhair destinie hes bound them to remane,  
But company, within the firths and fells,  
Let us complein with wofull youtts and yells,  
Of shaft, and shotter, that our harts hes slane :  
To the, Echo! and thow to me agane.

(See this poem compleat, p. 496.)

For flyting, or invectives, use this kynde of verse following; callit  
*Duncefallis*, or *Tumbling verse*.

In the hinder end of harvest, on All-hallow-e'ne, &c.

(See the Flyting of Montgomery and Polwart, p. 394.)

For compendious prayling of any-bukes, or the authoris thairof; or  
ny argumentis of hikoreis, use *Sott Verse*, of fourtene lynis, and ten  
tc in every line, as,

Ane rype ingyne, ane quick and walkned wit,  
With sommar reasons, suddenie applyt ;  
For every purpose using reasons fit,  
With skilfulnes, where learning may be spyt,  
With pithie wordis, for to expres yow by it  
His full intention in his proper leid,  
The puritie quhairof, weill hes he tryt :  
With memorie to keip quhat he dois reid  
With skilfulnes and figuris quhilks proceid  
From Rhetorique with everlasting fame,  
With uthers woundring; preassing with all speid  
For to attein to merite sic a name.  
All thir into the perfyte Poete be.  
Goddis! Grant I may obtaine the laurel-tree.

In materis of love, use this kynde of verse, quhilk we call *Common  
rse*, as

Quhais answer made thame nocht sa glaid  
That they suld thus the victors be,  
As even the answer quhilk I haid  
Did greatly joy and confort me :

Quhen



Quhen lo! this spak Apollo myne,  
All that thow seikis, it fall be thyne!

Lyke verse of teh fate, as this fairfaid is of aucht, ye may use lyke-ways in love materis; as also all kyndis of cuttit and broken verse, quhair of newe formes are daylie inventit according to the Poetis pleasour, as

Quha wald have tyrde to heir that tone,  
Quhilk birds corrobora at ay abone,  
'Throw schouting of the Larkis?  
Thay sprang sa heich into the skyis,  
Quhill Cupid walknis with the cryis  
Of Nature's chapell clarkis.  
Then leaving all the Heavins above,  
He lichtit on the card.  
Lo! how that lytill God of love  
Before me then appeard  
Sa myld-lyke—And chyld-lyke  
With bow thrie quarters skant  
Sa moylie, and coylie,  
He lukit lyke ane Sant.—(*Cberrie and Slae.*)

And sa furth."

James VI. also translated into English metre a considerable number, if not the whole, of those Psalms which are commonly bound up with the Scottish Book of Common Prayer.

Prefixed to *The Furies* are the following verses by M. W. Fowler, who about this time composed a variety of occasional Sonnets, and also translated some of those of Petrarch.

Where shall the limits lye of all your fame?  
Where shall the borders be of your renowne?  
In East? or where the Sunne again goeth down?  
Or shall the fixed Poles impale the same?  
Where shall the pillars which your praise proclame,  
Or trophies stand, of that expected crowne?  
The Monarch first of that triumphant towne  
Revives in you, by you renews his name.  
For that which he performed in battels bold,  
To us his books with wonders deth unfold.  
So we of you far more conceive in minde,  
As by your verse we plainelie, Sir, may see  
You shall the writer and the worker be  
For to absolve that Cæsar left behind.

*Having*

*Having been favoured, since the preceding sheets were printed off, with a sight of a large MS. collection of unpublished poems by Captain Alexander Montgomery, author of the Cherry and Slae, it is not yet too late to insert such of them as appear worthy of preservation. The following seems to allude to his Royal Master's Poem of THE PHOENIX.*

## SONET TO HIS MAJESTIE.

As bright Apollo staineth every star  
 With golden rayis when he begins to ryse,  
 Quhais glorious glance yit stoutly skailis the skayis,  
 Quhen with a wink we wonder quhair they war,  
 Befor his face for feir they faid so far,  
 And vanishes away in such a wayis,  
 That in thair spheirs thay dar not interpryse  
 For to appeir lyk planeits as they ar.  
 Or as THE PHOENIX with hir fedrum fair  
 Excels all foulis in diverse hevynly heuis,  
 Quhais natur contrair natur so reneuis,  
 As *onlie*, but companione or compair :  
 So, quintessenst of Kings ! quhen thou compyle,  
 Thou stanis my versis with thy staitly style.

TO HIS MAJESTIE. *From the same MS.*

SCHIR, clenge your cuntrie of thir cruell crymis,  
 Adultries, witchcraftis, incests, sakeles bluid ;  
 Delay not, bot as David did, betymes  
 Your company of such men soon secluid.  
 Out with the wicked ;—garde ye with the gude ;

Of

Of mercy and of judgment sey to fing.  
 Quhen ye suld stryk, I wald ye understude ;  
 Quhen ye suld spair, I wish ye war bening,  
 Chuse godly counsell ; leirn to be a King.  
 Beir not thir burthens longer on your bak ;  
 Jump not with justice for na kind of thing ;  
 To just complantis gar gude attendance tak ;  
 Thir bluidy sarks cryis always in your eiris,  
 Prevent the plague that presentlie appeiris.

---

TO MY LADY SEYTON, [*formerly* LADY MARGARET  
 MONTGOMERY.] *From the same MS.*

O HAPPY stat at evening and at morne,  
 Quhais bright aspect my maistres first outforne !  
 O happy credle, and O happy hand  
 Quhich rockit her the hour that scho wes borne.  
 O happy pape, ye rather nectar horne,  
 First gaif her suck, in silver suedling band.  
 O happy wombe consait had beforne  
 So trewe a beutie, honour of this land.  
 O happy bounds, quhair dayly yet scho duells,  
 Quhich Inde and Egypt's hapynes excells.  
 O happy bed quhairin scho sall be laid.  
 O happy babe in belly scho sall breid ;  
 Bot happier he that hes that hap indeid  
 To mak both wyfe and mother of that maid.

---

TO THE FOR ME. *From the same MS.*

SUETE nightingale ! in holene grene that hants,  
 To sport thy self, and speciall in the spring ;  
 Thy chiving chirles whilks changinglie thou chants,  
 Maks

Maks all the roches round about thé ring,  
 Whilk slaiks my forow so to heir thé sing,  
 And lights my loving langour at the leist ;  
 Yit thought thou seis not, fillie saikles thing !  
 The peircing pykis brod at thy bony breist.  
 Even so am I by plesur lykwyis preist,  
 In gritest danger quhair I most delyte.  
 Bot since thy song for shoring hes not ceist,  
 Sould feble I for feir my conqueis quyt ?  
 Na, na—I love thé, freshest Phœnix fair,  
 In beuty, birth, in bounty but compair,

Love lent me wings of hope and high desyre,  
 Syn bad me flie, and feir not for ane fall.  
 Yit tedious travell tystit me to tyre,  
 Quhyll curage come and could me couart call,  
 “ As Icarus with wanton waxit wings,  
 Ayme at the only *A per se* of all ;”  
 Quhilk stains the sun, that sacred thing of things,  
 And spurris my spreit, that to the hevins it springs,  
 Quyte ravisht throw the region of the air,  
 Quhair yit my hairt in hoping hazard brings,  
 At poynt to speid, or quickly to despair.  
 Yet shrink not, hairt ! as simple as thou semes,  
 If thou be brunt, it is with beuties bemes.

Go, pen and paper ! publissh my complantis,  
 Waill weghtie words, becaus ye cannot weep ;  
 For pitthie poemis prettilie out-paintis  
 My secreit fighis as sorowis gritest heep,  
 Bred in my breist —yea rather dungeon deep,  
 As prisioners perpetuallie in pane,  
 Quhilk hes the credit of my hairt to keep,  
 In martyrdome, but mercy to remanc.  
 Anatomeze my privie passions plane,  
 That scho my smart by sympathie may sie

If thay deserve to get some grace agane;  
 Quhilk if thay do not, I desyre to die.

Go, Sonat, soon unto my Severus day,  
 Redeme your man, or daughter, but delay.

*ECHO. From the same MS.*

To thé, Echo! and thou to me agane,  
 In the deserts among the wods and wells,  
 Quhair destinie hes bound "us" to remane.

But company witho the firths and fells,  
 Let us complein with wofull youts and yells,  
 Of shaft, and shotter, that our harts hes llane;

To thé, Echo! and thou to me agane,  
 Thy pairt to mine may justly be compaird

In many points, quhilk both we may repent,  
 Thow hes no hope, and I am clene despaird;

Thow tholis but caus, I suffer innocent;  
 Thow does bewaill, and I do still lament;

Thow murnis for nocht, I shed my tears in vain;  
 To thé, Echo! and thou to me agane.

Thow pleins, Narcissus, I my love also;  
 He did thé hurt, but I am kill'd by mine;

He fled from thé, myne is my mortal fo,  
 Without offence, and crueller nor thine.

The weirds us baith predestinat to pyne,  
 Continually to others to complaine;

To thé, Echo! and thou to me agane.  
 Thow hyds thyself, I list not to be sene;

Thow baneist art, and I am in exyle;  
 By Juno thow, and I by Venus Quene;

Thy love wes fals, and myn did me begyle;  
 Thow hoped once, so wes I glaid a quhyle;

Yet lost our tyme in love, I will not lane ;  
To thé, Echq ! and thow to me agane.

Thy elrith skirlis do penetrat the roks,  
The roches rings, and renders me my cryis ;  
Our saikles plaints to pitie thame provoks,  
Quhill they compell our founds to peirce the skyis.  
All thing bot love to plesur us applyis,  
Quhais end, aláce ! I say is bot disdane ;  
To thé, Echo ! and thow to me agane :

Some thing, Echo ! thow hes for to reiose,  
Suppose Narcissus some tyme thé forsook.  
First he is dead, syne changed in a rose,  
Quhom thow nor name hes power for to brook.  
Bot be contrair evirie day I loök,  
To sie my love attraptit in a trane  
From me, Echo ! and nevir come agane.

Now welcome, Echo ! patience perforce,  
Anes evirie day with marning let us meet ;  
Thy love nor myne in myndis haif no remorse,  
We taist the sourt that nevir felt the sucet.  
As I demand, then answer and repeat,  
Let teirs abundant ou'r our visage rane ;  
To thé, Echo ! and thow to me agane.

Quhat lovers, Echo ! maks sik querimby ?	Mony.
Quhat kynd of fyre doth kindle thair curage ?	Rage.
Quhat medicine, O Echo ! knowis thow ony	On ay.
Is best to stay this Love of his passage ?	Age.
Quhat merit thay that culd our sighs assuage ?	Wage.
Quhat wer we first in this our love profane ?	Fain.
Quhair is our joy, O Echo ! tell agane.	Gane.

ANE INVECTIONE AGAINST FORTUN; CONTAINING AN  
 ADMONITION TO HIS FRIENDS AT COURT.

*From the same MS.*

**N**or Clio nor Calliope I chuse:  
 Allegrà! thou must be my mirthles Muse,  
 For to inspire my spreit with thy delpyte,  
 And with thy fervent furie me infuse,  
 Quhat epithets or arguments to use  
 With fals and feyned FORTUNE for to flyte,  
 Both wey my words, and waill my verie to wryte,  
 That curst inconstant cative till accuse,  
 Quhais variance of all my wois I wryte.

Sho is mair mobile mekle nor the mone;  
 It keips a course, and changis not so fone;  
 But in ane ordour waxis ay and waxis,  
 As *Bacre lau* and *B moll* far above,  
 In mesur not a moment sho remanes,  
 Sho gives by gefis, sho weys no gold by granes;  
 Her doings all ar undiscreitly done  
 Without respect of persons or of panes.

For men of merit sho no matter make;  
 Bot when a toy intill hir heid sho taks,  
 Beit ryme or refon, or respect to richt,  
 The worthiest and valiantest sho forsaks,  
 And honours out-waills for unworthe acts,  
 As of a kitchen knaive to mak a knight,  
 That witch! that warlok! that unworthe wicht  
 Turns ay the best mea tittet on thair bakis,  
 Syn settis up lik as fom tym war bot flicht.

Quhen with a quhik sho quharlis about her quhall,  
 Rude is that rattil running with a reill,  
 Quhill top ower tail goes honest men atains,

Then spurgald sporters thay begin to speill.  
 The cadger climis, new cleikit from the creill,  
 And laddis uploips to Lordships all thair lains.  
 Doun goes the bravest, brecking all thair bains.  
 Sho works her will, God wot if it be weill ;  
 Sho stottis at frais, syn stumbillis not at stanis.

How sho suld hurt or help, sho nevir huiks :  
 Luk as it lyks, sho laughis and never luiks,  
 Bot wavers lyk the weddercock in wind.  
 Sho counts not Kings nor Cazards mair nor cuiks ;  
 Reid bot how sho hes bleckit Bocas buiks ;  
 Thairin the fall of Princes fall ye find  
 That bloodie bitch ! that buskit belly-blind !  
 Dings dounwards ay the duchtrest lyk duiks :  
 Quho hopped highest oft tymes comes behind.

I neid not now to nominat thair names,  
 Quhom sho hes thent and dayly thifts and shames.  
 That longsome labour wold be ou'r prolixit.  
 Your selfis may sie, I think a thousand shames,  
 Quhilks Poets, as her purlevants, proclames.  
 Her fickel freindship is not firmly fixt ;  
 Quhair ane is now, his nichtbour may be next.  
 Sho causles culzies, and but salt defames ;  
 Hir mirrines with mitcheliff ay is mixt.

Thairfor, my freinds ! quha nevir feirs to fall,  
 Resaiv my eirnest admonition all.  
 Quhills ye ar weill, I wish you to be war ;  
 Remember, thirs, that somtym ye war small,  
 And may be yit, I will not lay ye fall ;  
 For, I confes, that war a fut too far.  
 Howbeit ye think my harrand some thing har ;  
 Quhen ye leist wein, your baks may to the wall,  
 Things byds not ay in ordout as they ar.

Tak tyme in tyme, and to my taill tak tent ;  
 Let ye it pas, perhaps, ye may repent,



And with it war quhen ye may want your will,  
 Had Cæsar sene the cedula that was sent,  
 Ye wat he had not with the wicked went,  
 Quha war concludit causes him to kill,  
 Bot in his bosome he put up that bill,  
 The quhilk at last, thoct lait, maid him repent  
 His unadvertence only did him ill.

Judge of your self by Julius, my joyes!  
 Quhais senyeid freinds wer worse than open faes.  
 If that ye stand not in a staggering staat,  
 Think ye that sho will thole you more than thoe,  
 Quha war your ain companions I suppose,  
 Quhom sho gart syde or ye sat on thair seat,  
 Some got a blind, who thocht they war not beat.  
 Chuse or refuse my counsel, — tak your chouse!  
 Fairweill, my freinds! I bot with Fortune's face.

TO R. HUDSON. *From the same MS.*

**M**Y best belovit brother of the band!  
 I grein to see thy fillie smiddy speik.  
 This is no lyfe that I leid up a land  
 On raw rid herring reistit in the reik.  
 Syn I am subject foin tyme to be seik,  
 And daylie deing of my auld diseis;  
 Ait bread, ill aill, and all things ar ane eik,  
 This barme and blaidry buists up all my bees;  
 Ye know ill guyding genders mony gees,  
 And specially in poets for example.  
 Ye can pen out twa cuple and ye pleis,  
 Yourself and I, old Scot and Robert Semple.  
 Quhen we ar deid, that all our dayis but daffis,  
 Let Christan Lyndesay wryt our epitaphis.

With

With mightie maters mynd I not to mell,  
 As copping Courts, or Camonwelthis, or Kings.  
 Quhais craig yoiks fastest, let them say thame sell,  
 My mind could never think upon sik things,  
 I wantonly wryte under Venus wings.  
 In Cupid's court ye knaw I haif bene kend,  
 Quhair Muses yet som of my sonets sings,  
 And shall do always to the world's end.  
 Men hes no caus my cunning to commend,  
 That it sould merit sik a memorie;  
 Yet ye haif sene his Grace off for me fend  
 Quhen he tuke plesure into poesie.  
 Quhill tyme may lerve, perforce I must refrane,  
 That pleis his Grace I come to Court agane.

I seid affection quhen I sic his Grace,  
 To look on that quhairin I most delyte;  
 I am a lizard fameist of his face,  
 And not a snaik with ~~poison~~ him to byte,  
 Quhais shap alyk, thocht fashonis differ quyt,  
 The one doth love, the other ~~hate~~ stills  
 Quhair some tak plesur, others tak despyte;  
 One shap, one subject, withes weill and ill,  
 Even so will men, but no man judge I will,  
 Baith love and loth, and only bot one thinge  
 I can not skan these things above my skill,  
 Love quhom thay lyk, for me I love the King,  
 Quhois Highnes laughed som tyme for to look  
 How I chaift *Polwart* from the chimney nook.

Remembers thow in *Æsop* of a tail?  
 A loving dog was of his maister fane;  
 To faun on him wes all his pastym hail.  
 His courteous maister clappit him agane.  
 By stood an as, a beist of blunter brane,  
 Perceiving this, but looking to no freet,  
 To pleis his maister with the counterpane,

Sho clamb on him with her froul chabbit feet,  
 To play the messan thocht sho was not meet,  
 Sho meinit weill, I grant, her mynd was guid,  
 But quhair sho troude her maister, soult her treit,  
 They battoun'd her quhill that thay saw her bluid,  
 So stands with me quho loves with all my thairt,  
 My maister best,—some take it in ill part.

Bot sen I fie this proverbe to be true,  
 "Far better hap to Court nor service good,"  
 Fairweill, my brother Hudson,—fairweill you,  
 Quho first fand out of Pegase fat the flood,  
 And sacred hight of Parnas my tread hood,  
 From whence som tyme the son of Delos feat  
 Twa severall shaftis quher he of Delphos flood,  
 With Penneus dochter hoping to acquett  
 Thy Homer's style, the Petrarkes high invent  
 Sall vanquish death, and live eternally;  
 Quhais boasting bow, thocht it be always bent,  
 Sall never hurt the sone of memorie,  
 Thow only brother of the Sisters nyne,  
 Shaw to the King this poor Complaint of mine.

THE POET'S COMPLAINT AGAINST THE UNKINDNES OF  
 HIS COMPANIONS QUHEN HE WAS IN PRISON.

*From the same MS.*

No wonder thocht I waill and weip,  
 That womplit am in woes,  
 I sigh, I sobbe, quhen I suld sleip,  
 My spreit can not repose:  
 My persone is in prisone pynit,  
 And my companions so unkind,  
 Melancholie mischeivis my mind,  
 That I can not rejoice.

So long I lookit for releif,  
 Quhill trowlie now & tyre,  
 My guttis ar grippit so with greif,  
 It citis me up in yre.  
 The fremmitnes that I haif felt,  
 For fyte and sorrow garris me swelt,  
 And maks my hairt within me melt—  
 Lyk wax before the fyre,  
 Quhen men or women vesites me,  
 My dolour I disguyse,  
 By outward fight that nane may sie  
 Quhair inward languor lyis.  
 Als patient as my paine appeirs,  
 With hevvy hairt quhen no man heirs,  
 For baill then barit I out in teirs,  
 Alane with cairfull cryis.  
 All day I wot not quhat to do,  
 I loth to fie the licht;  
 At evin then I am trublit to;  
 So noysum is the night.  
 Quhen natur most requyrs to rest,  
 With panfing so I am opprest,  
 So many things my mind molest,  
 My sleiping is bot slicht.  
 Remembring me quhair I haif bene,  
 Both lykit and belov't,  
 And now sen syne quhat I haif sene,  
 My mynd may be commov't.  
 If any of my dolour dout,  
 Let ilkane fey thair time about:  
 Perhaps quhose stomok is most stout,  
 Its patience may be prov't.  
 I fie, and namely now a dayis,  
 All is not gold that gleitis;

Nor

Nor to be seald that ilkane sayis,  
 Nor water all that weitis.  
 Sen fristed goods ar not forgivin,  
 Quhen cup is full, then hold it evin ;  
 For man may meit at unsetstevin,  
 Thocht mountanis never meits.  
 Then do as ye wald be done to,  
 Belovit brethren all ;  
 For, out of dout, quhat so ye do,  
 Refaif the lyk ye fall.  
 And with quhat mesur ye do mett,  
 Prepair again the lyk to gett.  
 Your feit ar not so ficker sett,  
 Bot fortun ye may fall.

---

CHRISTEN LYNDASAY TO ROBERT HUDSONE.

*From the same MS.*

OFt have I hard, but efter fund it trew,  
 That Courteours kyndnes lasts bot for a quhyle.  
 Fra once your turnes be sped, quhy then adew !  
 Your promeist freindship passis in exyle.  
 But, Robene, faith ye did me not beguyle,  
 I hopit ay of you as of the lave.  
 If thow had wit, thow wald haif mony a wyle  
 To mak thy self be knawin for a knaive.  
 Montgomrie, that sik hope did once conceave  
 Of thy guid-will, now finds all is forgottin.  
 Thocht nocht but kindnes he did at thé craive,  
 He finds thy friendship as it rypis is rotten ;  
 The smeikie smeiths cairis not his passit travel,  
 Bot leivis him lingring déing of the gravel.

TO MR DAVID DRUMMOND. *From the same MS.*

As curious Dido ~~Æsee did demand~~  
 To understand quha vrakt his toun, and how  
 Himself got throw and come to Lybia land,  
 To quhom fra hand his body he did bow.  
 With bedit brow, and twinkling teirs, I trow,  
 He said, if thou, O Quene! wald know the cace,  
 Of Troy, allace! it garris my body grow,  
 To tell it now so far to our disgrace.  
 How in short space that som tyme peirles place,  
 Before my face in furious flammis did burne;  
 Compeld to murne, and than to tak the chace,  
 I ran this race, but nevir to returne:  
 So thou lyk Dido, Maister David Drummond,  
 Hes me to answer by thy Sonet summond.

The hevinly furie that inspyrd my spreit,  
 Quhen sacred beughis war wont my browis to bind,  
 With frostis of fairie frozen is that heit,  
 My garland grein is withsit with the wind.  
 Ye know *Occasio* hes no hair behind;  
 The bravest spreits hes tryde it treu, I trow,  
 The long forspokin proverb true I find,  
 "No man is man," and man is nothing now.  
 The cuccow fleis before the turtle dow;  
 The prating pyet matches with the Musis;  
 Pan with Apollo playis, I wot not how;  
 The attircops *Minerva's* office usis.  
 These be the greifs that garris *Montgomerie* grudge,  
 That *Mydas*, not *Meccenas*, is our judge.

A LADY'S LAMENTATION. *From the same MS.*

**Q**UOM fuld I warie bot my wicked weard,  
 Quha span my thristles thraward fatall threed !  
 I wes bot skantlie entrit in this eard,  
 Nor had offendit quhill I felt hir feed.  
 In hir unhappy hands sho held my heid,  
 And straikit bakward woderfhins my hair,  
 Syne prophecye I sould aspyre and speid ;  
 Quhilk double sentence wes baith fuith and fair,  
 For I wes matchit with my match and mair.  
 No worldly woman nevir wes so weill,  
 I wes accountit Countess but compair,  
 Quhill fickle Fortune whirld me from her wheel ;  
 Rank and renoun in littil roun sho rang'd,  
 And Lady Lucrece in a Cresseid chang'd.

Melpomene, my mirthles murning Muse !  
 Wouchsaif to help a wretchit woman weep,  
 Quhose chance is cassin that sho cannot chuse,  
 Bot sigh and sobbe, and soun quhen sho sould sleep.  
 More hevynes within my hairt I keep,  
 Nor cative Cresseid quhair sho lippar lay.  
 Dispair hes dround my hopeles hope so deep,  
 My forie sone is Oh and Welladay !  
 Even as the owl that dar not see the day,  
 For feir of foulis *that then about do proul,*  
 So am I nou exyld from honour ay,  
 Compaird to Cresside and the ugly owl.  
 Fy lothsome lyfe ! Fy death that dou not serve me !  
 Bot quik and dead a bysm thow must preserve me.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM ALEXANDER, OF MENSTRIE,  
EARL OF STIRLING,

---

*Was born in 1580; received the honour of knighthood from JAMES VI. in 1614; and by CHARLES I. was created Earl of Stirling, upon his being appointed Secretary of State in 1626. The whole of his works, excepting a collection of love-sonnets entitled AURORA, are contained in a Folio volume printed at London in 1637, under the general title of Recreations with the Muses; consisting of Four Monarchic Tragedies, or rather "Elegiac Dialogues for the instruction of the great;" originally published in 1603 and 1604.—Dooms day, a holy poem, 1614; Jonathan, an heroic poem; and a Parænesis to Prince Henry;—"a noble poem, (says MR PINKERTON,) being his masterpiece; and a work that does the patron and the poet great credit." As a specimen of LORD STIRLING'S poetry, the reader is here presented with an*

EXTRACT FROM A PARÆNESIS, OR EXHORTATION ON  
GOVERNMENT, ADDRESSED TO PRINCE HENRY.

---

I.

LOE here (brave youth) as zeale and duty move,  
I labour (though in vaine) to finde some gift,  
Both worthy of thy place, and of my love.  
But whilst my selfe above my selfe I list,  
And would the best of my inventions prove,  
I stand to studey what should be my drift;  
Yet this the greatest approbation brings,  
Still to a Prince to speake of Princely things.

II.



## H.

When those of the first age that earst did live  
 In shadowie woods, or in a humid cave,  
 And taking that which th' earth not forc'd did give,  
 Would onely pay what Nature's need did crave;  
 Then beasts of breath such numbers did deprive,  
 That (following *Amphion*) they did desarts leave:  
 Who with sweet sounds did leade them by the ears,  
 Where mutuall force might banish common fears.

## III.

Then building walles, they barbarous rites disdain'd,  
 The sweetnesse of society to finde,  
 And to attayne what unity maintain'd,  
 As peace, religion, and a vertuous minde;  
 That so they might have restlesse humours rayn'd,  
 They straight with lawes their liberty confin'd:  
 And of the better sort the best preferr'd,  
 To chastise them against the lawes that err'd.

## IV.

I wot not if proud mindes who first aspir'd  
 O're many realmes to make themselves a right;  
 Or if the world's disorders so requir'd,  
 That then had put *Astræa* to the flight;  
 Or else if some whose vertues were admir'd,  
 And eminent in all the peoples fight,  
 Did move peace-lovers first to reare a throne,  
 And give the keyes of life and death to one.

## V.

That dignity, when first it did begin,  
 Did grace each province and each little towne.  
 Forth when she first doth from Benlowmond rinne,  
 Is poore of waters, naked of renowne;  
 But Carron, Allon, Teath, and Doven in,  
 Doth grow the greater still, the further downe:  
 Till that abounding both in power and fame,  
 She long doth strive to give the sea her name.

## VI.

Even so those Sovereignties which once were small,  
 Still swallowing up the nearest neighbouring state,  
 With a deluge of men did realmes appall;  
 And thus th' Egyptian Pharoes first grew great.  
 Thus did th' Assyrians make so many thrall;  
 Thus rear'd the Romans their imperiall feat:

And thus all those great states to worke have gone,  
 Whose limits and the worlds were all but one.

## VII.

But I'll not plunge in such a stormy deepe,  
 Which hath no bottome, nor can have no shore;  
 But in the dust will let those ashes sleepe,  
 Which (cloath'd with purple) once th' earth did adore.  
 Of them scarce now a monument we keepe,  
 Who (thund'ring terrour) curb'd the world before;

Their states which by a numbers ruin stood,  
 Were founded, and confounded, both with bloud.

## VIII.

If I would call antiquity to minde,  
 I, for an endlesse taske might then prepare.  
 But what? ambition that was ever blinde,  
 Did get with toyle that which was kept with care;  
 And those great States 'gainst which the world repin'd,  
 Had falls, as famous, as their risings rare:

And in all ages 't was ever seen,  
 What vertue rais'd, by vice hath ruin'd been.

## IX.

Yet registers of memorable things  
 Would help (great Prince) to make thy judgment  
 Which to the eye a perfect mirrour brings, [found,  
 Where all should glasse themselves who would be crown'd,  
 Read these rare parts that acted were by Kings,  
 The straines heroick, and the end renown'd;

Which (whilst thou in thy Cabinet do'st sit)  
 Are worthy to bewitch thy growing wit.

## X.

## X.

And doe not, doe not (thou) the meanes omit,  
 Times match'd with times, what they beget to spy,  
 Since history may lead thee unto it,  
 A pillar whereupon good sprites rely,  
 Of time the table, and the nurse of wit,  
 The square of reason, and the minde's clear eye:

Which leads the curious reader thro' huge harms,  
 Who stands secure whilst looking on alarms. . . .

## XI.

O! heavenly *Knowledge* which the best fort loves,  
 Life of the soule, reformer of the will,  
 Clear light, which from the mind each cloud removes,  
 Pure spring of vertue, physick for each ill,  
 Which in prosperity a brille proves,  
 And in aduersity a pillar still ;

Of thee the more men get, the more they crave,  
 And think, the more they get, the lesse they have.

## XII.

But if that knowledge be requir'd of all,  
 What should they do this treasure to obtaine,  
 Whom in a throne time travels to enstall,  
 Where they by it of all things must ordaine !  
 If it make them who by their birth were thrall,  
 As little Kings, whilst o'er themselves they raigne,  
 Then it must make, when it hath thro'ly grac'd them,  
 Kings more then kings, &like to him who plac'd them.

## XIII.

This is a grief which all the world bemones,  
 When those lack judgement who are borne to judge,  
 And like to painted tombes, or gilded stones,  
 To troubled souls cannot afford refuge.  
 Kings are their kingdomes hearts, which tainted once,  
 The bodies straight corrupt in which they lodge :  
 And those, by whose example many fall,  
 Are guilty of the murder of them all.

## XIV.

## XIV.

The meanes which best make Majestie to stand,  
 Are laws observ'd, whilst practice doth direct :  
 The crown, the head, the scepter decks the hand,  
 But only knowledge doth the thoughts erect.  
 Kings should excell all them whom they command,  
 In all the parts which do procure respect :

And this, a way to what they would, prepares,  
 Not only as thought good, but as known theirs.

## XV.

Seek not due reverence only to procure,  
 With shows of soveraignty, and guards oft lewd.  
 So *Nero* did, yet could not so assure  
 The hated Diademe with blood imbru'd ;  
 Nor as the *Perſian* Kings, who liv'd obscure,  
 And of their subjects rarely would be view'd ;  
 So one of them was secretly o'er-thrown,  
 And in his place the murtherer raign'd unknown.

## XVI.

No, only goodnesse doth beget regard,  
 And equity doth greatest glory win ;  
 To plague for vice, and vertue to reward,  
 What they intend, that, bravely to begin.  
 This is to soveraigntie a powerful guard,  
 And makes a Prince's praise o'er all come in :  
 Whose life (his subjects law) clear'd by his deeds,  
 More than *Justinian's* toyls, good order breeds. . . .

## XVII.

O happy *Henrie* ! who art highly borne,  
 Yet beautifi'ft thy birth with signes of worth ;  
 And (though a child) all childish toys dost scorne,  
 To shew the world thy vertues budding forth,  
 Which may by time this glorious Isle adorne,  
 And bring eternal trophees to the North,  
 While as thou do'ſt thy father's forces lead,  
 And art the hand, whileas he is the head. . . .

## XVIII.

## XVIII.

Magnanimous, now, with heroick parts,  
 Shew to the world what thou dost ayme to be,  
 The more to print in all the peoples hearts,  
 That which thou wouldst they should expect of thee:  
 That so (pre-occupied with such desarts)  
 They after may applaud the heavens decree  
 When that day comes; which if it come too soon,  
 Then thou and all this Isle would be undone. . . .

## XIX.

I grant in this thy fortune to be good,  
 That art t'inherit such a glorious crown,  
 As one descended from that sacred bloud,  
 Which oft hath fill'd the world with true renown:  
 The which still on the top of glory stood,  
 And not so much as once seem'd to look down:  
 For who thy branches to remembrance brings,  
 Count what he list, he cannot count but Kings. . . .

## XX.

And though our nations, long I must confesse,  
 Did roughly woo before that they could wed;  
 That but endears the union we possesse,  
 Whom *Neptune* both combines within one bed:  
 All ancient injuries this doth redresse,  
 And buries that which many a battell bred:  
 " Brave discords reconcil'd (if wrath expire)  
 " Do breed the greatest love, and most intire."

## XXI.

What fury o'er my judgement doth prévaile!  
 Me thinks I see all th' earth glance with our armes,  
 And groning *Neptune* charg'd with many a faile;—  
 I hear the thundring trumpet sound th' alarmes,  
 Whilst all the neighbouring nations do look pale,  
 Such sudden fear each panting heart disarmes,  
 To see those martial mindes together gone,  
 The Lion and the Leopard in one.

